

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4301 – 4400

Searching For Power - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4301 - Searching For Power

Chapter 4301 - Searching For Power

“Shaoyu, your fourth uncle belongs to the Demon Morph Clan.”

“I possess my baseline. I cannot tell you,” said Xianhai Renhu.

“Fourth uncle, this Holy Light Galaxy is deemed as the place where the weak live. No powerful individuals are willing to come to this place.”

“Your Demon Morph Clan has always been pursuing power. The places that you all proceeded to were all places with hidden remnants or treasures.”

“For you all to muster such a large force to come to this place, I am certain that you all are here with a purpose in mind.”

“Fourth uncle, tell me what it is. I will definitely not tell anyone else.”

“Fourth uncle, do you not trust me?” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Hearing those words, Xianhai Renhu hesitated.

Seeing how he was struggling, one could tell that he cared about Xianhai Shaoyu a whole lot.

“Sigh, I truly don’t know what to do with you. But, Shaoyu, you must keep this matter confidential. Else, your fourth uncle I will be in deep trouble.”

Then, Xianhai Renhu actually informed Xianhai Shaoyu their purpose in coming to this place.

The Demon Morph Clan was originally called the Yuwen Heavenly Clan.

They were once deemed the strongest Heavenly Clan in the entire martial cultivation world.

They were the overlord of the Bloodline Galaxy.

Later on, they were overthrown by the joint effort of the other powers on the Bloodline Galaxy and expelled from the Bloodline Galaxy.

From that point on, the Yuwen Heavenly Clan renamed themselves as the Demon Morph Clan.

No one knew why they decided to change their name.

But, after they changed their name to Demon Morph Clan, their strength continued to increase.

On top of that, as the Demon Morph Clan began to accept the powerful experts from all over the vast martial cultivation realm to join their tanks, the overall strength of the Demon Morph Clan continued to expand.

In addition, the Demon Morph Clan was willing to do anything for the sake of power and treasures. Their methods were also rather cruel.

As time passed, the Demon Morph Clan became notorious throughout the vast martial cultivation world. They became a power that everyone feared.

While the Demon Morph Clan had never had any conflict with the strongest powers in the martial cultivation world, there were people that reckoned the current Demon Morph Clan to have long surpassed the strength of the Yuwen Heavenly Clan in their peak.

If they wanted to, they were more than capable of seizing back the Bloodline Galaxy's overlord status.

There were some rumors as to why they did not return to the Bloodline Galaxy to seize back their overlord status.

It was rumored that after the Demon Morph Clan grew more powerful, their ambitions were no longer limited to being the ruler of a single galaxy. Instead, they wanted to rule over the entire martial cultivation world.

Because of that, they have been searching for treasures, resources and powers that could allow their Demon Morph Clan to become even stronger.

The reason why the Demon Morph Clan arrived at the Holy Light Galaxy was because they've received clues that the Holy Light Galaxy contained what they sought.

If they obtained that power, the overall strength of the Demon Morph Clan will obtain an intrinsic increase.

The Demon Morph Clan will then possess the power to realize their ultimate goal.

“Fourth uncle, exactly what is that power the Demon Morph Clan is seeking?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

He was feeling increasingly uneasy.

He long knew the Demon Morph Clan to be an unstable factor in the martial cultivation world.

If the Demon Morph Clan really obtained the power they yearned for day and night, the consequences would be unthinkable.

The entire martial cultivation world will most definitely enter a period of bloody turmoil because of the Demon Morph Clan.

“It is a power that could evolve Heavenly Bloodline,” said Xianhai Renhu.

“Evolve Heavenly Bloodline?”

“Wasn’t the Yuwen Heavenly Clan the strongest Heavenly Clan in the entire martial cultivation world to begin with?”

“Could it be that their Heavenly Bloodline hasn’t reached the peak yet?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Of course not,” said Xianhai Renhu.

Hearing that, Xianhai Shaoyu frowned again.

The Yuwen Heavenly Clan was not weak to begin with. They were said to be a clan that had managed to bright forth the powers of their Heavenly Bloodline to a pinnacle level.

If they were able to strengthen their Heavenly Bloodline again, things would truly be terrifying.

It would also become a threat to their Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

“In that case, did they manage to discover that power?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“The Demon Morph Clan’s Clan Chief had personally led the top experts within the clan to this place ahead of time.”

“But, in all likelihood, they would not be able to find that power so quickly. Furthermore, finding it is most definitely not an easy task.”

“But... they are determined to obtain that power. If necessary, they would adopt extreme means,” said Xianhai Renhu.

“Extreme means?”

“Could it be...”

Xianhai Shaoyu’s expression changed. His unease was clearly visible on his face.

“It is as you imagined. Unless they find that power, the entire Holy Light Galaxy will be turned upside down.”

“Thus, Shaoyu, you must quickly leave this place. This Holy Light Galaxy will become the most chaotic and most dangerous place in the entire martial cultivation world,” said Xianhai Renhu.

“Fourth uncle, was it my father’s decision to have you join the Demon Morph Clan?”

“I’ve never believed that you will betray our clan,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Xianhai Renhu smiled at that question but didn’t answer. After smiling, he said, “Go ahead and leave this place. Bring your friend away too.”

“Else, if the other experts from the Demon Morph Clan arrives, I will not be able to release the two of you that easily.”

Hearing that, Xianhai Shaoyu stopped hesitating. Even though he had a lot more questions and a lot more things to say to his fourth uncle, he knew that he must leave.

Thus, he supported the unconscious Chu Feng and planned to leave this place.

But, right when Xianhai Shaoyu was about to leave, Xianhai Renhu suddenly spoke, “Shaoyu, wait.”

“What’s wrong, fourth uncle?” Xianhai Shaoyu asked.

“While there’s a protective formation on you that could protect you, its powers are ultimately limited. Furthermore, once triggered, it will also injure you in the process.”

“I’ve heard that your father has been trying to improve the protective formation on you all these years. While the protective formation has been strengthened the entire time, it has never reached a point where it will not bring you harm.”

“Truth is, your fourth uncle has been thinking of ways to improve the protective formation too.”

“It just so happened that in recent days, I’ve obtained an item. That item is able to perfectly fuse with our Immortal Sea Fish Clan’s bloodline.”

“Fuse this item with your protective formation. Not only will your protective formation be strengthened, it will also not cause you any injuries once triggered,” Xianhai Renhu took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

It was an irregular-shaped metallic object the size of a fingernail.

While it doesn’t look like it, Xianhai Shaoyu was able to tell from a single glance that it was a rare treasure.

“Thank you fourth uncle,” Xianhai Shaoyu extended his hand to accept the item.

But, Xianhai Renhu said, “Shaoyu, let your fourth uncle help you.”

“Right now?” Xianhai Shaoyu was slightly hesitant.

“Shaoyu, you couldn’t possibly distrust your fourth uncle, right?” asked Xianhai Renhu.

“How could I? Fourth uncle has always been the person I trust the most.”

Xianhai Shaoyu smiled. Then, he undid his clothes and revealed his protective formation to Xianhai Renhu.

Xianhai Renhu did not hesitate either. Carefully, he assimilated that treasure into Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Wuuu---”

Once the treasure entered his body, Xianhai Shaoyu started feeling pain.

The pain continued to increase. Soon, Xianhai Shaoyu was in so much pain that he was unable to stand that he started crouching.

It was so much that he had to place Chu Feng aside.

“Shaoyu, endure. You will soon feel better.”

“Didn’t you always think that protective formation is a barrier to your growth?”

“Soon, it will disappear from your body. Fourth uncle will have helped you remove a knot in your heart.”

While Xianhai Shaoyu was in pain, Xianhai Renhu’s voice sounded.

But, hearing those words, Xianhai Shaoyu realized that things were fishy.

He raised his head and his expression immediately changed.

“Fourth uncle, could it be that you...”

Seeing the current Xianhai Renhu, Xianhao Shaoyu grew even more uneasy.

He had realized that Xianhai Renhu was looking at him with a massive grin on his face.

That smile was so very sinister and cunning...

It was completely different from the fourth uncle that he knew.

Xianhai Shaoyu suddenly realized that he... had been duped.

Chapter 4302 - Bloodline Going Berserk

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

Suddenly, a burst of laughter sounded.

Then, the red-haired leader and the three hundred plus experts of the Demon Morph Clan appeared from nearby.

Turned out, they did not really leave. Instead, they were hidden nearby and secretly observing everything.

As matters stood, Xianhai Shaoyu realized that all of this was a scheme from the very start.

Their internal strife from earlier was merely a show the Demon Morph Clan deliberately performed for him. Their purpose was all so that he would relax his guard.

Even Xianhai Renhu's decision to inform him of the Demon Morph Clan's purpose in coming to the Holy Light Galaxy was a plot to gain his confidence.

"You're not my fourth uncle?!" Xianhai Shaoyu asked with a stern voice. Anger filled his voice.

"Shaoyu, you shouldn't be this foolish, no? How could you fail to ascertain if I'm your fourth uncle?" Xianhai Renhu's smile grew even more mocking.

Seeing that reaction from Xianhai Renhu, Xianhai Shaoyu was certain that this man before him was indeed his fourth uncle. **n0Ve.lB-1n**

But, the more certain that it was indeed his fourth uncle, the more furious he became.

He was unable to accept being betrayed by his close relative.

"Why are you doing this?" asked Xianhai Shaoyu while gnashing his teeth,

"After the Immortal Sea Fish Clan fell in the control of your father, I've completely lost hope in it."

"Ever since leaving the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, everyone in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan has become my enemy. Of course... that also included you."

"It is no rumor that I've betrayed the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. Instead, that is the truth."

"Shaoyu oh Shaoyu, you are gifted with intelligence and exceptional talent."

“But, in the end, you are too overly protected by the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“You don’t understand that, at times, the warm and affectionate memories of one’s past are things that cannot be trusted.”

“The reason why I did not directly attack you earlier was all because I knew you possessed that protective formation on you. Because of that, we cannot meet force with force.”

“But now, you no longer possess that protective formation.”

“With your cultivation, you are nothing more than a fish on the chopping block.”

“Woosh---”

After saying those words, Xianhai Renhu extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. With that, Xianhai Shaoyu was grabbed up into the air by him.

Then, the light within Xianhai Shaoyu’s body began to squirm violently.

Boundless suction was released from Xianhai Renhu’s hand. It was that strange suction that caused the change to the light within Xianhai Shaoyu’s body.

Xianhai Renhu was trying to forcibly remove the power that could strengthen Xianhai Shaoyu’s bloodline from his body while it has yet to fuse completely with Xianhai Shaoyu.

At the same time, the red-haired leader arrived before Chu Feng.

Unlike Xianhai Renhu, he did not raise Chu Feng from the ground.

Instead, he took out a black bottle gourd.

It was a completely black bottle gourd engraved with unusual symbols and runes.

After taking out that bottle gourd, the red-haired leader held it in his left hand and began to form hand seals with his right hand.

“Buzz---”

The runes and symbols of the bottle gourd began to flicker with a purple light.

At the same time, strange purple gaseous flames were released from the bottle gourd. The gaseous flames completely engulfed Chu Feng.

Like the devil's talon, the purple gaseous flames began to viciously bore their way into Chu Feng's body. In the process, they left Chu Feng completely mutilated.

But, the purpose of the purple gaseous flames was not to kill Chu Feng. Instead, like what Xianhai Renhu was doing to Xianhai Shaoyu, the purple gaseous flames were intending to strip Chu Feng of the power that was assimilating with him.

In comparison, the method that Xianhai Renhu was using on Xianhai Shaoyu was much more humane.

But, even though Xianhai Renhu's method was not as vicious as that of the red-haired leader, Xianhai Shaoyu was still screaming miserably in pain.

From that, one could imagine how much suffering Chu Feng who was being attacked by the even more vicious method would be under.

The people from the Demon Morph Clan that were standing in the distance were showing absolutely no sympathy at this sight. Instead, they became very excited and were laughing and sneering repeatedly.

Like the name of their clan, the Demon Morph Clansmen were no different from demons.

They were a truly evil power.

For the sake of greater power, they were willing to act by fair means or foul. They've simply witnessed spectacles like the one before them too many times already.

As for their excitement, it was because they've inadvertently discovered the change occurring in the starry sky and received this opportunity.

Should they be able to smoothly obtain the power within Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu, they would've made a massive contribution.

All of them would be rewarded by their Demon Morph Clan's Clan Chief.

“Zzzz---”

Suddenly, lightnings spilled out from Chu Feng’s body.

The lightnings shot straight toward the red-haired leader. Caught by surprise, the red-haired leader was unable to react in time. The lightnings managed to stick his palm that was holding onto the bottle gourd.

“Ahhh---”

Stuck by the lightnings, the red-haired leader’s hand was completely charred.

In great pain, he ended up letting go of the bottle gourd in his hand.

“What is that?”

But, before the red-haired leader could think much, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng and discovered that more and more lightnings were emerging from his body.

The lightnings actually forced back the purple gaseous flames unleashed from the bottle gourd.

Furthermore, they were currently crushing the purple gaseous flames.

In merely a blink of an eye, the purple gaseous flames that were devastating Chu Feng’s body earlier were completely destroyed by the lightnings unleashed from his body.

“Clamor---”

Suddenly, a gaseous flame surged out from Chu Feng’s body.

Then, boundless lightnings emerged above Chu Feng.

Once the lightnings appeared, they rapidly expanded. In a blink of an eye, they covered the region above all the people present.

The nine-colored lightnings were extremely berserk as they covered this region.

Their might was not at all inferior to the power unleashed from the black case earlier.

In fact, in terms of imposingness, the nine-colored lightnings were even more terrifying than the power of the black case.

At the same time, Chu Feng who was lying on the ground suddenly started floating. He stood up.

Chu Feng was still unconscious. But, his body was being enveloped by the lightnings.

His hair fluttered about from the lightnings enveloping him. His body that was mutilated by the purple gaseous flames was completely healed. Not only that, he appeared very imposing and terrifying.

Sensing the aura unleashed from Chu Feng's body, the people from the Demon Morph Clan, including even the red-haired leader, started frowning. Subconsciously, they all stepped back.

Without a doubt, the power that was being unleashed from within Chu Feng was a power that far surpassed his own.

"This... this is impossible."

"This is impossible. How could such a thing occur in such a desolate place?"

A look of disbelief filled the red-haired leader's eyes.

It seemed like he had received a terrifying shock.

"What is going on?"

"Is it a protective formation?"

Seeing his reaction, Xianhai Renhu asked with a stern voice.

Even he had never witnessed such a terrifying disposition of forces.

Both the lightnings that filled the starry sky and Chu Feng who was floating in midair brought upon him a sense of extreme unease and fear that originated from within his soul.

"No, that's not a protective formation," said the red-haired leader.

"What is it then?" asked Xianhai Renhu.

“One’s bloodline going berserk,” said the red-haired leader.

Chapter 4303 - Monster

“His bloodline going berserk?!” Xianhai Renhu’s expression became complicated after hearing those words.

Bloodline’s power was something that one inherited, something innate.

It was not something that only humans possessed. Monstrous beasts also possess them. As such, there were multiple different sorts of bloodlines.

Bloodlines possess a difference in power too. That was true even among people with the same bloodline.

The stronger one’s bloodline was, the further one would generally be able to reach in their path of martial cultivation.

Of course, that was not something absolute. While having a powerful bloodline was an innate advantage, the utilization of one’s bloodline would be dependent on the individual.

For example, if an individual possesses a very powerful bloodline but was unwilling to put in the effort of training, then that individual’s bloodline, no matter how strong, would be useless.

That being said, there also exist another sort of individual who possesses bloodlines so powerful that their bloodlines not only possess their own awareness, their bloodline would also, under special circumstances, seize their body to use as a media to release a portion of their power.

During those times, the master would lose consciousness and their bloodline would control everything.

As for that condition, it was known as one’s bloodline going berserk.

How rare was it to witness a bloodline going berserk?

After the time of the Ancient Era, there has only been three individuals who had shown sign of their bloodlines going berserk.

One among them was the Yuwen Heavenly Clan’s ancestor, the person deemed to be the strongest in the history of the Yuwen Heavenly Clan.

As for the other people, they were not people that possessed Heavenly Bloodline.

But, those two people also became renowned individuals in the martial cultivation world.

It was so much that those two individuals had both stood at the apex of the martial cultivation world.

Besides those three individuals, bloodline going berserk has never occurred again.

Because of that, bloodline going berserk has become a sort of legend.

According to the records... those with powerful bloodlines would not necessarily become powerful individuals.

But, those that had their bloodlines enter a berserk state will all ascend to the apex of the martial cultivation world.

That was the reason why even Xianhai Renhu was so shocked when he learned that Chu Feng's bloodline was going berserk.

"Are you certain that this is the legendary 'bloodline going berserk?'"

"Are you sure this is not caused by some sort of protective formation or treasure?" Xianhai Renhu asked the red-haired leader.

"Our clan's ancestor, Lord Yuwen Chenkong, had experienced his bloodline going berserk."

"Because of that, our clan had a detailed record of what the circumstances were like."

"There's no mistake. This scene is precisely one where one's bloodline is going berserk."

"Truly never would I imagine for there to have someone with such a powerful bloodline at a place like this."

Shock filled the red-haired leader's voice.

"Zzzz---"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's tightly closed eyes suddenly opened.

Seeing his opened eyes, everyone noticed that his eyes were filled with lightnings.

Furthermore, his gaze was completely devoid of emotions. It was so cold that one could tremble with fear just by looking at it.

“All of you... shall die!!!”

After saying those words, Chu Feng unleashed his attack.

He pointed his finger at the red-haired leader. Immediately, countless lightnings galloped toward that red-haired leader.

Seeing that, the red-haired leader immediately took out a sword.

The sword was silvery white in color. But, upon being unleashed, the sword surged with blue lightnings.

The appearance of the sword immediately increased the might of the red-haired leader.

“Woosh---”

He waved his arm and his sword's aura surged forth. An enormous crescent sword ray filled with lightnings rushed to take on Chu Feng's attack.

“Rumble---”

The lightning sword ray collided with Chu Feng's lightnings and gave rise to terrifying energy ripples.

As the energy ripples devastated the surroundings, the red-haired leader shot back explosively.

Even Xianhai Renhu who was standing beside him was implicated by the collision.

Caught off guard, he too was sent flying by the energy ripples.

But, Chu Feng, on the other hand, stood there completely motionless.

“It’s this powerful?!”

Seeing this sight, the people from the Demon Morph Clan and even Xianhai Shaoyu who was being tormented were completely stunned.

Xianhai Shaoyu had taken note of Chu Feng’s transformation the moment he showed sign of his bloodline going berserk.

Being very knowledgeable, Xianhai Shaoyu had heard about the phenomenon known as one’s bloodline going berserk.

He knew that when one’s bloodline was in a berserk state, their strength will grow terrifyingly powerful.

But, he never anticipated for it to be this terrifying.

This was a power that far surpassed what Chu Feng possessed.

At this moment, the red-haired leader clenched his sword and rushed toward Chu Feng to confront him again.

This region instantly turned brightly lit.

But, those dazzling lights were all filled with fatal destructiveness. Those were terrifying powers caused by the assembly of enormous martial powers.

But, even though that red-haired leader was giving his all to frantically attack Chu Feng, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

All of his attacks were blocked by the lightnings surrounding Chu Feng.

Not only did he failed to injure Chu Feng, he was instead left in a sorry state by Chu Feng’s lightnings.

“Damn it!”

Seeing this, Xianhai Renhu who was trying to deprive the power of the black case from Xianhai Shaoyu’s body was forced to stop temporarily.

He confined Xianhai Shaoyu with his power and then tossed him to the other Demon Morph Clansmen.

Then, he flicked his wrist and took out an extraordinary weapon. With that, Xianhai Renhu flew toward Chu Feng.

Without Xianhai Renhu's torture, Xianhai Shaoyu's consciousness grew more and more clear.

Even though he was currently being restricted, the restriction allowed him to focus on observing the battle even more.

Both Xianhai Renhu and the red-haired leader possessed strength that far surpassed his own.

Yet, those two martial cultivation experts were unable to gain the slightest bit of advantage in a two versus one against Chu Feng.

Chu Feng looked completely relaxed. It was clear that he had yet to use his full strength.

It was as if Chu Feng could easily kill Xianhai Renhu and that red-haired leader should he willed it.

How could that possibly be a martial cultivation of the younger generation?

That was simply a peak martial cultivation expert who could show disdain toward the entire vast martial cultivation realm.

One could tell how terrifying Chu Feng was from the fear-filled gazes of the Demon Morph Clan's experts.

Xianhai Shaoyu was originally very surprised to discover that Chu Feng's talent surpassed his own.

But now, Xianhai Shaoyu once again gained a completely new understanding toward Chu Feng.

He had suddenly discovered that he, although renowned throughout the vast martial cultivation world and deemed as one of the strongest geniuses in the martial cultivation world, was far from being able to compare to the current Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, could it be that you're... a monster?"

Fear also appeared in Xianhai Shaoyu's eyes as he watched Chu Feng.

Chapter 4304 - Who Is It?

“Wuu---”

Suddenly, Xianhai Shaoyu felt his head getting heavy. Then, he felt extremely sleepy.

“What’s going on? Could this be a side effect caused by fourth uncle stripping the power from my body?”

Xianhai Shaoyu doesn’t want to lose consciousness at a time like this.

He wanted to continue to watch the battle. He wanted to see exactly how powerful Chu Feng after undergoing bloodline berserk would become.

Xianhai Shaoyu tried his hardest to withstand the desire to sleep. He even took out medicines and took them.

While he was confined and unable to move freely, he was still capable of taking out items from his Cosmos Sack.

For the sake of overcoming his sleepiness, Xianhai Shaoyu took three successive medicinal pellets. All three of those medicinal pellets were of extraordinary value.

Once they entered his mouth, they turned into gaseous flames that engulfed his entire body.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu was unable to feel any sense of joy even after taking them.

“They’re useless?”

Xianhai Shaoyu started to panic. Even though he took three priceless medicinal pellets in succession, they were unable to curb his sleepiness.

He had no idea what to do if this was to continue.

Soon, Xianhai Shaoyu was unable to endure his sleepiness anymore and fell unconscious.

“What’s going on with this Xianhai Shaoyu?”

“Hey! You pretending to be dead?!”

Seeing that Xianhai Shaoyu suddenly fell onto the ground, the Demon Morph Clansmen were all surprised. They went up to him to examine him.

After all, the power within Xianhai Shaoyu was still of use to them. If he dies like this, they would not be able to retrieve the power from him.

After they discovered that Xianhai Shaoyu was still breathing and had only lost consciousness, they decided to not pay any more attention to him.

After all, it was Xianhai Renhu who restricted Xianhai Shaoyu.

No matter what sort of trick Xianhai Shaoyu might try, he would not be able to break free.

As such, the people from the Demon Morph Clan turned their gazes back to Chu Feng and their two leaders' battle.

The current situation of the battle was very unfavorable to them.

Xianhai Renhu and the red-haired leader were unable to cause any harm to Chu Feng even after joining hands.

Instead, it was the two of them that were being suppressed by Chu Feng.

While they've not sustained any serious injuries, the two of them were already panting. If this was to continue, it would only be a matter of time before they're defeated.

“One's bloodline going berserk is this powerful?”

“It would appear that we will have to prepare to withdraw from this place.”

Xianhai Renhu said to the red-haired leader using voice transmission.

The red-haired leader nodded his head at Xianhai Renhu's proposal.

The two of them had displayed their full strength against Chu Feng. But, Chu Feng still didn't go all out against them.

The reason why they did not flee directly was because they were waiting.

They knew Chu Feng's bloodline would not forever remain in a berserk state. Sooner or later, the berserk state will wear off.

They were waiting for the time when Chu Feng's bloodline's berserk state wears off.

But, they must still prepare for an alternative just in case.

It was possible for Chu Feng's bloodline's berserk state to become even stronger.

At that time, they would no longer be able to take him on.

As such, if they find the situation to have turned bad, they must leave at once.

If they failed to escape promptly, they might not be able to escape at all.

"Zzzzz---"

Suddenly, something strange happened.

The lightnings Chu Feng unleashed at them was actually blocked.

"Wuu---"

Then, a look of pain appeared on Chu Feng's face.

It was a look of struggle.

"Eeeahhh---"

Suddenly, Chu Feng started screaming.

Boundless lightnings were being unleashed from his body nonstop.

Even the space within the starry sky was being shattered.

Sensing the power unleashed by Chu Feng, Xianhai Renhu and the red-haired leader immediately moved away. They were able to sense that the power unleashed by Chu Feng right now was capable of killing them.

But, strangely, even though the power unleashed by Chu Feng was so very terrifying, they would be quickly sealed away by a mysterious power soon after their release.

Chu Feng seemed to be trapped within a certain range.

No matter how devastating his powers were, they were unable to exceed that range.

Furthermore, the range was constantly decreasing.

Finally, the lightnings in the sky began to disperse.

The lightnings unleashed by Chu Feng also completely disappeared.

His eyes that were surging with lightnings also closed shut.

After this region of the starry sky returned to its prior peaceful state, Chu Feng had fallen asleep again.

“It disappeared?”

“His bloodline finally finished going berserk.”

Xianhai Renhu heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing this sight.

“Something’s amiss,” But, the red-haired leader was skeptical.

“What’s amiss?” asked Xianhai Renhu.

“According to my clan’s records, while bloodline going berserk will eventually fade away, the manner at which his berserk bloodline returned to normal was different from what was recorded by my clan.”

“This does not resemble a natural disappearance. Instead, it seemed like it was forcibly suppressed by some sort of power,” said the red-haired leader.

“None of that matters. As long as that kid calmed down, it will be advantageous for us.”

“That said, never would I imagine for a genius of this caliber to appear in a place like the Holy Light Galaxy,” Xianhai Renhu looked to Chu Feng. Shock filled his eyes.

“That is indeed a pleasant surprise.”

“Encountering this kid is truly a sign of the heavens looking out for us.”

“Even if we failed to find that power in the Holy Light Galaxy, we would not have come here in vain.”

“Once Lord Clan Chief learned of this kid, he will definitely reward the two of us.”

Different from Xianhai Renhu’s exclamation of surprise, the red-haired leader who managed to awaken from the shock Chu Feng gave him started to laugh strangely.

“You seemed to have some other plan in mind?” asked Xianhai Renhu.

“Of course.”

“What that kid possesses is the same Heavenly Bloodline that my clan possesses.”

“To be able to allow his bloodline to enter a berserk state, his bloodline has reached an inestimable level of power.”

“It is simply a waste for such a powerful bloodline to end in the hands of a trash like him.”

“It should instead be in the control of our Demon Morph Clan.”

As the red-haired leader spoke, he began to walk toward Chu Feng.

Xianhai Renhu knew what he was planning to do.

He was no longer simply planning to strip away the power Chu Feng gained from the black case.

That red-haired leader was also planning to strip away Chu Feng’s bloodline’s power.

This sort of thing was not only very difficult to do, it was also extremely cruel.

It was something so cruel that it would arouse everyone’s anger.

But, for the sake of obtaining a stronger bloodline, the Demon Morph Clan was willing to do anything.

They simply don't care about Chu Feng's life and death.

"Who are you calling trash?"

Suddenly, a voice sounded from the distant starry sky.

"Who is it?!"

The Demon Morph Clansmen's expression all grew tense the moment they heard that voice.

Even the red-haired leader and Xianhai Renhu were no exception.

At this moment, they all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng's direction.

The reason for that was because that voice sounded from Chu Feng's direction.

But, they were certain that was not Chu Feng's voice.

There was someone else here!

Chapter 4305 - Scared Breathless

Suddenly, the space around Chu Feng began to tremble.

Then, two figures appeared.

One left and one right, they stood on either side of Chu Feng.

They were a middle-aged man and an aged old ape.

While that ape looked very old, his gaze was so very fierce.

That gaze of his does not resemble a gaze that an ordinary monstrous beast could possess.

Anyone with experience could tell from that old ape's gaze that he was a monstrous king level existence.

As for the man, unlike the fierce looking old ape, he had a gentle gaze.

From a glance, he looked very mediocre. But, should one pay close attention, one would feel him to be unfathomable.

As for this man, he was none other than Chu Feng's father Chu Xuanyuan.

As for that aged old ape, he was Chu Xuanyuan's partner of many years, Old Ape.

Compared to when they were imprisoned in the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area, the sensation Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape gave off had changed enormously.

Although the two of them have yet to unleash their oppressive might, one could tell merely by looking at them that they were people not to be trifled with.

But, Xianhai Renhu and the red-haired leader were not afraid.

After all, the two of them were also people with extraordinary origins themselves. Furthermore, behind them was the powerful Demon Morph Clan.

What was the Demon Morph Clan? It was a wicked power capable of bringing terror to the various major powers of the martial cultivation world.

"If I am correct, you must be this youngster's father?" Xianhai Renhu spoke with a stern voice.

While Chu Xuanyuan did not introduce himself, Xianhai Renhu was able to tell from their physical resemblance that they were father and son.

Chu Xuanyuan did not answer Xianhai Renhu's question.

He was acting as if he did not hear anything.

Seeing that, Xianhai Renhu frowned. A look of displeasure appeared on his face.

But, he didn't say anything.

The reason for that was because he had a faint feeling that his opponent's strength might not be weaker than his own. In fact, it was very possible that his opponent was stronger than him.

If that wasn't the case, he couldn't possibly fail to detect them.

To attack recklessly against an opponent like that was not a sensible act.

But, while Xianhai Renhu had determined Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape to not be people that should be trifled with, the others of the Demon Morph Clan clearly did not.

As Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape had not unleashed their oppressive might, the others from the Demon Morph Clan had no idea how strong they were.

On top of that, Xianhai Renhu mentioned that Chu Xuanyuan and Chu Feng were father and son.

Because of that, the others from the Demon Morph Clan determined Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape to be from the Holy Light Galaxy.

What sort of place was the Holy Light Galaxy? In their eyes, it was nothing more than a desolate galaxy.

The martial cultivators of this place were all low level creatures to them.

How could such low tier individuals dare to ignore their Lord Xianhai Renhu? In their eyes, that was simply something that cannot be forgiven.

“Insolent bastard! Are you deaf or what?!”

“Our Lord is asking you a question! Why are you not answering at once?!”

Because of that, a member of the Demon Morph Clan pointed at Chu Xuanyuan and lashed out angrily.

The tone of his voice was not only extremely arrogant, it was also filled with contempt toward Chu Xuanyuan.

“Woosh---”

But, right after that person said those words, the Old Ape disappeared.

When Old Ape reappeared, he had arrived within the Demon Morph Clansmen and was standing before the person that lashed out at Chu Xuanyuan.

“Pow!---”

Before the Demon Morph Clansmen could react to what was going on, Old Ape grabbed that Demon Morph Clansman’s head and raised him up.

“Wuuu---”

At this moment, that Demon Morph Clansman began to howl in pain while struggling violently.

But, no matter how he struggled, it was all useless.

Before the Old Ape, he was akin to a chick that was powerless to break free.

“Courting death!!!”

Seeing that, the other Demon Morph Clansmen all revealed their weapons and oppressive might. They were planning to attack the Old Ape.

Suddenly, Old Ape clenched his grasp.

“Puchi,” blood splattered everywhere.

He had crushed apart the head of that Demon Morph Clansman.

Then, the headless corpse of that Demon Morph Clansman fell into the boundless starry sky below.

Seeing that scene, the Demon Morph Clansmen that had unleashed their weapons all stood stunned with their weapons in hand. None of them dared to rashly attack the Old Ape.

Merely that Old Ape’s simple action had made them realize that seemingly very aged old ape was an extremely terrifying homicidal fiend.

Even if they all attacked him together, they will not be able to last many bouts against that homicidal fiend.

“Two sirs, is it possible to let us live?” Xianhai Renhu spoke again.

As matters stood, he was practically certain that Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape were extremely difficult opponents. noVe)l5-1n

He doesn't wish to have a complete fall out against Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape at a time like this.

Even though one of their Demon Morph Clansman has been killed, he still wanted to reconcile.

"You dared to touch our young master, yet you still wanted to leave here alive?" Old Ape sneered.

"Are you planning to refuse the face that we're giving you?"

"Do you know who we are?!" shouted the red-haired leader.

"Boom---"

Right after his words left his mouth, Chu Xuanyuan's clothes fluttered in the wind. Then, boundless oppressive might swept forth from his body. Like an invisible tornado, it instantly engulfed this region.

The moment that oppressive might arrived, the people from the Demon Morph Clan, including even Xianhai Renhu and that red-haired leader, all had an enormous change in their expression.

Shock and fright filled their eyes.

The reason for that was because they felt themselves to be nearly suffocating under Chu Xuanyuan's oppressive might.

No matter what, when they were against Chu Feng who had his bloodline in a berserk state, they were able to fight against him.

But, facing Chu Feng's father, they simply do not even possess the qualification to stand off against him!!!

Although Xianhai Renhu was utterly terrified by Chu Xuanyuan, he still tried his hardest to contain his emotions and put up a calm front.

"You two should know who we are."

“Our Demon Morph Clan can be considered to be quite reputed in the martial cultivation world.”

“Even without me mentioning it, you should know of the way our Demon Morph Clan does things.”

“Right now, our Demon Morph Clan’s main army is already here.”

“Even our Lord Clan Chief is in this galaxy.”

“If you are willing to drop this matter at this, we will not look further into what happened here today.”

“But, if you insist on taking things to the extreme...”

“At that time, it will not only be you all that will die, all the people in the entire Holy Light Galaxy will be buried with you,” Xianhai Renhu threatened Chu Xuanyuan.

Realizing that he would not be able to defeat Chu Xuanyuan, he was forced with no other choice but to bring up his backing.

Of course, what he said was also the truth. The Demon Morph Clan’s main army were indeed already in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Furthermore, if they were to die, the people from the Holy Light Galaxy will most definitely suffer a calamity at the hands of the Demon Morph Clan.

“Heh...”

Hearing those threatening words, Chu Xuanyuan chuckled.

That laughter of his was so very mocking, so filled with contempt.

Seeing and hearing that laughter, Xianhai Renhu realized that the man before him seemed... to not place their Demon Morph Clan in his eyes at all.

“What are you laughing at?!” asked the red-haired leader furiously. He even unleashed his oppressive might as he spoke.

He was infuriated by Chu Xuanyuan’s ridiculing attitude and was planning to attack him.

As for Chu Xuanyuan, he did not even bother to look at that furious red-haired leader. Instead, he looked to Xianhai Renhu.

“Are you talking about them?” asked Chu Xuanyuan.

“Them? What do you mean by that?” Xianhai Renhu was confused.

Right after he asked that question, Chu Xuanyuan raised his arm and a dark-black colored spheroid was tossed into the air behind him.

“Buzz---”

Suddenly, the sphere rapidly expanded in size. It expanded to the size of an entire world and covered this region of the starry sky.

That was a world filled with lightnings. Once that world was expanded to its full size, countless screams could be heard from within it.

That world simply resembled hell itself. It was terrifying to witness.

And, upon closer inspection, Xianhai Renhu, the red-haired leader and the others of the Demon Morph Clan all felt their scalps go numb with fear. They’ve been scared breathless.

Some of the more cowardly individuals began to shiver in fear.

There were even several that fell unconscious from witnessing the sight.

Turned out, there were hundreds of millions of people inside that world.

All those people were being cruelly tortured.

They were all tied up and being struck by the terrifying lightnings inside that world in an orderly succession.

Those terrifying lightnings were breaking down their bodies and forcibly stripping them of their bloodline’s powers.

What was deemed as the most cruel thing to do in this martial cultivation world was happening right before their eyes.

Furthermore, it was happening to hundreds of millions of people simultaneously.

But, if that was all, the vicious and ruthless Demon Morph Clansmen would not become this terrified.

The reason for their utter terror was because those hundreds of millions of people were all their Demon Morph Clansmen.

All of their Demon Morph Clan's top experts were in there.

Even their Lord Clan Chief was in there...

Chapter 4306 - Last Meeting

At this moment, everyone from the Demon Morph Clan, including the red-haired leader and Xianhai Renhu, felt an unprecedented shock to their hearts.

The scene before them was so terrifying that they would not even be able to dream of it in their nightmares.

It had simply overturned their understanding of the Demon Morph Clan's strength.

The Demon Morph Clan that had once ruled over an entire galaxy and gained strength stronger than then, the Demon Morph Clan that was deemed as one of the most dangerous and wicked power by the various other powers in the martial cultivation world, was actually imprisoned and being tortured and having their bloodlines stripped away.

Even their Lord Clan Chief, someone that they had believed to be omnipotent, was unable to escape that fate.

Their Lord Clan Chief that they revered, feared and trusted in was no longer imposing and majestic like a ruler overlooking everyone.

Pain filled his face. Despair filled his eyes. He was tortured to a nearly insane state. As he screamed in pain, he subconsciously continued to beg for forgiveness. That appearance was simply too miserable.

It seemed as if he had all of his arrogance, conceit, dazzle and radiance stripped away.

He has been reduced to a lowly weakling of the lowest tier.

Suddenly, Xianhai Renhu moved his gaze away from that lightning-filled world. He looked back to the middle-aged man before them.

“Exactly who are you?”

Xianhai Renhu’s voice was trembling.

He was finally unable to restrain his emotions.

He was shivering from head to toe. Even his soul was shivering.

The fear had extended all the way into his core.

He was yet to be tortured. Yet, he was already on the verge of total collapse.

The man before him had brought upon him a despair and oppression that he had never felt before.

“Putt---”

“Putt---”

“Putt---”

Suddenly, after Xianhai Shaoyu asked that question, the Demon Morph Clansmen behind him all kneeled in midair. They began to beg Chu Xuanyuan for forgiveness.

Even that red-haired leader kneeled in midair.

He who moved his hand toward his weapon with the intention of attacking Chu Xuanyuan was now scared witless. As he begged for forgiveness, weeping sounds could be heard in his voice.

This red-haired leader was someone with a high status within the Demon Morph Clan.

Yet, at this moment, he was terrified to a near-collapse state.

Xianhai Renhu was able to understand their terror. After all, even he was on the verge of total collapse.

“Heh...”

Suddenly, Xianhai Renhu laughed. His laughter was actually one of relief. It was the laughter of someone who had accepted their fate.

“All my life, I’ve heard the phrase ‘there’s a heaven greater than the one you knew and people stronger than you’ countless times.”

“When I was young, I believed that phrase to be true. I felt myself to be excessively weak. I knew that there were countless martial cultivators stronger than me in this world.”

“But, as my cultivation increased, as my experience increased, I began to feel that I am what other cultivators regarded as the ‘someone’ stronger than them.”

“I began to think that even if there are people in this world stronger than me, there wouldn’t be many.”

“But today, finally, I realized that I am merely the frog at the bottom of the well.”

After saying those words, Xianhai Renhu looked to Chu Xuanyuan.

“Having encountered you, I accept my fate. This is the fate of martial cultivators. Encountering people that they cannot afford to offend, only the fate of death awaits us.”

“I will not beg you for forgiveness. As I’ve touched your son, I know that I will not be able to escape this calamity.”

“I merely have a single request; is it possible for you to inform me exactly what your cultivation is?” Xianhai Renhu asked Chu Xuanyuan.

He knew that he and the Demon Morph Clan would all be wiped out today.

But, he wanted to know exactly what cultivation the person that was going to wipe out their Demon Morph Clan today was.

Hearing those words, the corners of Chu Xuanyuan’s mouth rose to a faint smile.

“You... are not qualified to know that.”

After saying those words, boundless attraction was unleashed from the world behind Chu Xuanyuan.

Enveloped by the attraction, Xianhai Renhu, the red-haired leader and the others from the Demon Morph Clan were all sucked into that world.

Once they were sucked in, the lightnings in that world immediately bound them. Then, the lightnings bore their way into their bodies.

From that moment on, over three hundred more people began to scream in misery in that world.

But, although the number had increased, one would not be able to determine any difference in the intensity of the screams even if one paid very close attention.

After all, compared to hundreds of millions, three hundred plus was simply too insignificant of a number.

“Buzz---”

Once Xianhai Renhu and others were sucked into that world, the world closed shut again. It began to shrink back to the original spheroid and floated onto Chu Xuanyuan’s hand.

As he retrieved the spheroid, Chu Xuanyuan bent down to inspect Chu Feng.

This man who had terrified Xianhai Renhu and others to a state of collapse was looking at Chu Feng with such a warm and loving gaze.

“Compared to the last time his bloodline went berserk in the Nine Provinces Continent, this time is even more terrifying.”

“Truly never would I imagine for Chu Feng’s bloodline to be even stronger than yours.”

“I wonder if that’s a good thing or a bad thing.”

At this moment, the Old Ape walked over.

Bloodline going berserk was something that occurs only with people that possess a sufficiently powerful bloodline.

How terrifying one's berserking bloodline was also signified how strong one's bloodline was.

The Old Ape knew that Chu Xuanyuan had also had his bloodline gone berserk before.

But, when that happened, it was not as terrifying as when Chu Feng's bloodline went berserk.

Fortunately Chu Xuanyuan arrived promptly. Else, if Chu Feng's bloodline continued to run berserk, Chu Feng might lose himself and become a demon drifting in the vast starry sky. *n//0ve£b1n*

"It is the power that strengthens one's bloodline that triggered Chu Feng's bloodline to run berserk."

"But, there's no need to worry. I've already suppressed it," said Chu Xuanyuan.

"Would it happen again in the future?" asked the Old Ape.

While a berserking bloodline was a kind of manifestation of how powerful one's bloodline was and something that many people that possess bloodlines yearned to happen in their dreams, Old Ape does not wish for Chu Feng's bloodline to go berserk again.

The reason for that was because it was very dangerous when one's bloodline goes berserk. Bloodlines were living beings themselves. It was possible for bloodlines to seize their master's consciousness.

"The condition for one's bloodline to go berserk is actually very demanding."

"But, the truth is, no one can be certain what sort of condition is needed for a bloodline to go berserk."

"Even I do not know if Feng'er's bloodline will end up berserking again."

"But, even if it does, there's no need to worry. Feng'er had tempered through his experience a willpower that far surpassed ordinary people."

"With his willpower, even if his bloodline berserks again, it will not last too long," said Chu Xuanyuan.

“You’re quite confident in Chu Feng,” said Old Ape.

“This is the benefit from having him make his way in the world on his own. Only by enduring greater amounts of suffering would one be able to temper abilities far surpassing ordinary people,” said Chu Xuanyuan.

“But, the sufferings Chu Feng experienced are simply much too much.”

Old Ape looked at the sleeping Chu Feng with a pained expression.

He clearly possesses a powerful father and could grow safely while being sheltered by his father.

Yet, he had to confront dangers upon dangers all on his own.

Old Ape actually still don’t quite understand Chu Xuanyuan. He was still worried that Chu Feng might encounter a mishap. He had also tried to urge Chu Xuanyuan against this.

But, Chu Xuanyuan had a firm conviction that he wanted Chu Feng to grow on his own.

“No one has it easy in this world.”

“If Feng’er wants to attain a level of success that others cannot, then the only correct path for him to take would be to suffer more hardships than others and experience through greater amounts of difficulties than others. Only then would he deserve the success that he would have in the future.”

“Well then, let us leave.”

Suddenly, Chu Xuanyuan stood up with the intention to leave.

“Leave?”

“You’re leaving like this? You’re not even planning to greet Chu Feng and say something to him?”

“Don’t you want him to know that we were here?”

Old Ape asked with great shock.

Evidently, he did not expect for Chu Xuanyuan to want to leave like this.

“No,” answered Chu Xuanyuan.

“But, if we are to leave this time, we might not be able to return.”

“Don’t you want to say anything to him?”

“This might be the last meeting between you and your son,” said the Old Ape.

Chapter 4307 - Will Definitely Meet Again

“My son and I will definitely meet again.”

There was a faint smile on Chu Xuanyuan’s face as he said those words. Confidence filled that smile.

Then, he waved his hand and a spirit formation gate appeared in the space before him.

That was a spirit formation gate that crosses the starry sky.

A spirit formation gate of that caliber was something that Xianhai Shaoyu would need to use various treasures to set up.

Yet, it was accomplished by Chu Xuanyuan with a wave of his hand.

“You’re unwilling to even face your son properly, are you not planning to leave directly?” asked the Old Ape after seeing that spirit formation gate.

He had determined the spirit formation gate to not be one that would bring them away from the Holy Light Galaxy.

“There’s an acquaintance I have to see,” as Chu Xuanyuan spoke, he stepped into the spirit formation gate.

The Old Ape turned around to look at Chu Feng. A look of reluctance to part and distress filled his eyes.

He knew that once they left, Chu Feng would be all alone again. He would have to confront those vicious martial cultivators and dangers all on his own again.

Should he fail even once, only death would await him.

“Chu Feng, you must catch up to your father.”

After leaving those words, Old Ape turned around.

He deeply desired to leave some things behind for Chu Feng.

But, if he did that, he would end up going against Chu Xuanyuan’s wish.

The Old Ape would definitely not go against Chu Xuanyuan’s wish.

After the Old Ape stepped into the spirit formation gate, the spirit formation gate closed up.

Right after the two of them disappeared, a figure stepped through the spirit formation gate from the black case and entered the starry sky.

The person that arrived was Xianhai Xin’er.

When she arrived, she had a look of complete confusion. But, at the same time, she was rejoicing.

There was a reason for her joy.

She was worried about Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu’s safety and had wanted to enter this place to examine how things were going.

But, she was shocked to discover that she was unable to enter.

It seemed as if there was a power sealing that spirit formation gate.

She had attempted multiple times to enter the spirit formation gate but failed every time. Because of that, she became very worried for Xianhai Shaoyu and Chu Feng’s safety. She felt that the two of them might’ve encountered some sort of unexpected mishap.

But, her attempt to enter the spirit formation gate succeeded this time. The power sealing that spirit formation gate suddenly disappeared. Because of that, she was able to once again enter this starry sky. It was only natural for her to be rejoicing.

But, upon entering this place, the look of joy on her face immediately disappeared and was replaced with nervousness and confusion.

“Young master!”

“Chu Feng!”

Xianhai Shaoyu discovered the unconscious Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu.

While she was very worried for Chu Feng, she still rushed over to Xianhai Shaoyu first.

“Young master, are you alright?”

Xianhai Xin'er arrived before Xianhai Shaoyu and inquired if he's alright while inspecting him for injuries.

“Foolish girl, who told you to come in here?”

But, before Xianhai Xin'er could examine Xianhai Shaoyu's condition, Xianhai Shaoyu spoke all of a sudden. He had, by pure coincidence, woken up at this moment.

“Young master, the two of you are alright?”

“Young master, it's truly great that you're alright.”

Seeing Xianhai Shaoyu regaining consciousness, Xianhai Xin'er grew so emotional that she started crying.

She had thought that Xianhai Shaoyu had died. noVe)l5-1n

After discovering that he was still alive and his condition was even pretty good, the stone of worry suspended in her heart was finally lifted. Her suppressed feelings were released at once.

As Xianhai Xin'er was a beauty by her own right, her crying appearance was truly enough to make one feel distressed.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu didn't have much heart to comfort Xianhai Xin'er. Instead, he immediately got up and examined the surroundings.

After all, when he fell unconscious, this region of the starry sky was extremely dangerous.

He must ascertain the current situation.

“Could it be that everything has been taken care of by Chu Feng?”

Seeing that his fourth uncle and the Demon Morph Clansmen were nowhere to be seen, Xianhai Shaoyu was practically certain that Chu Feng, with his bloodline in a berserk state, had eliminated Xianhai Renhu and all those Demon Morph Clansmen.

Otherwise, neither he or Chu Feng would remain alive.

Even if Xianhai Renhu and the Demon Morph Clansmen found themselves no match for Chu Feng and decided to flee, they would definitely not leave him here.

They would at least bring him away. The fact that he was still here meant that Xianhai Renhu and the Demon Morph Clansmen were all dead.

Thinking about how his fourth uncle that even he cannot handle was actually killed by Chu Feng and recalling the scene he witnessed before falling unconscious, Xianhai Shaoyu had a slight look of fear in his eyes as he looked at Chu Feng.

“Taken care of?”

“Young master, are you talking about that power?” asked Xianhai Xin’er.

Not knowing the truth, she didn’t know of the arrival of the Demon Morph Clansmen and thought that Xianhai Shaoyu was talking about the terrifying power that filled the sky she witnessed earlier.

“Mn, that’s right.”

Xianhai Shaoyu did not wish to inform Xianhai Xin’er about their encounter with Xianhai Renhu and the Demon Morph Clansmen.

But, he informed her how he and Chu Feng managed to withstand the power of the black case together.

At the same time, he also informed her that Chu Feng’s talent surpassed his own.

“Chu Feng’s talent is even stronger than young master’s talent?”

Xianhai Xin’er was extremely shocked to learn that matter.

As a member of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, she knew very well how immensely talented Xianhai Shaoyu was.

For Chu Feng's talent to surpass Xianhai Shaoyu, it was simply something that she had never imagined in the past.

“Wuuu---”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng let out a soft groan.

“Chu Feng's woken up.”

Xianhai Xin'er immediately got up and rushed over to Chu Feng happily upon seeing that he had regained consciousness.

But, she only took several steps forward before being stunned.

“Girl, there's no need to control your emotions.”

“If you're worried, then go over,” said Xianhai Shaoyu helplessly.

He was truly not fond of Xianhai Xin'er's attitude of worrying too much for minor things.

“Young master, Xin'er has made a mistake,” said Xianhai Xin'er.

“What mistake did you make?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Xin'er had carelessly addressed you as young master earlier. It was heard by Chu Feng,” said Xianhai Xin'er.

“Thus, exactly what is the relationship between the two of you?”

Right at this moment, another voice was heard. It was Chu Feng's voice.

Looking over, Chu Feng had gotten up and was sitting. He was looking at Xianhai Shaoyu and Xianhai Xin'er.

Xianhai Xin'er lowered her head. She does not dare to look at either Xianhai Shaoyu or Chu Feng.

She was worried that Xianhai Shaoyu would blame her and also not sure how to face Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, all of this was done by my instructions. You must not blame Xin’er,” Xianhai Shaoyu got up.

“I have no intention to blame either of you.”

“While I wanted to know more about you all, but if you’re unwilling to tell me, I will not force you to.”

“In the heart of this Chu Feng, the two of you are my friends.”

“Even if I don’t know your true identities, it will not change our relationship.”

“At the very least, I feel that the people that I’ve interacted with were really yourselves.”

Chu Feng also stood up as he spoke.

“Xin’er, you can return first,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Xianhai Xin’er did not hesitate. She turned around and left through the spirit formation gate.

“It seems like you wanted to tell me something?” asked Chu Feng.

Xianhai Shaoyu smiled upon hearing those words. Then, he suddenly looked at Chu Feng and said, “Wuqing”

[1. Wuqing means cold-hearted/heartless.]

Chapter 4308 - Lovesickness

“Wuqing?”

Chu Feng was confused by that word Xianhai Shaoyu said all of a sudden. A look of puzzle filled his eyes.

He was confused as to why Xianhai Shaoyu suddenly said those words. He found it completely baffling.

Seeing the confused look on Chu Feng, Xianhai Shaoyu added, “You couldn’t possibly have forgotten about the alias you’ve used in the past?”

“You...”

Chu Feng's expression changed enormously upon hearing those words. At the same time, his heart was no longer capable of remaining calm.

After Xianhai Shaoyu called to his attention, Chu Feng knew why he said 'wuqing.'

Back when Chu Feng was still a youngster, for the sake of rescuing Zi Ling, he used an alias when he left the Nine Provinces Continent to make his way in the Eastern Sea Region.

That alias was Wuqing. But, that was something that happened so long ago, something from the Lower Realm. The only people that knew about his alias were people that were close to him, his friends from the Lower Realm.

While Chu Feng doesn't know Xianhai Shaoyu's true identity, he could easily guess that Xianhai Shaoyu was most likely not someone from the Holy Light Galaxy. Instead, he belonged to some sort of colossus in the vast martial cultivation world.

Only an identity that grand would be able to match what Xianhai Shaoyu had done.

But, such a Xianhai Shaoyu should have absolutely no connection with Chu Feng from the time when he was in the Lower Realm.

Thus, how did Xianhai Shaoyu know of his alias?

"It would appear that you still remember."

Seeing the shocked reaction from Chu Feng, Xianhai Shaoyu smiled.

Then, he said, "Then, do you still remember Little Fishy from the Everlasting Sea of Blood?"

Xianhai Shaoyu's words were like a heavy hammer striking abruptly at Chu Feng's head.

Chu Feng was so shocked that he was somewhat dumbstruck.

How could he not remember Little Fishy?

She was a child Chu Feng met in the Eastern Sea Region's Everlasting Sea of Blood.

She was a very usual child.

Although they've only interacted for a brief period, she left a deep impression on Chu Feng.

"Brother Shaoyu, you..."

"Exactly who are you?"

Earlier, Chu Feng didn't mind if Xianhai Shaoyu did not reveal his identity to him.

But now, he was eager to know who Xianhai Shaoyu was and what relationship he had with that child Little Fishy.

"Brother Chu Feng, my name is the same. But, I've lied to you about my surname."

"I am not called Fumo Shaoyu. My real surname is Xianhai. My real name is Xianhai Shaoyu."

"Xin'er is my clansman. Lady Gusu is also my clansman."

"But, Xin'er is not my younger sister and Lady Gusu is not my grandma."

"Our relationship was deliberately fabricated to deceive you."

"We all came from the same clan, the Immortal Sea Fish Clan."

"My father is the Immortal Sea Fish Clan's Clan Chief. That is why both Xin'er and Lady Gusu addressed me as young master."

"I also have a younger sister of the same father and mother. Her name is Xianhai Yu'er," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Xianhai Yu'er is Little Fishy?"

"Thus, you are Little Fishy's older brother?!!!" asked Chu Feng.

Xianhai Shaoyu did not verbally answer him. But, he nodded his head.

Seeing Xianhai Shaoyu nodding his head, Chu Feng, more than shock, was feeling overjoyed.

He had a good impression of Xianhai Shaoyu to begin with and regarded him as a friend. Else, he wouldn't have entered through that spirit formation gate to come to this starry sky to rescue Xianhai Shaoyu knowing full well the dangers it contained.

Upon learning that Xianhao Shaoyu was actually Little Fishy's older brother, he felt that the relationship between him and Xianhai Shaoyu grew even closer.

"How's Little Fishy doing right now?" asked Chu Feng excitedly.

He had thought that he would never be able to meet Little Fishy again.

But, judging from the way things went now, it seemed like he would be able to meet that child again.

After all, he had learned of her true identity.

"You don't have to worry about my younger sister. She's doing very good."

"The only thing that's been distressing her is her lovesickness. She's always thinking about one person, a man that left an influential impression on her," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Oh?" Chu Feng grew interested after hearing that.

Thinking back, while Little Fishy was only a child back then, she should have grown to a big beauty by now.

After all, it has been many years since then. Chu Feng was no longer the youngster from back then. Instead, he had grown into a young man.

"It would appear that child Little Fishy has someone she likes too."

"Brother Shaoyu, why don't you tell me who that child Little Fishy likes. It must be interesting," Chu Feng sighed emotionally before a mischievous smile appeared on his face.

He was truly feeling emotional about how miraculous the passage of time was.

Thinking back, what happened back then seemed like yesterday. In terms of time, Chu Feng doesn't seem to have too much of a concept for it apart from his nonstop growth.

But, thinking back to how that chippy Little Fishy who followed behind him while calling him big brother had her own beloved now, Chu Feng suddenly discovered that it has been so long since then.

"Brother Chu Feng, the person my sister likes is none other than you," Xianhai Shaoyu said with a beaming smile.

"Wha?"

Chu Feng's expression changed enormously upon hearing those words. The mischievous smile on his face disappeared in an instant.

Seeing the shocked expression on Chu Feng, the smile on Xianhai Shaoyu grew even more intense.

"Brother Shaoyu, you can't make this kind of joke."

"When I knew your little sister, she was still only a child," said Chu Feng.

"My little sister is an early-maturing girl," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Seeing how serious Xianhai Shaoyu was as he said those words, Chu Feng shook his head.

He pretended that Xianhai Shaoyu was joking and not being serious.

His curiosity toward who the person Little Fishy was into disappeared instantly.

After all, Xianhai Shaoyu was someone truly fond of joking around. Earlier, he even gave Chu Feng an impression that he was into men.

"Brother Chu Feng, you shouldn't pretend to be naive."

"My little sister is waiting for you to marry her."

"Only you can cure her lovesickness," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, you should joking around while you can. It’s no longer funny if you keep making the same joke,” Chu Feng said to Xianhai Shaoyu.

While Chu Feng was not against people making fun of him, Little Fishy was someone with a special meaning in Chu Feng’s heart.

As she was very young when they met, the impression Chu Feng had of her remained at that of a child.

In Chu Feng’s heart, Little Fishy was a child. She was a child that needed love and concern, a child that needed people to protect her.

To say that child Little Fishy likes him, that was simply something completely improper.

Because of that, Chu Feng didn’t like this joke Xianhai Shaoyu was making.

“I am truly not joking with you. You don’t know how much my little sister likes you.”

“As the princess of our Immortal Sea Fish Clan, she is not only loved by our clan’s younger generations, she is also sought after by the people of the younger generation all throughout the vast martial cultivation world.”

“That’s even more true as my little sister was deemed as the number one beauty in our Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“On top of that, her talent surpasses my own. You can imagine how popular she is.”

“But, a girl as popular as her continued to be lost in thought while she stared at an Elite Armament level foot bracelet everyday. Say, if that’s not lovesickness, what could it be?”

Xianhai Shaoyu still had a beaming smile as he looked to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng who thought Xianhai Shaoyu was joking earlier seemed to have received a major shock in his heart. He felt his heart tensing up.

An Elite Armament level foot bracelet?

Xianhai Shaoyu seemed to be talking about the present he gave to Little Fishy before they part back then.

Chapter 4309 - The Structure Of The Martial Cultivation World

Chu Feng was having very complicated thoughts.

Even though it has been many years since his encounter with Little Fishy, he could tell from what Xianhai Shaoyu told him that it seemed like he really does possess a special status in Little Fishy's heart.

But, that was something that Chu Feng never anticipated for. Because of that, he was momentarily incapable of accepting it.

He never imagined that their short interaction would leave behind such a huge impression on that child Little Fishy.

“Originally, I should be accompanying my little sister to take a look at you.”

“But, my little sister was too mischievous back then. When she ran to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, she gave my father a great scare. Because of that, ever since that day, a restriction talisman was placed on her. She was no longer allowed to leave the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“As such, she's trapped in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan and unable to come out,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, the little girl in the Heaven-devouring Beast Realm with the same name as your little sister was something that you all had deliberately arranged to test me with, right?” asked Chu Feng.

He had felt things to be too much of a coincidence back then. Thinking about it now, everything made sense now.

“Brother Chu Feng, you must not blame me for that.”

“At that time, I don't know what sort of person you are. But, my sister had praised you to great heights.”

“If I didn't use some tricks, how would I know if my sister was having an unrequited love or if she was scammed by you?”

“But, after I’ve interacted with you, I’ve realized why my little sister fancied you.”

“Brother Chu Feng, there’s definitely nothing bad that can be said about your moral character. Not to mention my little sister, even I took you to my fancy,” Xianhai Shaoyu cast a flirtatious glance at Chu Feng as he said those words.

Seeing that flirtatious glance, Chu Feng’s face turned green and goose bumps filled his body.

That said, the words spoken by Xianhai Shaoyu had indirectly verified Chu Feng’s suspicion of Xianhai Shaoyu testing him to be true.

“Back then, an abnormal sign had appeared on the Eastern Sea Region.”

“It was a pair of giant hands. They emerged from the depths of the highest heavens and tore apart an enormous gap in the sky.”

“Thinking back to that abnormal sign now, it should be caused by either your father or some other expert within your clan, no?”

“They’ve entered the Eastern Sea Region using that method after finding your younger sister.”

“But, as they were too powerful, no one in the Eastern Sea Region detected them,” said Chu Feng.

The abnormal sign that appeared in the Eastern Sea Region just so happened right before Little Fishy left. noVe)lb-1n

That abnormal sign left behind an enormous impact in Chu Feng’s heart.

It could be said that the abnormal sign was the first thing to make Chu Feng realize how small and weak he was.

At that time, he witnessed the power on par with gods.

“It is most likely something my father did,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“In that case, your Immortal Sea Fish Clan is most certainly a very powerful clan,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’ve really never heard of our Immortal Sea Fish Clan?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“I’ve journeyed my way up here from the Lower Realms. As such, I possess limited knowledge. Brother Shaoyu, please don’t take offense to my ignorance,” said Chu Feng.

“That can’t be blamed on you. Likely, very few people in the entire Holy Light Galaxy knew of our Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“After all, you all from the Eastern Region could be said to be cut off from the rest of the world over the last years. You’ve not made any dealings with the outside world. Apart from top powers that had continued for many years, it is normal for others to not know about the situation of the outside world,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Eastern Region? Do you mean our Holy Light Galaxy?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mn,” Xianhai Shaoyu nodded.

“In that case, it would mean that the vast martial cultivation world is separated into different regions?” asked Chu Feng.

Not to mention a world, even a continent would be separated into different regions.

Take the Nine Provinces Continent for example. It was split into nine different provinces.

Hearing what Xianhai Shaoyu said, it seemed like the Holy Light Galaxy belonged to the Eastern Region. Furthermore, it seemed like there were other powers in the Eastern Region and other regions besides it.

Thus, it would appear to Chu Feng that this boundless martial cultivation world seemed to possess boundaries that split it to multiple different regions.

“That’s correct,” Xianhai Shaoyu nodded.

“Brother Shaoyu, is it possible for you to give me an account of the vast martial cultivation world so that I can gain some knowledge and experience?”

Chu Feng had always wanted to learn about the various powers in the vast martial cultivation world.

As Xianhai Shaoyu came from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, Chu Feng felt that he must be very knowledgeable. Because of that, Chu Feng wanted to learn more about the vast martial cultivation world from him.

“Of course. Those are things that you’ll come to know sooner or later anyways.”

“The vast martial cultivation world is separated into the Eastern Region, Western Region, Northern Region and Southern Region.”

“There existed two galaxies in the Eastern Region. They are respectively the Nine Souls Galaxy and your Holy Light Galaxy.”

“The Western Region also possesses two galaxies. They’re the Heavenly Dome Galaxy and the Bloodline Galaxy.”

“In the Eastern Region, the power that ruled over your Holy Light Galaxy is the Holy Light Clan. As for the one that ruled over the Nine Souls Galaxy, it’s the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.”

“As for the Western Region, the one to rule over the Heavenly Dome Galaxy is the Heavenly Dome Immortal Sect.”

“As for the Western Region’s Bloodline Galaxy...”

Xianhai Shaoyu stopped speaking after saying those words. With a complicated expression, he looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt that something was amiss from the way Xianhai Shaoyu was looking at him.

Thus, he asked, “Brother Shaoyu, what’s wrong? Why are you looking at me like that?”

“Brother Chu Feng, earlier, you and I endured the power of that black case together. After that, you fell unconscious.”

“Did you remember anything during the time that you were unconscious?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Anything? Could it be that something happened while I was unconscious?” asked Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Feng ask such a question, Xianhai Shaoyu knew that Chu Feng does not remember anything.

“That’s right. We were attacked,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Attacked? Who attacked us?” asked Chu Feng.

“The Demon Morph Clan.”

Then, Xianhai Shaoyu informed Chu Feng what happened.

He not only informed Chu Feng the Demon Morph Clan’s desire to plunder the power that increased their bloodlines, he also informed Chu Feng of how his bloodline went berserk and killed the Demon Morph Clansmen.

“Brother Shaoyu, you mean to say that I’ve killed your fourth uncle and the other experts of the Demon Morph Clan?”

Chu Feng was very surprised after learning this matter. He felt very shocked. After all, he believed that he simply would not possess that sort of power.

“That’s right. After all, your bloodline’s powers belong to you.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you were able to cause your bloodline to enter a berserk state. Your bloodline’s strength could be said to be unparalleled in the current martial cultivation world,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Is having one’s bloodline run berserk really that powerful of a thing?”

As he does not possess any memory of the time when he was unconscious, Chu Feng had no idea how powerful his bloodline running berserk was.

But, Chu Feng felt that Xianhai Shaoyu was not lying to him.

“You really had no recollection at all?”

“Brother Chu Feng, have you never experienced any similar situation to that?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“If I must say, then when I was still a youngster, I had a similar experience.”

Chu Feng recalled the time in the Nine Provinces Continent.

At that time, Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi and Zi Ling were on an expedition against a power called Sword God's Valley.

Later on, because the Sword God's Valley's old ancestor injured Zi Ling, Chu Feng flew into a violent rage.

He did not remember anything that happened afterwards. He only learned of what happened from Zi Ling and Zhang Tianyi.

According to them, he released power that far surpassed what he possess and razed the entire Sword God's Valley to the ground.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4310 - The Strength Of The Sacred Mansion - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4310 - The Strength Of The Sacred Mansion

Chapter 4310 - The Strength Of The Sacred Mansion

"Oh? What was the situation like back then? Exactly what happened? Is it possible for you to inform me?"

Upon learning that Chu Feng had experienced another occasion of his bloodline going berserk in the past, Xianhai Shaoyu revealed a great amount of interest.

Chu Feng did not try to conceal things from him and informed Xianhai Shaoyu what happened back then.

"Judging from that, it seemed that brother Chu Feng's first time of bloodline going berserk was triggered by anger."

"If that's the case, it is understandable."

"But, brother Chu Feng, you were clearly unconscious when your bloodline ran berserk this time around."

"The situation is completely different from the one back then. For your bloodline to suddenly berserk, it is quite incomprehensible."

"Brother Chu Feng, are these two the only occasions you had your bloodline go berserk?" Xianhai Shaoyu asked.

“These two occasions should be the only ones,” said Chu Feng.

“Good. If that’s the case, things aren’t that bad,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, why do you say that?” asked Chu Feng.

“According to my understanding, bloodline berserking is the manifestation of a powerful bloodline.”

“But, if one’s bloodline berserks too often, it would lead to one’s bloodline going out of control.”

“According to historical records, there has been a senior with a very powerful bloodline to appear in the martial cultivation world.”

“That senior, due to having his bloodline go berserk too often, ended up losing his mind and became a homicidal demon. Everywhere he passed, a calamity ensued.”

“Later on, he disappeared all of a sudden.”

“People possess different opinions for his sudden disappearance.”

“There are people that say he was completely devoured by his bloodline and ended up being killed by his own bloodline.”

“There are also others that said that he was killed by the joint effort of various experts.”

“But, regardless of what happened, he did not receive a good end.”

“Because of that, a saying came to be. If one’s bloodline berserks too often, it meant that the person with that bloodline was unable to control their bloodline.”

“In other words, the person who possessed that powerful bloodline was unqualified to possess it.”

“Since brother Chu Feng’s bloodline had only gone berserk twice, it should still be fine.”

“But, you should still be careful. You must spend more time tempering your heart and mind, to strengthen your willpower. It will increase your control over your soul and your bloodline.”

“Only through that would you be able to prevent your bloodline from going berserk too often,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, thank you for your warning. I will definitely take note of it,” said Chu Feng thankfully.

If it wasn't for Xianhai Shaoyu's call to his attention, Chu Feng would have no idea about bloodlines going berserk, much less take note of it.

“Earlier, you saved me. You could be said to my savior. This warning of mine is nothing in comparison to what you've done for me.”

“Oh, that's right. Brother Chu Feng, do you know why I mentioned the Demon Morph Clan?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Why?” asked Chu Feng.

“That's because the Demon Morph Clan used to be called the Yuwen Heavenly Clan.”

“As for that Yuwen Heavenly Clan, they are the power with the greatest control over Heavenly Bloodline in the entire martial cultivation world. They were deemed as the strongest Heavenly Clan,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Oh? The strongest Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng was surprised. After all, what flowed through his body was also Heavenly Bloodline.

“The Yuwen Heavenly Clan used to be the overlord of the Bloodline Galaxy.”

“But, they were overthrown by the combined forces of the other powers in the Bloodline Galaxy and banished from the Bloodline Galaxy. Because of that, they underwent a drastic change and became the Demon Morph Clan. As for why they decided to do so, I have no idea.”

“But, ever since they changed their name to the Demon Morph Clan, they renounced their upright image of the past and began to loot and plunder throughout the vast martial cultivation world. They would not shrink from any

crime and are now one of the most notorious and dangerous wicked powers in the entire martial cultivation world.”

“The current Bloodline Galaxy is a place without any ruler. All sorts of wicked powers are occupying that place. It is extremely chaotic and deemed as a forbidden area,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Then what about the other regions?” asked Chu Feng.

“Occupying the Northern Region are the Immortal Sea Galaxy and Totem Galaxy.”

“The overlord of the Immortal Sea Galaxy is our Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

“As for the Totem Galaxy, their ruler is the Totem Dragon Clan.”

“This Totem Dragon Clan is a descendant of the Dragon Clan. Flowing through their bodies is the bloodline closest to the Divine Dragon. Because of that, they are extremely powerful,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“For brother Shaoyu’s clan to be able to be located in the Northern Region together with the Totem Dragon Clan, I presume that your clan’s strength is also extraordinary,” said Chu Feng.

“Hehe. Brother Chu Feng’s guess is correct. Our Immortal Sea Fish Clan is not weak at all,” said Xianhai Shaoyu proudly.

“Since you’ve described the Eastern Region, Western Region and Northern Region for me, there must be one for the Southern Region too, right?”

His gaze grew particularly serious when he asked that question.

He was waiting to hear information regarding the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion the entire time.

Judging from what he had learned so far, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion should be located in the Southern Region. But, while he already knew of their general location, he still wanted to know more about them.

After all, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was the power that he needed to challenge.

While the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was where his mother was at, they've imprisoned his mother.

Purely due to that, Chu Feng was bound to become hostile with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

"The Southern Region possesses the Seven Realms Galaxy and Divine Body Galaxy."

"The Divine Body Galaxy's ruler is the Divine Body Heavenly Mansion. That place is not a conventional clan or sect. Instead, it is a place that gathered the strongest Divine Bodies in the entire vast martial cultivation world."

"As for the ruler of the Seven Realms Galaxy, they are the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion."

"Brother Chu Feng, with how outstanding your world spirit techniques are, you couldn't possibly not know about the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, right? That is the holy land for you world spiritists."

"Practically all the world spiritists in the entire martial cultivation world yearned to be able to join the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"I had indeed heard about the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. However, they're merely hearsays. I do not know much details about them."

"Is the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion very powerful? How do they rank among the entire martial cultivation world?" asked Chu Feng.

"As the sacred mansion that gathered the strongest world spiritists in the entire martial cultivation world, is there even a need to ask that question?"

"The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion possesses the strongest world spirit techniques in the entire martial cultivation world."

"Furthermore, they specialized in world spirits and had trained them to a pinnacle level."

"Their world spirit techniques might even be different from the ones that you knew."

“As such, when the people from the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion fights others, they will always be using their world spirit techniques and practically never their martial skills.”

“Being situated in the Southern Region together, it is inevitable for the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion and Divine Body Heavenly Mansion to fight to determine superiority.”

“Because of that, many years ago, for the sake of fighting over the title as the strongest power in the Southern Region, the Mansion Master of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion and the Mansion Master of the Divine Body Heavenly Mansion had a major battle.”

“That was a battle between a world spiritist and a martial cultivator.”

“It was a battle between martial skills and world spirit techniques.”

“But, even though the Divine Body Heavenly Mansion’s Mansion Master was overwhelmingly strong and had trained his Divine Power to its peak, he was defeated in that battle.”

“But, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion is a place with countless experts. Their Mansion Master is not the only powerful expert there. Apart from him are countless other powerful world spiritists.”

“Say, what sort of power would the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion be?” Xianhai Shaoyu asked Chu Feng instead of answering his question.

Chapter 4311 - Strongest Genius

Chu Feng was slightly surprised to see Xianhai Shaoyu’s current expression.

A special expression appeared on Xianhai Shaoyu’s face when he spoke of the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. It was not there when he was speaking about the other powers.

It was a look of reverence.

Seeing that look on Xianhai Shaoyu, Chu Feng knew that the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion was an extraordinary place.

“Could it be that there’s people stronger than the Mansion Master in the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?” asked Chu Feng.

“Your guess is right on target. Indeed, there’s people in the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion not weaker than their Mansion Master.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that there might be someone even stronger than the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master in the Sacred Mansion,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Someone stronger than the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master?”

“Who is that person?”

Chu Feng felt increasingly astonished.

From the descriptions provided by Xianhai Shaoyu, he already knew that the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion master was extremely powerful.

But now, Xianhai Shaoyu actually said that there was someone in the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion stronger than the Mansion Master. Oh how powerful of an existence must that be?

“That’s something that I am not certain about. After all, it is merely a rumor.”

“That being said, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master was already an expert standing at the utmost apex of the vast martial cultivation world.”

“If there really exists someone even stronger than the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion’s Mansion Master, that person’s strength will be stronger than all the experts in the vast martial cultivation world.”

“But, I have no idea exactly who that person is.”

“In fact, I don’t even know if that person even exists.”

“Regardless, brother Chu Feng, you merely need to keep this in mind. After you leave the Holy Light Galaxy, you can provoke any power. But, you must not provoke the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.”

“The Seven Realms Sacred Mansion could be said to be the most unfathomable power in the martial cultivation world right now.”

“Not only do they possess countless experts in the older generation, even the younger generations are emerging with experts in innumerable succession.”

“This is especially true regarding that Jie Ranqing.”

The look of reverence in Xianhai Shaoyu’s eyes grew even more intense when he mentioned Jie Ranqing.

No, it was not only a look of more intense reverence. Fiery emotions could be seen in his eyes.

“Is that Jie Ranqing a person of the younger generation like us?” asked Chu Feng.

“No. While Jie Ranqing is not very old, she would still be considered to be a senior for us.”

“Her current age should be over five hundred.”

“But, Jie Ranqing was praised as the strongest genius to have ever appeared in the history of the martial cultivation world,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“The strongest genius to have ever appeared in the history of the martial cultivation world?”

Those words perked Chu Feng’s curiosity.

The strongest genius in the history of the martial cultivation world, that reputation was no small matter.

“She was publicly accepted to be that.”

“While all the powers in the martial cultivation world are proud and arrogant, not a single power dared to refuse to acknowledge her for her talent to be the strongest.”

“Flowing through her body is the Ruler’s Bloodline. That is the bloodline deemed to be the strongest among all world spiritist bloodlines.”

“While the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion possesses an innumerable amount of expert world spiritists, she is the only person to possess the Ruler’s Bloodline,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“She’s that powerful?”

Chu Feng grew increasingly more curious about Jie Ranqing.

“That’s not all. Jie Ranqing also possesses another power that surpassed ordinary people,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Another power that surpassed ordinary people? What sort of power is that?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, as you’re a world spiritist, you should know that every world spiritist is born with the connection with a single spirit world, correct?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Right,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Among the spirit worlds, the strongest is the Asura Spirit World, correct?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Correct,” Chu Feng nodded again.

“Brother Chu Feng, which spirit world are you linked with?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“The Asura Spirit World,” answered Chu Feng.

“Apart from the Asura Spirit World, are you linked with any other spirit world?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Of course not. Didn’t you mention earlier that world spiritists are only linked with a single spirit world that’s determined at birth?” said Chu Feng.

“That’s why Jie Ranqing is so amazing.”

“She is able to link with all seven spirit worlds,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Linked with all seven spirit worlds? Wouldn’t that mean that she is able to summon world spirits from all seven spirit worlds?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. She is capable of that. Now, do you know how extraordinary she is?” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Ssss---”

Chu Feng couldn't help but suck a mouthful of cold air after hearing those words.

Chu Feng's accomplishments had often toppled the understanding of ordinary people.

But, today, someone completely toppled Chu Feng's understanding.

To be able to enter contracts with world spirits from all seven spirit worlds was simply something that Chu Feng had never imagined before.

"That's not all. She is also able to step over the barrier of the spirit world and enter into the spirit worlds," said Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Enter into the spirit worlds?"

Chu Feng grew even more astonished. At the same time, his expression turned slightly complicated. The feeling within his heart began to change from one of simple astonishment.

"It must be shocking, no?"

"Calm yourself. I've still not reached the important part."

"If she merely possesses exceptional talent, she might not necessarily be acknowledged by the entire martial cultivation world."

"Do you know how she came to be acknowledged by the entire martial cultivation world?" asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

"How?"

"Tell me," Chu Feng grew pressed.

"Maybe it is the will of heaven. Or maybe it's a coincidence. But, over five hundred years ago, exceptional geniuses appeared in all the various powers throughout the entire martial cultivation world."

"Right now, all the geniuses from five hundred years ago had matured into exceptionally powerful individuals."

"Because of that, five hundred years ago was deemed to be the most fortunate era for the vast martial cultivation world."

“But, while the geniuses of her era are all exceptionally powerful, none could match Jie Ranqing. In fact, if those geniuses are compared to her, they will all be an entire tier inferior to her.”

“Back when they were all people of the younger generation, the various powers gathered together to hold a sparring competition between the people of the younger generation.”

“At that time, all the geniuses were gathered. Only Jie Ranqing was not present.”

“As those geniuses had never fought one another before, they all felt themselves to be superior to their competitors.”

“Because of that, Jie Ranqing who was already renowned for her fame before their laughing stock.”

“They all felt Jie Ranqing was someone with only fame but no courage. They believed that she was afraid to even spar with them and did not live up to her reputation as a genius.”

“But, to their surprise, at the time when the sparring session was about to end, at the time when only the few most reputed geniuses of the younger generation remained on the competition, Jie Ranqing suddenly appeared.”

“She didn’t even move a finger. With a mere thought and using purely her spirit power, she suppressed all those geniuses to the ground, rendering them unable to move a single step.”

“Using her strength, she proved that the geniuses of the younger generation were simply unworthy of being compared with her.”

“Reportedly, the oppressive might unleashed from her spirit power was so strong that even the people of the older generation were trembling with fear.”

The more Xianhai Shaoyu spoke, the more excited he became. From the tone of his voice, one could tell that his feelings for Jie Ranqing had surpassed admiration and entered a level of idolization.

“She’s actually that powerful?”

Hearing the descriptions from Xianhai Shaoyu, Chu Feng also felt endless admiration toward Jie Ranqing.

He had always known that there were people more talented than him in the wider world.

But, he never imagined for there to be such a genius in this vast martial cultivation world.

“Unfortunately, for some unknown reason, several tens of years ago, it was announced that Jie Ranqing entered closed-door training. Till this date, she had yet to reemerge.”

“Because of that, I’ve never had the chance to pay my respect to this genius who had stunned the entire martial cultivation world.”

Xianhai Shaoyu suddenly sighed with regret.

But, hearing Xianhai Shaoyu’s unintentional comment and sigh, an enormous wave rose in Chu Feng’s heart!

Chapter 4312 - The Ninth Galaxy

Possessing an extremely powerful world spiritist bloodline. Being able to breach the barrier of the spirit worlds to enter them as a martial cultivator.

All of these signs pointed to Chu Feng’s mother.

While Chu Feng had never met his mother before, he had always believed his mother to be an extremely powerful existence.

After all, it was his mother that bestowed him such a powerful world spiritist bloodline.

To be able to inherit such a bloodline from his mother, Chu Feng knew that she was most definitely not someone ordinary.

Of course, that was merely Chu Feng’s guess.

At first, he was unable to be certain of anything.

But, when Xianhai Shaoyu mentioned that Jie Ranqing suddenly entered closed-door training tens of years ago, Chu Feng was no longer able to remain calm.

Why would a peak genius suddenly enter closed-door training for tens of years?

That was not something reasonable. It couldn't possibly occur without reason.

But, if one was to say that she wasn't in closed-door training but was instead imprisoned and was only announced as closed-door training, things would all make sense.

Chu Feng felt that Jie Ranqing was very possibly his mother.

This was not something that he determined only from the information he learned from Xianhai Shaoyu.

He also felt a sort of intuition that she was his mother. That intuition came from his bloodline.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt slightly distressed.

He learned that his mother was actually so dazzling. With how dazzling she was, she should be illuminating the entire martial cultivation world.

But, all due to his birth, she ended up being imprisoned. This made Chu Feng feel as if his heart was being sliced away.

"Brother Chu Feng, why... are you suddenly having this sort of expression?" Xianhai Shaoyu asked Chu Feng.

He was able to clearly see the change in Chu Feng's expression.

It was a very complicated expression. There was shock and pain. Overall, it was difficult to describe that expression Chu Feng had. But, it seemed like he received some sort of major shock and was feeling very emotional.

This was the first time Xianhai Shaoyu saw such an expression on Chu Feng.

Even when he informed Chu Feng his bloodline was so powerful that it could go berserk, Chu Feng did not reveal this sort of expression.

Because of that, Xianhai Shaoyu was very confused. Why would Chu Feng become this emotional when he was only speaking about a senior?

“Brother Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly know senior Jie Ranqing, right?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu all of a sudden.

“No, how could I know a senior of that caliber?” Chu Feng shook his head.

No matter how he determined Jie Ranqing to be his mother, it was merely his guess. Before verifying it, Chu Feng would not say that Jie Ranqing was his mother.

After all, if his guess was incorrect, it would be a certain laughingstock.

“Brother Shaoyu, have you heard whether or not senior Jie Ranqing has a man she’s fond of?” asked Chu Feng.

“A man she’s fond of?” n))OvElbln

“How could there possibly be anyone in this vast martial cultivation world that could match her?”

“Let me say it like this. Jie Ranqing is someone that surpasses all others.”

“There might not exist any men that could match her in this world.”

“No matter who it might be, if anyone is to marry her, he will be a toad that managed to consume the meat of a swan.”

“I truly hoped that she would not marry any man. Only by that would she be more of a legend,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Chu Feng wanted to scout out information regarding the relationship between his father and mother.

But, after hearing the way Xianhai Shaoyu responded, it was likely that all information had been sealed. People simply do not know about the existence of his father.

But, that was understandable. It was very reasonable for the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion to refuse something that they felt to be humiliating to be spread.

“Brother Shaoyu, in that case, what is the last galaxy?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, how did you know there’s another galaxy remaining?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“I’ve heard that this vast martial cultivation world possesses nine galaxies.”

“Since the vast and boundless starry sky is separated into four different directional regions, there must be a central region too.”

“The four other directions can only exist in accordance to where the central region is.”

“Thus, the ninth galaxy must exist too,” said Chu Feng.

“You’re right. There are indeed nine galaxies.”

“Brother Chu Feng, look over there.”

As Xianhai Shaoyu spoke, he pointed his finger to the vast starry sky’s western direction.

Following Xianhai Shaoyu’s finger, Chu Feng looked over. What came into Chu Feng’s vision was darkness. But, within the darkness were countless stars flickering with faint lights.

Chu Feng knew that while those stars appeared very small, every one of them was a world.

The gathering of numerous stars forms a river of star, also known as a galaxy. The galaxies flow through the vast starry sky.

There existed nine galaxies in the vast martial cultivation world. But, some were located so far away that one simply cannot see them.

But, the galaxy Xianhai Shaoyu pointed toward was one that Chu Feng could see with his naked eyes.

Not to mention now, even when he was back in the Nine Provinces Continent and unable to cultivate, he would still be able to see that galaxy in the vast starry sky when he looked up at night.

“Brother Shaoyu, could it be that the galaxy we’re seeing is the ninth galaxy?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. That is the ninth galaxy. Brother Chu Feng, do you know why the other eight galaxies apart from the ninth galaxy are only able to see the ninth galaxy?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Is it because the other galaxies are located too far away?” asked Chu Feng.

“In terms of distance, the Nine Souls Galaxy is closest to your Holy Light Galaxy. But, are you able to see the Nine Souls Galaxy?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Why is it then?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s because the ninth galaxy is the brightest galaxy in the entire martial cultivation world.”

“At the same time, it is also the most mysterious galaxy. It is said that the secrets of the Immemorial Era are recorded there,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“The secrets of the Immemorial Era?” Chu Feng grew increasingly curious.

“That’s right. Because of that, the ninth galaxy is unruled. To be exact, even if it is ruled by someone, we have no idea who ruled it.”

“Since the Ancient Era, there have been countless experts that entered that galaxy.”

“But, without exception, none of them returned from the galaxy.”

“There are people that proclaimed that place to be the Domain of Gods. Those that entered that place are all unwilling to leave because of how beautiful and fine that galaxy is.”

“But, there are also people that proclaimed that place to be the purgatory. Those that entered it all lost their lives inside. As they’re already, it was natural that they wouldn’t return.”

“But, the great majority of the people were more willing to believe it to be the Domain of Gods.”

“Because of that, the ninth galaxy is known as the Immemorial Domain of Gods.”

“Of course, there are also people that addressed it as the Immemorial Purgatory,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Hearing the explanation from Xianhai Shaoyu, Chu Feng looked to the ninth galaxy again.

He had always felt that there were people more powerful than him in this vast martial cultivation world.

But, after Xianhai Shaoyu informed him of the structure of the vast martial cultivation world, Chu Feng felt that while he still hadn't reached the summit of the martial cultivation path, he was at least able to see it.

Seeing the ninth galaxy, Chu Feng saw unfathomable depths.

If the ninth galaxy really recorded the secrets of the Immemorial Era, it most definitely also recorded the secrets of the Ancient Era.

But, why would it be that the people that entered the ninth galaxy never returned?

Even if that place was truly a sacred cultivation ground, people should still desire to return to announce their safety to their family and loved ones.

But, Chu Feng felt that the ninth galaxy was not a place of certain death. Such a bright galaxy illuminated the entire boundless martial cultivation world. How could such a place be the purgatory?

While Chu Feng had only learned about this ninth galaxy, the mysteriousness of the ninth galaxy had already invoked Chu Feng's interest.

“Brother Shaoyu, could one enter the ninth galaxy at will?” asked Chu Feng.

“Enter it at will? How could that be possible?”

“It's very difficult to enter the ninth galaxy,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Chapter 4313 - Such Acknowledgement

“What must one do to enter the ninth galaxy?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, it is too early for you to be curious about that.”

“It is not too late to learn about it later on. Besides, for some things, isn’t it much more enjoyable for one to seek out the answers on one’s own?” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Indeed, what brother Shaoyu said is correct,” Chu Feng smiled.

Chu Feng agreed to what Xianhai Shaoyu said.

“Brother Chu Feng, there’s nothing that can be said about your talent. I’m not trying to pour cold water over your head. But, the path that you would have to take is still very long.”

“This is especially true if you continued to slowly train in a place like this Holy Light Galaxy. The speed of your progress will become even slower.”

“While a person’s talent is very important, cultivation resources inevitably determine how far a martial cultivation could reach. If you continue to train here, you will only be wasting your time.”

“But, if you’re willing, I can provide you with a shortcut,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, what is that shortcut you spoke of?” asked Chu Feng.

While Chu Feng was not fond of owing others debt and prefers to rely on himself, he was in a rush to become stronger.

If Xianhai Shaoyu could provide him with a shortcut, Chu Feng might not refuse it.

“My father possess some relationship with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.”

“I can recommend you to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. Of course... it’s not easy to officially join the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.”

“Thus, you’ll have to pass through their tests in order to join them.”

“The testing period is between three and ten years. During that period, if you are able to pass their tests, you will be able to enter the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion to officially become a member and enjoy all the associated benefits.”

“But, should you decide to take the test, with the exception of passing or failing, you are not allowed to leave the testing region without their permission.”

“Of course, with how talented brother Chu Feng is, there’s simply no need for ten years. I am certain that you will be able to pass their test in three years,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Thank you brother Shaoyu for your good intentions. Unfortunately, I have matters that I must handle here and cannot leave the Holy Light Galaxy for the time being,” Chu Feng shook his head.

Ignoring the fact that Chu Feng was urgent to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to save Zi Ling and couldn’t delay that matter by three long years, merely by the fact that Chu Feng already viewed the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion as enemies in his heart, how could Chu Feng possibly join them?

How could he lower his head to the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion that had imprisoned his mother and was pursuing him and his father with the intention of killing them?

“Brother Chu Feng, what urgent matter do you have?” asked Xianhai Shaoyu.

Xianhai Shaoyu does not know about Chu Feng’s relationship with the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion. Thus, he only wanted to know why Chu Feng was willing to give up on this rare opportunity.

After all, an opportunity like that was something that countless people yearned for in their dreams.

“I have someone that I needed to protect,” said Chu Feng.

“Sigh. If that’s the case, I’ll just tell you the truth.”

“The Demon Morph Clan came to the Holy Light Galaxy for the sake of finding something.”

“In order to find what they seek, they will do anything. Even if they have to overturn the entire Holy Light Galaxy and bring about a calamity upon everyone in it, they will hesitate to do so.”

“Of course, that is something my fourth uncle said. His words might not necessarily be trustworthy.”

“However, I am afraid that what he told me is the truth. If it is the truth, the current Holy Light Galaxy is extremely dangerous.”

“Thus, brother Chu Feng, you should leave with me. You should leave this place.”

“With your talent, your future is most definitely unbounded. There is no reason for you to stay here and take on such dangers,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

“Brother Shaoyu, I thank you for your kind intentions. But, aren’t cultivators facing dangers of death every day?”

“If the people of the Holy Light Galaxy are destined to be met with a calamity, I am even more obligated to stay here and fight alongside the seniors of this place. After all, no matter how weak this Holy Light Galaxy is, it is still my home,” said Chu Feng.

“It would appear that I will not be able to persuade you,” Xianhai Shaoyu had sensed Chu Feng’s determination to not leave.

Afterwards, the two of them left the starry sky and returned to where Xianhai Xin’er and Xianhai Gusu were waiting.

Seeing Chu Feng and Xianhai Shaoyu had returned safely, Xianhai Gusu heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, they chatted for a while.

Chu Feng knew that Xianhai Shaoyu and them had finished what they were here to do and were preparing to leave the Holy Light Galaxy to return to their clan.

“Brother Chu Feng, the next time we meet, it’ll definitely not be on this Holy Light Galaxy.”

“I will wait for the day when your name, Chu Feng, resonates throughout the martial cultivation world,” Xianhai Shaoyu said to Chu Feng.

“We will definitely meet again,” Chu Feng was also filled with confidence.

Even though Chu Feng was still very weak, so much that he would be considered to be weak even in the Holy Light Galaxy,

If he was placed in the entire galaxy, then the current Chu Feng would still be a nobody.

But, Chu Feng knew that he would one day be able to play a role in this vast martial cultivation world filled with experts.

Else, he would not be worthy of being the son of Chu Xuanyuan and Jie Ranqing.

“In that case, I will wait for you to come to our Immortal Sea Fish Clan to marry my little sister,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Once Xianhai Shaoyu said those words, the expressions of Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu changed.

While they didn't say anything, they were looking at Xianhai Shaoyu with shock-filled eyes.

They both knew who the little sister Xianhai Shaoyu mentioned was.

While the current Immortal Sea Fish Clan's Clan Chief had quite many children, Xianhai Shaoyu only considered a single one of his siblings as his actual sibling.

That would be his younger sister of the same mother and father, Xianhai Yu'er.

But, what was Xianhai Yu'er?

Xianhai Shaoyu was the strongest person of the younger generation in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. His talent and strength was so powerful that he was already renowned throughout the martial cultivation world.

He was publicly accepted to be one of the strongest people of the current younger generations.

But, Xianhai Yu'er's talent was even more terrifying than Xianhai Shaoyu. It was very possible that her future accomplishments would surpass Xianhai Shaoyu.

Due to her exceptional talent and delightful temperament, practically no one in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan dislikes Xianhai Yu'er.

She was truly the pearl of the entire Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

As for Xianhai Shaoyu, he was someone who dotes on his younger sister a lot.

Should his sister want anything, even if it might be the stars in the sky, he would not hesitate to pick them out from the sky for her.

The people from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan all knew that Xianhai Shaoyu was a proud person. Apart from the people from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, Xianhai Shaoyu only admires a single expert in the entire martial cultivation world -- the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion's Jie Ranqing.

While Xianhai Shaoyu had never met Jie Ranqing, his admiration for her had reached a state of idolization.

But, Xianhai Shaoyu had also mentioned something in the past...

If anyone could surpass Jie Ranqing, that person would be his younger sister Xianhai Yu'er.

Since there was no one that could match Jie Ranqing in this world, there would naturally also not be anyone that could match his younger sister Xianhai Yu'er.

Even though Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu already knew Xianhai Shaoyu's intention to meet Chu Feng before they came to the Holy Light Galaxy...

Even though they knew that Xianhai Shaoyu had an excellent impression of Chu Feng after they met, it was so much that he was willing to brave dangers for Chu Feng, they did not expect for Xianhai Shaoyu's acknowledgement of Chu Feng to reach this degree.

He was actually willing to marry his younger sister to Chu Feng!

Chapter 4314 - A Long Path With A Heavy Responsibility

Xianhai Shaoyu had clearly declared in the past that there would not be anyone that could match his younger sister.

Yet now, he told Chu Feng to marry his younger sister?

To Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu, the degree at which Xianhai Shaoyu acknowledged Chu Feng was no longer shocking. Instead, it was terrifying.

"Brother Shaoyu, please don't mention this joke again."

Chu Feng smiled and shook his head at Xianhai Shaoyu.

"Brother Chu Feng, I am serious. This is not a joke."

"I think that you're capable of matching my sister. Besides, my little sister had already fallen for you."

"Sooner or later, the two of you will be together."

"Unless..."

"You don't like my sister?"

Xianhai Shaoyu suddenly narrowed his eyes.

Once he said those words, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu also looked to Chu Feng.

Not like Xianhai Yu'er?

How could such a man possibly exist in this world?

After all, even if one was to ignore her talent and status, merely her appearance was already something that no man could resist.

"Brother Shaoyu, you and I are brothers. I see Little Fishy just like how you see her."

"I, like you, also consider her as a younger sister," said Chu Feng.

"This..."

Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Gusu simply do not dare to believe their ears after hearing those words.

Chu Feng actually said he doesn't possess any attraction for Xianhai Xin'er?

“If that’s the case, that silly little sister of mine is somewhat pitiful.”

“So it was only an unrequited love.”

“That said, I can also understand where brother Chu Feng is coming from. In your impression, my little sister was still only a child. It is very normal for one to not possess any feelings for a child. That I can understand.”

“But, my little sister is actually no longer the same as how she was in your memories.”

“Thus, you shouldn’t make a final conclusion just yet. It wouldn’t be too late for you to determine if you like her after meeting her again in the future,” said Xianhai Shaoyu.

Not only was he not at all angry at Chu Feng’s attitude, he was instead very understanding.

Chu Feng didn’t know how to respond to him and ended up smiling helplessly.

“Brother Chu Feng, regardless of what your attitude toward my little sister might be, I, Xianhai Shaoyu, will forever be your brother.”

“Take this title plate. If you happen to come across our Immortal Sea Galaxy in the future, make sure to pay a visit to our Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

As Xianhai Shaoyu spoke, he took out a title plate and handed it to Chu Feng.

From a single glance, one could tell that title plate was an extraordinary item.

It was constructed of very precious materials. A special spirit formation was contained in that title plate. With that spirit formation, no one will be able to forge a fake title plate.

The title plate possesses two sides. The front inscribed the characters ‘Immortal Sea Fish Clan.’

On the back inscribed the words ‘Friend of Xianhai Shaoyu.’

Without needing any explanation, Chu Feng knew what use and authority this title plate possessed.

“Young friend Chu Feng, that title plate was something that our clan’s clan chief personally ordered to be made for His Highness Shaoyu.”

“With that title plate in hand, one will not only be able to enjoy the treatment of a distinguished guest upon entering our Immortal Sea Fish Clan, one will also be able to dispatch our clan’s bodyguards.”

“Even our clan’s elders will salute and give their respect to the holder of that title plate.”

“Ten such title plates were made. But, His Highness Shaoyu had only given a single one so far. That is the one that you’re holding in your hand,” said Xianhai Gusu.

The only title plate?!

Even though Chu Feng already knew the weight this title plate carried, he realized that he had still underestimated its weight and authority after hearing Xianhai Gusu’s explanation.

“Brother Shaoyu, this gift is a bit too much, no?”

With the title plate in hand, Chu Feng felt that the weight of the title plate was simply too much for him to bear.

It was not a matter of what the title plate itself was. Rather, it was the fact that Xianhai Shaoyu gave such a precious title plate to him.

The weight of this friendship moved Chu Feng more than the authority of the title plate itself.

“Brother Chu Feng, you need not say that sort of thing. As brothers, there’s no need for us to speak like that.”

After Xianhai Shaoyu said those words, he clasped his fist at Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, let us meet again.”

“Yes, let us meet again,” Chu Feng returned a clasped fist.

Then, he bid his farewell to Xianhai Xin’er and Xianhai Gusu too.

After that, Chu Feng watched as Xianhai Shaoyu opened a spirit formation gate before him with a treasure.

The other side of the spirit formation gate was the boundless starry sky.

Xianhai Gusu, Xianhai Xin'er and Xianhai Shaoyu all entered the spirit formation gate to the starry sky. With that, the spirit formation gate closed.

Chu Feng doesn't know how they were able to cross over the endless starry sky and countless worlds to return to the Immortal Sea Galaxy.

But, whatever method they might be using, it was most definitely going to be extraordinary.

After Xianhai Shaoyu and others left, Chu Feng felt very complicated.

He felt like a poor and low-class bumpkin that had suddenly befriended the young master of a wealthy family.

Furthermore, the two of them had determined an identical target!

While Xianhai Shaoyu was considering him as a brother, Chu Feng must recognize the disparity between them.

He knew that he would have to catch up to Xianhai Shaoyu and decrease the gap between them.

Else, how was he supposed to take on that inestimably powerful Seven Realms Sacred Mansion?

How was he supposed to rescue his mother?

"Chu Feng, you have a long path with a heavy responsibility ahead of you," Chu Feng said with a smile.

At this moment, he was feeling pressure. But, this pressure made him excited.

This enormous pressure will inevitably become the motivational power to push him forward.

Besides, there was something worthy of rejoicing for him.

It was the harvest he obtained from helping Xianhai Shaoyu withstand that black case's power.

The power that was capable of strengthening one's bloodline had thoroughly entered Chu Feng's body. It was currently fusing with Chu Feng's bloodline.

Chu Feng could even faintly feel that he would be able to reach a breakthrough.

Perhaps once the power fuses completely, it will not only strengthen his bloodline, it will also provide Chu Feng the opportunity to increase his cultivation by a level.

While a single level of cultivation cannot amount to much, it will at least bring him a step closer toward the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

That was something that Chu Feng yearned for the most right now.

Chapter 4315 - This Old Man's Friend

"This sensation?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He discovered an abnormal reaction from the Qilin's egg in his Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng immediately took out the Qilin's egg from his Cosmos Sack and discovered that it was flickering with a strange light. A large amount of energy was emerging from his Cosmos Sack.

It felt as if what was inside the egg was about to break out from it.

Recalling the words spoken by that black dragon, Chu Feng does not dare to show any neglect for this Qilin's egg.

He immediately placed down the Qilin's egg and began to set up a spirit formation.

Chu Feng needed to immediately tame what would emerge from the egg. Else, he might not be able to control it.

In a lighter case, it might refuse to listen to Chu Feng and leave him. That wouldn't matter too much.

But, in a more serious case, its powers might surpass Chu Feng and desire to eat him. Should that happen, things would be extremely bad.

Even though that would be a new life, Chu Feng cannot predict exactly how powerful it would be.

At the very least, the power unleashed by the egg right now brought him great fear.

“Mn? It calmed down?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered the Qilin’s Egg grew quiet.

It had returned to how it was normally. Chu Feng was unable to detect any trace of abnormality or the feeling of the thing inside the egg about to break out from it.

Nevertheless, what happened earlier still made Chu Feng uneasy.

Thus, after he placed away the Qilin’s egg, he immediately rushed back to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

When Grandmaster Tang Chen and others discovered Chu Feng’s return, they all felt relieved.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was very curious about who Xianhai Gusu was. Thus, he turned to ask Chu Feng.

After all, a single glance from Xianhai Gusu had brought Grandmaster Tang Chen an unprecedented amount of deterrence.

Chu Feng had asked Xianhai Shaoyu if he could inform their identity to his friends before parting with them. Xianhai Shaoyu did not refuse him.

Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to conceal their identities either.

He informed Grandmaster Tang Chen, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting about Xianhai Shaoyu, Xianhai Gusu and Xianhai Xin’er’s identities.

“What?! You said... they’re people from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan?!”

Sure enough, Grandmaster Tang Chen knew of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. Else, he would not have such a horrified expression.

This was the first time Chu Feng saw such an expression on Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Chu Feng, what is this Immortal Sea Fish Clan?”

At this moment, the uncommunicative Yu Ting became very curious.

Before Chu Feng could answer her, Grandmaster Tang Chen began to inform her about the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

Evidently, compared to Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen knew about the Immortal Sea Fish Clan even better.

In fact, after hearing Grandmaster Tang Chen’s explanations, Chu Feng gained a new understanding of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.

The Immortal Sea Fish Clan were descended from the Ancient Era. But, flowing through their bodies were the bloodlines of modern cultivators.

In short, the Immortal Sea Fish Clan was a long established clan that had continued on for many years.

The Immortal Sea Galaxy has always been under the rule of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. Their bloodline was so powerful that it was praised that their bloodline was superior to Heavenly Bloodline.

Because of that, the Immortal Sea Fish Clan possess an outstanding reputation throughout the entire martial cultivation world.

Their influence was most definitely not limited to the Immortal Sea Galaxy.

Even the overlords of other galaxies would rarely dare to offend them. This holds truer for the other powers.

In simpler terms, the Immortal Sea Fish Clan could be said to be one of the strongest powers in the entire martial cultivation world since the passing of the Ancient Era.

They were truly a power that stood at the apex of the martial cultivation world.

It would not be excessive to call them gods.

“Chu Feng, are you really certain they’re from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan?”

After explaining to the crowd what the Immortal Sea Fish Clan was, Grandmaster Tang Chen turned to ask Chu Feng again.

From his expression, Chu Feng could tell that he was afraid of something.

“They are indeed from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan. But, senior, you don’t have to worry. They are my friends. They will not do any harm upon us,” said Chu Feng.

But, even though Chu Feng said those words, the look of worry on Grandmaster Tang Chen’s face did not decrease.

“This old man was slow-witted. I actually went against that great lady,” Grandmaster Tang Chen finally revealed his worry.

He was worried about the time when he went against Xianhai Gusu; trying to stop her from taking Chu Feng.

“Senior, please rest assured. That’s something in the past. They will not seek you out to cause trouble for you.”

“Compared to the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, we might actually have to worry about another power,” said Chu Feng.

“Another power?”

“Could it be that there’s another colossus besides the Immortal Sea Fish Clan that came to our Holy Light Galaxy?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Yes. Senior, have you heard of the Demon Morph Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“Demon morph Clan?”

“I have. They are a power that will bring fear upon everyone in the vast martial cultivation world.”

“Could it be... they’ve also arrived at our Holy Light Galaxy?”

The look of worry on Grandmaster Tang Chen’s face had evidently grown stronger after hearing the name Demon Morph Clan.

But, that was only the beginning. Once Chu Feng informed him about the matter with the Demon Morph Clan, Grandmaster Tang Chen began to frown deeply and grew quiet.

After a long time, he finally said to Chu Feng, Yuan Shu and Yu Ting, “The three of you must leave the Holy Light Galaxy at once.”

“Master, are we fleeing?” asked Yuan Shu.

“We must flee. The Demon Morph Clan is a power beyond your imagination. You all shouldn’t be facing them,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Say, Tang Chen, how could you be this cowardly?”

Right at this moment, another figure appeared from within the forbidden area. It was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not present when Chu Feng returned.

According to Grandmaster Tang Chen, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was worried about Chu Feng and went searching for him.

But, judging from his current reaction, he seemed to have learned about what happened.

This meant that he had returned to the forbidden area for some time.

“Ox-nose, you should’ve heard about how powerful the Demon Morph Clan is.”

“Their manner of conduct is extremely ruthless to begin with. They dared to even willfully slaughter the innocent while in other galaxies.”

“In our Holy Light Galaxy, there’s simply no power that could contend against them. No one can predict what they would end up doing here.”

“Perhaps, before we could even react to what was going on, we would have perished together with this world,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Perish with this world?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng, Yu Ting and even Yuan Shu revealed complications expressions.

To perish a world?

Oh how powerful must one be?

Could cultivators really be able to perish an entire world?

“Tang Chen, I naturally know what sort of power the Demon Morph Clan is.”

“But, they’ve already left,” said Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Left?”

“How did you know that?”

“Could it be that you’ve met the people from the Demon Morph Clan?”

It was not only Grandmaster Tang Chen. Even Chu Feng looked to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a look of wonder.

Even Chu Feng had never personally met the people from the Demon Morph Clan. Thus, how did the Ox-nosed Old Daoist know they’ve left?

“This old man is someone that travels extensively. I’ve made friends far and wide. Among my friends, there are inevitably some exceptionally powerful individuals.”

“It just so happened that a friend of mine was recently at our Holy Light Galaxy. It was that friend that informed me of the Demon Morph Clan’s departure.”

“Thus, you all don’t have to worry about the Demon Morph Clan.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist stroked his beard as he spoke in a manner immensely pleased with himself.

The four other people present were all immersed in the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s words.

Because of that, no one noticed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist took a meaningful glance at Chu Feng as he said those words.

Chapter 4316 - Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Grandmaster Tang Chen were old friends.

While Grandmaster Tang Chen knew about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist very well, there were still some things that he doesn't know. n.(σ--ν(-E-/L.-b.)1.-n

Usually, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was someone fond of joking around and not decent and proper.

But, when it comes to something major like this, he would never joke around.

As such, Grandmaster Tang Chen firmly believed in the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's claim of the Demon Morph Clan having already left and heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist helped Grandmaster Tang CHen handle some other things.

After handling those things, he left with Chu Feng and Yu Ting.

After leaving the Seven Suns Mountain Range, Chu Feng requested the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to help him with one thing.

They proceeded for the Red-dress Holy Land.

Chu Feng was worried about Zhao Hong's capture the entire time.

Zhao Hong was captured as a threat to him. He was not allowed to disguise himself or use any alias.

The more Chu Feng thought about it, the more baffled he became.

Exactly who would make such a strange request?

In fact, Chu Feng was unable to determine if the person that made the request was a friend or a foe.

Thus, he wanted to have the Ox-nosed Old Daoist help him and see if he could determine any clues from the location where Zhao Hong was captured.

He wanted to see if the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could determine who it was that captured Zhao Hong.

En route, Chu Feng inquired about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist things he was curious about.

For example, the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock.

That Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was a treasure the Ox-nosed Old Daoist left in a remnant.

Back then, Long Xiaoxiao requested for Chu Feng's assistance in breaching that spirit formation. Her purpose was a single item -- the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock.

Unfortunately, they did not find it after entering the remnant and nearly lost their lives to the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's prompt arrival, Long Xianxiao, Long Shenbu and others would've really perished in that remnant under the All-seeing Heavenly Master's hands.

Chu Feng felt that the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was not retrieved by someone ahead of Long Xiaoxiao. Rather, it was taken away by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist himself.

"Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock?"

"That's indeed with this old man. Why are you asking that?" asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist as he looked to Chu Feng.

Sure enough, Chu Feng's guess was correct. The Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock has indeed been retrieved by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Chu Feng did not bother to conceal anything and informed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist about Long Xiaoxiao.

"Take it."

Learning what happened, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist immediately took out an item and handed it to Chu Feng.

It was a lock. The lock was bronze in color and appeared very exquisite.

There were powers within the lock. But, Chu Feng cannot make out what sort of power was within the lock.

The lock was not very large. It was only the size of a closed fist. There were three dragons coiling atop the lock.

Those dragons were clearly not real yet they appeared so lifelike. It seemed as if they would become alive the next instant.

One could tell from a single glance that the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was an extraordinary item.

“This Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock is something that only those with the Dragon’s Bloodline could open.”

“The people from the Dragon Clan are most likely able to open it.”

“The power within the lock will be able to provide a certain assistance to those with the Dragon’s Bloodline. That is why the little princess of the Dragon Clan that you knew wanted to obtain it.”

“To us, this thing is capable of being sold for a decent change. But, apart from that, it’s completely useless.”

“Since that Dragon Clan’s little princess had helped you, go ahead and use this to return her the favor,” The Ox-nosed Old Daoist said to Chu Feng.

To the people from the Dragon Clan, the value of the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was definitely extremely high.

Yet, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist handed it to Chu Feng so effortlessly. From this, one could tell how much he was willing to splurge on Chu Feng.

“Thank you master,” Chu Feng bowed joyously.

At the beginning, Chu Feng merely asked out of curiosity. He did not have any intention of obtaining the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock.

But, since the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was giving it to him, he wanted to give it to someone that could make use out of it.

Ignoring Long Xiaoxiao, Long Daozhi was also someone from the Dragon Clan.

This Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock would also be enormously useful to Long Daozhi.

“Master, this disciple has one more thing that I wish to seek master’s help with,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Qilin’s egg.

“Where did you obtain that?”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s gaze started to blaze with emotions upon seeing the egg.

Chu Feng did not conceal anything. Not only did he inform the Ox-nosed Old Daoist the details about how he obtained the Qilin’s egg, he also informed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist what happened with this Qilin’s egg.

Of course, he also informed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist his worries.

Chu Feng was afraid that this Qilin’s egg would really give birth to a mythical Qilin that he might not be able to tame.

“According to you, it seems that the egg is about to hatch. Indeed, it’s quite problematic.”

“Let this old man think about it.”

“Got it! I know a place that might be able to suppress the power of this thing and help you control it,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Where?” asked Chu Feng.

“Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground,” replied the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground?” Chu Feng was surprised upon hearing those words.

Merely from hearing its name, Chu Feng the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground had something to do with the Dragon Clan.

“The Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground is a special place.”

“The power of that place is quite different. This old man had experienced the power there before. According to the Dragon Clan, that power of the True Dragon’s Aura.”

“It is said that in order to subdue a powerful creature like a Qilin, one would need to utilize the power of another powerful creature.”

“The True Dragon’s Aura should be able to help you subdue it.”

“If you want to subdue it, you’ll have to set up a spirit formation to do so. But, if you are to set up your spirit formation inside the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground utilizing the True Dragon’s Aura, the results should be even better.”

“Although I cannot be certain what the outcome will be, it is something worthy of trying.”

“Aren’t you going to coincidentally hand the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock to the Dragon Clan’s little princess?”

“It’s perfect timing. We’ll proceed over there.”

“That said, while you can return your favor openly, you’ll have to sneak your way into the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground.”

“The Dragon Clan pays utmost importance toward a place like that. They would definitely not allow outsiders like us to enter it,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Sure. We’ll do as master says,” Chu Feng replied joyously.

While the Ox-nosed Old Daoist looked very unreliable, Chu Feng knew that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was actually very reliable.

Then, Chu Feng, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Yu Ting arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land.

But, even with the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s help, they were still unable to find any clue leading to whom it might be that captured Zhao Hong.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng had no choice but to do as that mysterious kidnapper ordered.

He would have to face the world using his real identity.

After the journey to the Red-dress Holy Land bore no fruit, the three of them changed route to proceed for the Dragon Clan.

The Dragon Clan was one of the few starfields’ overlords on this Holy Light Galaxy. As such, they were very powerful.

It was so much that they possessed multiple Martial Exalted level experts.

Entering the Dragon Clan was no easy task.

Thus, in order to prevent the unexpected, Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist did not bring Yu Ting along.

They had her wait for them outside the Dragon Clan.

Then, the master and disciple entered the Dragon Clan.

The Dragon Clan was enormous and tightly guarded.

Attempting to sneak one's way into the Dragon Clan would be akin to ascending the heavens.

But, who was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist?

He was one of the strongest world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Furthermore, he possessed numerous abilities. After all, he was someone capable of fusing Divine Powers to someone with a bloodline.

Thus, under the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's leader, Chu Feng not only effortlessly entered the Dragon Clan, they also managed to enter an unmanned region in this place filled with experts. There was simply no one to stop their path or even discover them.

Just like that, Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist effortlessly arrived at the Dragon Clan's forbidden area.

They saw that so-called Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground!

Chapter 4317 - Like A False Display

Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was located in a continuous mountain range.

If one were to look down from above, one will be able to shockingly discover there was a mountain that resembled a dragon in the continuous mountain range.

It resembled a giant dragon coiling in the continuous mountain range.

But, that was not an artificially constructed mountain. Instead, it was formed naturally.

That was the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground.

"This place is truly astonishing."

Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist were standing in the sky.

Even though they've yet to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground, Chu Feng could already sense the exception aura emitted by it.

Even though that Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was clearly a mountain, it was emitting an intangible sort of oppressive might.

That was not the ordinary oppressive might that martial cultivators possess.

Instead, it resembled the innate oppressive might possessed by ferocious beasts.

It was a sort of 'natural' oppressive might.

"That's not all. Entering it is extremely difficult to do too," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist as Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

"Master, is it really that difficult to enter it?" asked Chu Feng.

"It's more than difficult. If we are to rely on our own abilities, trying to enter it within a short period of time would be practically impossible."

"This old man had also underestimated this Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"Master, what are we supposed to do then?"

While Chu Feng realized that it would be very difficult to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground, he also realized from the tone of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's words that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist possessed a method to enter.

"There's always a method. Since the two of us, master and disciple, will not be able to easily enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground with our own abilities, we'll have to seek out a way through the Dragon Clan itself."

“Let’s go.”

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said those words, he brought Chu Feng along and left the forbidden area.

They began to proceed toward the location of the Dragon Clan’s upper echelons.

In the end, they’ve arrived at an extravagant palace.

This extravagant palace was located above the clouds. Not only was it a dazzling sight, it resembled the residence of immortals as it was offset by the clouds.

While the palace was located above the clouds, it was very difficult to reach it.

This place was also a forbidden area within the Dragon Clan. Not to mention outsiders, even within the Dragon Clan, only those with a certain level of status will be able to enter this place.

As such, it was only natural for a place like that to be tightly guarded.

Yet, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist entered this place effortlessly.

Regardless of what sort of spirit formations were present, they were all akin to false displays before him.

It was so much that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already effortlessly breached those spirit formations before Chu Feng could even discover them.

Following such an Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng felt extremely safe.

After all, this place was the Dragon Clan of all places.

To be able to move about the Dragon Clan completely unhindered, one could tell how exceptionally powerful the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s world spirit techniques were.

Chu Feng even doubted if the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s world spirit techniques were really only at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

“Master, is this how powerful rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation is?”

“How come the Dragon Clan’s numerous layers of protections are all useless toward you?” Finally, Chu Feng voiced his curiosity.

“Rank five Dragon Transformation is extremely powerful. Back then, your master managed to firmly stabilize my throne as the Holy Light Galaxy’s number one galaxy using that.”

“Of course, like martial cultivation, a world spiritist’s ability at a certain level also depended on the individual.”

“Your master’s world spirit techniques are naturally not something that others could rival,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist immensely pleased.

“How come I feel that master’s world spirit techniques are not merely rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation?” Chu Feng revealed a look of suspicion.

“It would appear that this old man’s world spirit techniques had truly reached a level surpassing that of ordinary people.”

“Else, you, my genius disciple of a world spiritist, wouldn’t fail to realize what level my world spirit techniques are either.”

The look of compliance on the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s face grew even more intense.

“Master, are you really not lying to this disciple? Are you really rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation?” asked Chu Feng.

“Why would I lie to you? If I’m not rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, I would’ve gone seek out that Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted to settle the debt already. Why would I bother to conceal my identity?” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Indeed. It would appear that master is truly a genius then,” said Chu Feng with a smile.

“Enough with the flattering. Wait for me here.”

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, he raised one arm and a concealment formation landed on Chu Feng.

“Master, are you not planning to allow me to accompany you?” asked Chu Feng.

“There’s a lot of experts in there. It’s better that you wait for me here. It’s safer here,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, you’re able to see who’s inside?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had attempted to examine the palace using his Heaven’s Eyes.

Unfortunately, the spirit formations around the palace hall were very ancient and powerful. Chu Feng was unable to see through them with his Heaven’s Eyes.

But, from what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said, it seemed like he already knew what sort of people were inside that palace.

“A guess.”

Ox-nosed Old Daoist smiled. Then, he turned around and left.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist did not open the entrance to the palace hall. Instead, he passed through the walls.

“And you’re still saying you can’t see the insides?”

Chu Feng frowned. He felt that he was deceived.

Chu Feng was incapable of even seeing through the spirit formation on the palace. Yet, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist managed to effortlessly pass through it.

Chu Feng does not believe that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was unable to see through that spirit formation, unable to see the situation within the palace.

“I’ve always had a feeling that this master of mine is even more remarkable than my imagination.”

“Could this be the abilities of the world spiritist that was once the strongest in the Holy Light Galaxy?”

Chu Feng still felt the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s true strength was more powerful than his imagination.

Ignoring the fact that he was able to help him fuse with his Divine Power, merely the various abilities the Ox-nosed Old Daoist displayed today was enough to make Chu Feng gasp in amazement.

In fact, it could even be said that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist weren't actually unleashing a display of his abilities at all.

After all, the various layers of protective formations were all akin to false displays. The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had never bothered to put forth the effort to set up any real spirit formation to breach those protective formations.

It was because the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was simply too powerful that Chu Feng began to doubt whether or not he was hiding his true strength.

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist explicitly told him that he was not concealing his strength, Chu Feng felt those words to not be very trustworthy.

Chapter 4318 - Dragon Vein Source

Precisely because of how exceptionally powerful the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was, Chu Feng was not at all worried about him entering the Dragon Clan's palace that was filled with experts.

Chu Feng felt that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist will definitely be able to return safely.

Sure enough, after roughly an hour, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist exited that palace.

Not only did he return safely, he was also in high spirits.

He was smiling so joyously that his face was completely covered in wrinkles like a steamed bun.

"Well then, my good disciple, perhaps it's the will of heaven. We are able to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist joyously.

"Master, you've determined the way to enter it?" Chu Feng was also exceptionally glad to hear those words.

"No," The Ox-nosed Old Daoist shook his head.

"Ah? No?"

"Master, then why did you say those words?" Chu Feng was confused.

“We are going to enter the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground openly. The Dragon Clansmen will bring us in there,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“They’ll bring us in there?”

“Master, exactly what is going on?”

Chu Feng grew even more confused.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist did not answer him directly. Instead, he started to smile in a deliberately mystifying manner.

“Master, just tell me what it is,” Chu Feng urged impatiently.

Being urged by Chu Feng, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist finally said, “Do you still remember there are various announcements posted inside and outside the Dragon Clan’s territory of their desire to invite reputable world spiritists to stay as guests in the Dragon Clan? Furthermore, those world spiritists would be greatly rewarded.”

“I do,” Chu Feng had a deep impression of that matter.

Those announcements were all quite new. It seemed quite urgent.

When he first saw the announcements, Chu Feng felt that the Dragon Clan might have something important that they needed the help of powerful world spiritists. Furthermore, it was an urgent matter.

Else, a power like the Dragon Clan should be able to request the aid of even someone like the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

There was no reason for them to offer rewards to attract world spiritists to their Dragon Clan. n.(σ--v(-E-/L.-b.)1.-n

“Master, did something major happened in the Dragon Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. Something major happened,” said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Then, Chu Feng listened to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s explanation and roughly learned what was going on.

Apart from the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground, there was another very important place within the Dragon Clan.

That place was called the Dragon Vein Source.

The Dragon Vein Source was a place not even the Dragon Clansmen were capable of opening.

But, it was said that the Dragon Vein Source contained great power. Furthermore, that power could provide enormous aid to the Dragon Clansmen.

A legend has been passed down through the Dragon Clan.

If the Dragon Vein Source was to open one day, the Dragon Clan's strength will inevitably advance by leaps and bounds.

In fact, it was even rumored that the reason why the Dragon Clan's first clan chief established their Dragon Clan here was because of that Dragon Vein Source.

In other words, the Dragon Vein Source has existed longer than even the Dragon Clan.

As for the saying that the Dragon Clan will advance by leaps and bounds should the Dragon Vein Source open, it was something that their first clan chief said.

While the Dragon Vein Source has never once open in the years the Dragon Clan has been established here and the Dragon Clansmen had never once received any benefits from that Dragon Vein Source, the Dragon Clansmen believed in their forefathers' teachings and never dared to disregard that Dragon Vein Source.

The Dragon Clan had regarded the Dragon Vein Source as a place of utmost important the entire time.

In fact, they've guarded the Dragon Vein Source as tightly as the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground.

Days ago, the Dragon Vein Source finally showed abnormality.

This immediately caught the full attention of the Dragon Clan. It was said that even the elders in closed-door training all exited their training.

Through the observation of the Dragon Clan's experts, they've come to a conclusion.

They've determined that now was possibly the most probable time that the Dragon Vein Source will open in the history of their Dragon Clan's establishment in this place.

But, they needed the guidance of powerful world spiritists in order to open the Dragon Vein Source.

If they missed this opportunity, it would be very difficult for it to come again.

Furthermore, this opportunity was very fleeting. No one knew how long it would remain.

That was the reason why there were a large number of world spiritists gathered in and out of the Dragon Clan's territory.

As time was extremely urgent, they simply had no time to seek out powerful world spiritists to come to their aid.

They could only utilize what they can to attract the help of the powerful world spiritists that were in the vicinity of their Dragon Clan.

"Master, are you planning to help them open that Dragon Vein Source with the condition that the two of us are allowed to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground?" asked Chu Feng.

"As expected of my good disciple. You're quick-witted," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"But, didn't you say that the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was a place of utmost importance to the Dragon Clan? Would they be willing to allow the two of us, outsiders, to enter it?" asked Chu Feng.

"They will not be willing to let go of this opportunity," Compared to Chu Feng, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was extremely confident.

Then, Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist arrived outside the Dragon Clan. They tore down a random announcement call poster before showing up at the Dragon Clan's entrance.

"Who are you?"

"You dared to come to our Dragon Clan? Scram."

But, after Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist revealed their purpose in coming, they were not only obstructed by the Dragon Clansmen, they were also being driven away.

It seemed like the Dragon Clansmen standing guard simply did not believe Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to be world spiritists.

"Is this how your Dragon Clan treats your guests?" Chu Feng asked with a stern voice. His attitude was also very vile.

It would be one thing if he was the only one being humiliated. He would be able to endure it.

But, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not his master. How could Chu Feng tolerate people humiliating his master?

Chu Feng's word immediately incurred the dissatisfaction from the Dragon Clan's guards.

Already impatient and annoyed with them, the guards began to look at Chu Feng with killing intent in their eyes.

"What sort of place did you think this to be?! This is the Dragon Clan!"

"This is no place for mere ants to behave atrociously!"

As the guard spoke, he walked toward Chu Feng. While he did not unleash his oppressive might, one could tell that he was not planning to let Chu Feng get away.

At this moment, the surrounding crowd all had looks of joy as they watched the calamity that was about to befall Chu Feng.

They were all waiting for Chu Feng to be taught a lesson by the Dragon Clansmen.

“Cease your hand!”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

Hearing that voice, the Dragon Clan’s guard that was about to attach Chu Feng started trembling in fear.

Chu Feng also turned toward the voice. Upon doing so, his expression changed.

The person who spoke was an acquaintance of his!

Chapter 4319 - Milord

There were several people standing not far away.

Among those people was a young man that Chu Feng recognized. His name was Long Nanxun.

This Long Nanxun could be said to be Long Xiaoxiao’s subordinate. Chu Feng met him when Long Xiaoxiao requested for his help.

At the beginning, Long Nanxun was filled with hostility toward Chu Feng. But, after Long Nanxun, Long Xiaoxiao and others were nearly killed by the All-seeing Heavenly Master and were rescued by Chu Feng, he eased his hostility toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng never imagined that he would meet him again today and in such a situation on top of that.

When Chu Feng saw Long Nanxun, Long Nanxun nodded his head at Chu Feng. Chu Feng smiled in response.

From that simple exchange, Chu Feng knew that Long Nanxun was most likely standing on his side today.

Thinking bad about how Long Nanxun created all sorts of troubles for him during their first meeting, Chu Feng sighed with emotions.

Then, Long Nanxun’s gaze grew sharp. He looked to the Dragon Clan’s guard that had already walked over to Chu Feng.

“Impudent! Our clan is currently recruiting powerful world spiritists, how could you all obstruct them?!” Long Nanxun criticized that guard.

“Young master Nanxun, this subordinate was wrong,” The Dragon Clan’s guard that was intending to make things difficult for Chu Feng immediately kneeled before Long Nanxun.

The other guards were also terrified and confused.

From that, one could determine that Long Nanxun must also possess an extraordinary status within the Dragon Clan. Else, those guards wouldn’t become that terrified.

After all, Chu Feng could tell that those Dragon Clan’s guards were not weak at all.

“Long Nanxun, you couldn’t blame them for that.”

“While our Dragon Clan is seeking out world spiritists right now, the announcements clearly indicated that we only sought for powerful world spiritists.”

“It is obvious that those two are only here to pass long for the rewards. Isn’t it only proper for us to refuse them instead?”

Right at this moment, another voice was heard.

That voice also came from a young man. This young man had the appearance of a pretty boy.

But, from his treacherous appearance, one could form from a single glance that he was someone wicked.

Standing together with Long Nanxun, he likely arrived here together with Long Nanxun. As such, one could guess that he was also someone with an extraordinary status.

“Young master Nanxun, what young master Pingfeng said is extremely correct. It is not that this subordinate was looking down upon them. This subordinate was just doing things according to the instructions.”

“The lords had left behind a register of names for us. Only those on the registry are allowed to enter our Dragon Clan,” said the guard kneeling on the ground.

“That person over there is my friend. His world spirit techniques are extremely powerful. He might be able to help us.”

“Even if he’s not on the registry, you should still treat him as a distinguished guest,” said Long Nanxun.

“Extremely powerful?”

“Heh. Long Nanxun, since when did you become acquainted with trash like that?” mocked the young man by the name of Long Pingfeng.

“Long Pingfeng, have you ever heard of the phrase ‘there are people more talented than you in the wider world?’” asked Long Nanxun.

“Grandmasters, do any of you recognize those two?”

Long Pingfeng was unwilling to accept. He looked to the people behind him. They were all old men wearing world spiritist gowns.

“Young master Long, we’ve traveled extensively and have participated in multiple gatherings of world spiritists.”

“We’re not trying to boast here but we’ve met all the reputed world spiritists in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“We’ve even met the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Grandmaster Tang Chen, Grandmaster Luo Tuo, Celestial Fairy Muzhi and the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted.”

“But, we’ve never met those two. May we know whose disciples the two of you are?”

An monkey-faced looking old man among the group of world spiritists turned to ask Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a beaming smile.

Ridicule filled his gaze. It was as if Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist were merely clowns in his eyes.

Chu Feng does not wish to tolerate this sort of behavior. He was planning to speak when a hand suddenly landed on his shoulder. It was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After taking a glance at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng decided to not say anything.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist's abilities surpass Chu Feng's wildest imagination. Before him, those people were the actual clowns.

As such, Chu Feng wanted to see how his master would handle the situation before them.

"Forgive this old man for speaking forthrightly. Unfortunately, you all are not qualified to speak with me," said the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a beaming smile.

He not only took a glance at those world spiritists, he also took a glance at that Long Pingfeng.

That glance completely infuriated Long Pingfeng.

"What did you say?! You dared say that we're not qualified to speak to you?!"

Sure enough, Long Pingfeng burst into range. He pointed at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and questioned angrily.

"This old man came here today with the intention of helping your Dragon Clan. I did not come here so that you all can make things difficult for me."

"Young friend, this old man doesn't care what your status might not. But, I'd like to offer you a word of advice."

"This old man is no hypocrite. I am a truly vile character."

"I am someone who will always take revenge. Thus, I'd urge you to speak politely when speaking with me. It will not do any harm to you. If you refuse to do so... tsk, tsk."

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist smiled. His smile was so profound. It was as if that Long Pingfeng refused to exercise restraint, he would court a major disaster upon himself.

But, Long Pingfeng believed Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to be the actual clowns.

How could he tolerate clowns acting so impudent toward him?

“Audacious zealot, you dared behave so atrociously in our Dragon Clan’s territory?! Men! Arrest them!” shouted Long Pingfeng angrily.

“They are my close friends! Who dare touch them?!” Long Nanxun also shouted.

“I, Long Pingfeng, will back you all up. Princess Mumu will back you all up. I shall see who would dare to stop you all from making that arrest!” shouted Long Pingfeng.

Hearing those words, the hesitant Dragon Clan’s guards immediately made their resolve.

“Clank, clank, clank---”

They all unsheathed their weapons and began to walk toward the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

While Long Nanxun possessed a special status, Long Pingfeng’s status was equally special.

Mainly, it comes down to how the two of them were both backed by princesses.

Long Pingfeng was close to Princess Mumu whereas Long Nanxun was close to Princess Xiaoxiao.

Those two princesses were both treasured by the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

In recent days, the two princesses’ mothers had fought violently. That was something known to everyone in the Dragon Clan.

But now, the outcome has been determined. The victors of that fight were Princess Mumu and her mother.

Not only did Princess Xiaoxiao’s mother lose her favor, Princess Xiaoxiao herself also lost the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief’s favor.

Comparing the lackeyes of the two princesses, it was obvious to the guards who to listen to.

“I shall see who dares to touch them!”

Long Nanxun arrived before Chu Feng and unleashed his oppressive might. He shielded Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with his own strength.

“Arrest him too!” ordered Long Pingfeng.

“Yes, Milord!”

The Dragon Clan’s guards actually really began to proceed toward Long Nanxun.

“Cease your hands!”

But, right at this moment, an aged voice sounded.

Looking over, a golden cloud was drifting over from afar. There were several figures standing on that cloud.

Those people were standing with their hands behind their back. Every one of them gave off extraordinary auras. It was like they were celestial immortals.

They were all the Dragon Clan’s Supreme Elders.

“I pay my respect to Lord Supreme Elders!”

Seeing those Supreme Elders, the blustering Long Pingfeng immediately kneeled onto the ground and bowed to them.

The other Dragon Clansmen, including Long Nanxun, also did the same.

At this moment, Long Nanxun started to frown.

If the guards were all, he would not be worried.

But, if those Supreme Elders were planning to back up Long Pingfeng, he would not be able to do anything.

But, right at this moment, an astonishing scene occurred.

After those Supreme Elders landed, they did not bother to pay any attention to Long Pingfeng, Long Nanxun or the guards. Instead, they directly walked over to Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Young friend Chu Feng, Milord, so you’ve come?”

Those Supreme Elders were extremely excited to see the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. It was so much that their eyes were shining. They had the looks of people seeing their savior.

Hearing the words spoken by the Supreme Elders, Long Nanxun and others were all bewildered.

As for Long Pingfeng, his expression turned ashen. He realized that things had turned very bad for him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4320: What Use Is An Apology? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4320: What Use Is An Apology?

Chapter 4320: What Use Is An Apology?

These Supreme Elders weren't just of high standing, they possessed tremendous strength as well.

This was especially so for the one who took the initiative to walk over and greet Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

His name was Long Duan, and his strength was not to be scoffed at. He was a Martial Exalted level expert.

With his level of strength, he was ranked in the forefront amongst the Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan. Without a doubt, he was the strongest one of the Supreme Elders gathered here.

While every single one of these Supreme Elders wielded frightening powers, the one that everyone feared the most was no other than Long Duan.

It was just that Long Duan had a domineering personality, and he would always put on a taciturn front when conversing with others within the clan. Rarely would anyone see a smile on his face.

Yet, there was a beaming smile on his face when he saw Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. His eyes were glowing, as if he was looking at a precious treasure.

This made Long Pingfeng and Long Nanxun realize something—the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was no ordinary figure.

Otherwise, he wouldn't have been so warmly welcomed by Long Duan.

“You know me?”

But in contrast to the clearly excited Long Duan, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist simply shot a casual glance at him. His attitude wasn't just haughty, one could even see hints of disdain in the depths of his eyes.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist's attitude toward Long Duan was no different from how he treated the guards of the Dragon Clan. To be more exact, it seemed like nothing could catch his eye at all.

This infuriated everyone of the Dragon Clan.

Long Duan was a lofty Supreme Elder of their Dragon Clan! How could he be treated in such a manner?

But despite the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's disrespectful attitude, the smile on Long Duan's face never faded.

Long Duan's reaction left those of the Dragon Clan bewildered, but this verified their thoughts that there was indeed more to Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist than they knew of.

And it was far greater than what they had thought before.

But this wasn't any good news to Long Pingfeng and the other guards.

Even though they hadn't said a word thus far, their trembling bodies were more than enough to reflect the fear that they felt on the inside.

“Milord, I am Long Duan, a Supreme Elder of the Dragon Clan. You might have never met me, but I have seen you before.

“While my focus is mainly on martial cultivation, I am, in fact, a world spiritist too. My mastery in world spirit techniques is still sorely lacking, but I’m extremely interested in this field.

“To be honest with you, I was also present when the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain opened. It was just that there was a rule in the Holy Light Galaxy that cultivators aren’t to interfere in the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain, so I chose to observe from afar in order to avoid unnecessary trouble.

“However, I witnessed everything that has happened within the Ancient Era’s Spirit Domain. I saw with my own eyes the means of both Milord and your disciple, and I’m truly awestruck.

“It was from that moment on that I was filled with respect toward the two of you. I thought to myself that should the opportunity arise, I would surely pay the two of you a visit and befriend you.

“I never thought that Milord and young friend Chu Feng would actually come here. This has really been a pleasant surprise to me,” Long Duan said.

“Disciple?”

“Does this mean that this old man is Chu Feng’s master?”

Long Nanxun’s eyes glowed in delight. He had also seen for himself just how powerful Chu Feng’s world spiritist techniques were.

Back then, they were deeply curious as to who Chu Feng’s master was, especially since they were convinced that Chu Feng’s master was bound to be a formidable expert.

Yet, it was only at this moment that they realized that this old man with an ugly ox-like nose was actually Chu Feng’s master.

Long Nanxun turned his gaze over to Ox-nose once more, but this time, his eyes were filled with deference.

He knew very well that Chu Feng’s master was bound to be a powerful figure.

It was no wonder why even someone of Long Duan’s caliber would maintain such a respectful attitude toward the hideous Ox-nose.

As for the others, while they didn't feel it as deeply as Long Nanxun did, they also came to realize that Ox-nose was an extremely formidable figure too.

They had heard some rumors about the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, and they knew that Long Duan had gone there during its opening. It was just that Long Duan had just returned from there not too long ago, so they still had no idea about the happenings that transpired there.

However, based on what Long Duan had said, they could deduce that this master-disciple pair had accomplished something amazing in there.

"Is that so?"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist nodded his head as his attitude softened a little.

At the very least, he wasn't looking at Long Duan in disdain anymore.

"Milord, may I know how I should address you?" Long Duan asked.

"You can address me as Ox-nose," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

"This... Wouldn't this be inappropriate?"

From Long Duan's point of view, it didn't seem like a respectful way to address the other party.

And in truth, the name which the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was known by in the Ancestral Martial Starfield was not intended to be a flattering one either. Back then, while the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was recognized for his world spiritist techniques, most people still thought of him as an unreliable braggart.

So, they came up with such a name for him.

There was no doubt that it carried some hints of sarcasm in it.

"What's so inappropriate about it? That's how everyone addresses me. You'll call me whatever I want you to," the Ox-nosed Daoist snapped impatiently.

"I understand. I'll address you as Lord Ox then," Long Duan replied.

With Long Duan's standing, it was already a sign of respect for him to address a world spiritist as 'Grandmaster'. Yet, he chose to address the Ox-nosed Old

Daoist as 'Lord'. From this, it could be seen just how deeply he respected the latter.

Of course, it was also not without reason why he had such high regards for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Even though he had just returned to the Dragon Clan from the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain not too long ago, as a Supreme Elder, he was tipped off right away about the peculiar happenings with the Dragon Vein Source

He was well aware that if there was anyone who could help the Dragon Clan open the Dragon Vein Source, it would be no other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

It was for this reason that he reined in his arrogance and put on a humble attitude before the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng.

"You are a Supreme Elder of the Dragon Clan?" Ox-nose suddenly asked.

"Yes, Lord Ox. These people beside me are Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan as well. Milord, allow me to introduce you to them..." Long Duan said as he began to introduce the Grand Elders behind to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

However, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist cut him off with an impatient wave of his hand.

"You don't have to introduce them. I just want to know one thing," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Milord, what do you want to know?" Long Duan asked.

"Your Dragon Clan is a renowned power in the Holy Light Galaxy, so why are the younger generation you taught out so condescending?"

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, he shot a glance at Pingfeng, who was kneeling on the ground with his head lowered fearfully, before turning his eyes to the guards of the Dragon Clan, who had drawn their weapons on them earlier.

"Who is going to explain to me what you did to Lord Ox and young friend Chu Feng?" Long Duan raised his voice imposingly and questioned those gathered around.

“Supreme Elder, allow me to fill you in on the details.”

Long Nanxun stood forth and recounted the incident to Long Duan.

“Ignorant fools! You have really thrown away the face of our Dragon Clan! What are you still dawdling around for? Hurry up and apologize to Lord Ox and young friend Chu Feng!”

Having learned everything that had happened, Long Duan turned to Long Pingfeng and roared at him.

Without daring to hesitate in the least, the kneeling Long Pingfeng and the other guards immediately apologized to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng.

In truth, those of the Dragon Clan would never kneel and apologize to outsiders easily. Even if they had done wrong, they would never put on such a humble attitude.

This was the lofty standing that they were born with.

But with Long Duan commanding them to do so, how could they possibly dare to defy his order?

But what was even more unexpected was that despite them having kneeled on the floor and apologized, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist sneered to himself and said, “If an apology can solve everything, what need do we have for the rules? Is this how your Dragon Clan disciplines the younger generation? It’s no wonder why all of them have such condescending attitudes.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist explicitly displayed his displeasure toward how Long Duan tried to resolve this conflict.

Chapter 4321: Xiaoxiao Is In Danger

“What else do you want?” Long Pingfeng grumbled in irritation.

While he knew that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was of high standing, no matter what, he was still a young master of the Dragon Clan. Having kneeled down and admitted his fault, he felt that he had already done all he could to ask for forgiveness. If the Ox-nosed Old Daoist still wasn’t willing to let the matter go after this, that would be his own problem.

“Just as I thought, a complete lack of manners.”

In the face of the fuming Long Pingfeng, the Ox-nosed Daoist simply smiled wryly.

By the side, Long Duan had also fully understood the intention of the Ox-nosed Daoist too. He pointed his finger at Long Pingfeng and the others and bellowed, “Ignorant fools, how dare you talk back to Lord Ox? Slap yourselves!”

“Supreme Elder, I...”

Long Pingfeng felt so wronged that he could burst into tears on the spot.

To him, it was already a humiliation in itself for him to apologize to Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Daoist, but Long Duan actually wanted him to slap himself before the two of them on top of that!

What would become of his reputation if he were to do so?

“What are you dazing out for? Don’t you hear Elder Long Duan’s orders?”

“Other than Long Nanxun, all of you are to slap yourselves.”

“Even if you haven’t shown any disrespect to Lord Ox, you have stood idly by the side and allowed such insolence to happen. That is deserving of punishment as well.”

The other Supreme Elders spoke up as well.

Facing such a situation, there was no way Long Pingfeng and the others would dare to hesitate. No matter how unwilling they were, they had no choice to slap themselves.

Pah pah pah pah!

Crisp sounds reminiscent of firecrackers echoed loudly before the imposing entrance of the Dragon Clan.

But these humiliating sounds were coming from the clan members of the Dragon Clan themselves. They were kneeling on the floor, slapping themselves.

The clan members who served Long Pingfeng were all kneeling on the ground, swinging their powerful arms toward their own cheeks. This was a direct order from a Supreme Elder, so they didn't dare to hold back at all.

As a result, it only took a short moment for them to start bleeding. All of their faces swiftly swelled up like pig heads.

Even Long Nanxun was shocked to see such a sight unfolding right before his eyes, let alone the outsiders.

One must know that they were in the territory of the Dragon Clan, right before the entrance of its base.

Just how formidable must one be to make the clan members of the Dragon Clan, including one of their young masters, to kneel down to mere outsiders and slap themselves?

But the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng managed to pull off such a feat.

"Chu Feng, if it's within your means to do so, please help Xiaoxiao."

A voice suddenly drifted into Chu Feng's ears. It was from Long Nanxun.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart squeezed a little. He realized that Long Xiaoxiao was in trouble.

"Long Xiaoxiao? What happened to her?" Chu Feng asked discreetly through voice transmission.

"Her situation isn't very optimistic at the moment. She might be in a life-threatening position right now. All of us are powerless to help her, but perhaps... you might be able to save her," Long Nanxun replied.

Chu Feng was alarmed to learn that Long Xiaoxiao was in such grave danger, but there wasn't any time for him to enquire more deeply into it.

This was because Long Duan and the others had already found out about the matter concerning the Dragon Vein Source

Due to that, they didn't waste too much time here. Right after punishing Long Pingfeng and the others, Long Duan invited the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng into the Dragon Clan.

So, Chu Feng requested to have Long Nanxun come along with them as well.

By convention, while Long Nanxun was a young master of the Dragon Clan and was of lofty standing, he wasn't qualified to get involved in what was going to happen next.

However, out of consideration of how important the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was to them right now, Long Duan made an exception and permitted the request.

On the way there, Long Nanxun used voice transmission to explain the situation concerning Long Xiaoxiao to Chu Feng.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother and Long Mumu's mother were in a hostile relationship with one another, and they had been competing with one another both on the surface and in the shadows over the years.

But in the past few years, Long Mumu's mother had managed to claim the upper hand in the fight. Not too long ago, she even framed Long Xiaoxiao's mother and overthrew her for good.

As a result, Long Xiaoxiao's mother was thrown in prison, and she was cruelly tortured by formations every single day.

Long Xiaoxiao herself was implicated in the matter as well. While her plight wasn't as bad as her mother's, she was still placed in confinement.

Those who had tried to plead on the behalf of Long Xiaoxiao's mother, be it Long Busheng or the others, they, too, were placed in confinement.

That incident had major rippling effects, and it implicated quite a lot of people. It showed everyone the attitude the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had toward Long Xiaoxiao and her mother.

If this were to go on, it was only a matter of time before Long Xiaoxiao was sidelined in the Dragon Clan.

If Long Mumu's mother was allowed to continue acting as she pleased, it was only a matter of time before Long Xiaoxiao and her mother lost their lives.

After all, Long Mumu and her mother were both callous individuals. From the very start, they had never intended to allow Long Xiaoxiao and her mother to live.

All in all, just like what Long Nanxun had said, Long Xiaoxiao really wasn't in a good position at all.

Having learned of this matter, Chu Feng was also put in a spot.

Putting aside the fact that he had a good impression of Long Xiaoxiao, just by how the latter kept going around calling him 'benefactor', he couldn't allow anything to happen to her.

However, it wouldn't be easy for him to intervene in this matter. He would be up against a true powerhouse of the Holy Light Galaxy, the Dragon Clan, not to mention that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was involved in this matter as well.

Even the clan members of the Dragon Clan wouldn't dare to interfere in the Clan Chief's household affairs, so what could Chu Feng possibly do to help as an outsider?

This left Chu Feng in a difficult position.

While Chu Feng was still deep in thoughts, he arrived before the resplendent palace above the clouds under Long Duan's lead.

But this time, not only was Chu Feng allowed to enter the premises, he could do so openly without any worries.

At this moment, the most powerful figures in the Dragon Clan were all gathered inside the palace.

As soon as Chu Feng stepped into the premises, he could immediately feel their powerful presence.

There was no one here who should be underestimated. Every single glance directed in Chu Feng's direction felt like an invisible mountain crushing down on him.

However, Chu Feng was a person who had weathered through storms. Such a situation wasn't enough to intimidate him. Instead, he began to observe his surroundings carefully.

The first thing that came to his eye was the black-haired elder sitting on the main seat in the room.

He had a lanky figure, but his eyes felt like those of a carnivorous beast, commanding deference from others naturally even though he wasn't releasing any oppressive might at all.

He outshadowed every single person in this room in terms of presence.

And he was no other than the incumbent master of the Dragon Clan, the birth father of Long Xiaoxiao and Long Mumu, Clan Chief Long Ao.

Long Duan had already informed the Clan Chief Long Ao about Ox-nose and Chu Feng to him, as well as the happenings in the Ancient Era's Spirit Domain, right after arriving in the room.

His aim was to let everyone understand just how important the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng was to the Dragon Clan.

Initially, the other Supreme Elders couldn't even be bothered to spare Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist a glance, but after Long Duan said his piece, they began to re-evaluate the two men standing before them.

The same went for Clan Chief Long Ao too.

Afterward, the Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders even personally led Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to where the Dragon Vein Source was.

The Dragon Vein Source was a little different from the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground.

Chapter 4322: The Future of the Dragon Clan

The Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was located in the midst of a mountain range, like a massive dragon crouching on the lands.

The Dragon Vein Source was located in the middle of a desert. The desert was filled with powerful wind currents that swept up a deadly sandstorm in the region.

The deadly sandstorm should have made it impossible for anything else to exist within the desert. Even if something used to exist there, it would have long been battered down by the sandstorm.

Yet, somehow, there was a tall and lofty mountain at the very heart of the desert.

The mountain looked like a pile of dirt stacked up together, but without a doubt, it was far harder than it looked. Despite facing the constant assault of the pattering sandstorm, it still remained completely unharmed.

The mountain was shaped like a massive bone plunged vertically in the midst of the desert, making it quite a baffling sight. On top of that, there was light glowing at the peak of this unique-looking mountain, giving it a mystical touch.

And this place was what the Dragon Clan called the Dragon Vein Source.

It was rumored that the Dragon Clan was built here due to the Dragon Vein Source being located here, and if this land could be opened, the clan members of the Dragon Clan would enjoy tremendous growth in their strength.

The only problem was that opening up this land was no easy feat.

At this very moment, Chu Feng was in the midst of the desert, standing right before the mountain. Despite its towering size, he was still able to analyze it with his Heaven's Eyes.

Due to the limitations of his strength, he wasn't able to tell how the bone-shaped mountain could be opened, but he could still sense that there was something extraordinary within it.

"It won't be difficult to open it up," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly spoke up.

As soon as he said those words, the crowd from the Dragon Clan immediately widened their eyes in a mixture of astonishment and delight.

"Grandmaster, are your words for real?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

He could hardly conceal the joy in his voice.

Did the Ox-nosed Old Daoist really possess the ability to open this place when even the experts of the Dragon Clan were utterly helpless before it?

If he really could do so, the Dragon Clan could be brought to an even greater height than before!

“It’s not a problem at all. Even though it’ll be troublesome and possibly dangerous too, it’s still within this old man’s means,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke with confidence.

“Grandmaster, we’ll be troubling you on this then. Feel free to tell us what you need. Our Dragon Clan will surely spare no effort to cooperate with you! You can be certain that our Dragon Clan will compensate you generously for your effort!”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief even began to talk about the compensation they had prepared for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

And to be frank, the Dragon Clan was not just talking empty words over here. The compensation they had prepared was worth quite a fortune.

However, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn’t seem to be interested in it at all. Instead, he lost his patience while the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was still reading through a list of items they had prepared, and he interjected, “Enough! There’s no need for you to go on anymore. This old man is not interested in the compensation you have prepared.”

“You’re not interested?”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s words caused the faces of those from the Dragon Clan to turn grave.

The items they had prepared were invaluable possessions, especially for world spiritists. It was no exaggeration to say that they were treasures amongst treasures.

Ordinary world spiritists would have never been able to resist such temptation.

Yet, the old man before them actually said that he wasn’t interested?

“Grandmaster, may I ask what would interest you then? We’ll have it prepared for you right away,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“There’s no need to prepare anything. You just have to allow me and my disciple to enter the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground,” the Ox-nosed Old Priest replied.

“You want to enter our Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground?!”

The faces of those from the Dragon Clan darkened right away after hearing the Ox-nosed Old Priest's request.

The Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was a sacred place for the Dragon Clan. There was no way they could allow outsiders onto the premises!

"Grandmaster, could you ask for something else instead? It's not that we want to deny you entry, but only the clan members of our Dragon Clan are allowed to enter our Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground. Outsiders are strictly forbidden from stepping onto the premises. This is a rule that was set by our ancestors. We seek your understanding regarding this."

The one who explained the matter wasn't the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief but Long Duan.

"Based on what I know, there has been an outsider who has entered the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground before. You granted others entry, only to block us out. Are you looking down on us over here?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist sneered.

"This won't do, Grandmaster. We can't allow you onto our Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground."

"Those are just rumors, Grandmaster. You have been duped! Where did you hear this rumor from?"

"Such rumors are extremely damaging to the reputation of the Dragon Clan. We need to find the person and punish him harshly!"

Before Long Duan could even speak, the other Supreme Elders present had already harrumphed furiously. Not only were they denying the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's claim, but they also seemed determined to pursue the culprit who started these rumors.

But the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, who was watching their performance, simply flashed a light smile and said, "It looks like the Dragon Clan isn't sincere about this. Since that's the case, this old man shall take his leave then. Feng'er, let's go!"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist flung his sleeves imposingly as he prepared to take his leave, and Chu Feng followed closely behind him. n//o-)v-/e-)L-/B--l-(n

“Grandmaster, please wait for a moment!”

Upon seeing this, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief immediately spoke out hurriedly.

He was in a fluster at this very moment.

No matter what, he couldn’t afford to let the other party leave right now.

In truth, he was caught off guard by what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had said because he knew that it wasn’t a mere rumor that an outsider had been to their Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground.

There was indeed a precedent of someone entering the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground before, and that person was no other than the man famed all over the Holy Light Galaxy, Zhuge Yuankong.

But this matter was only known by Zhuge Yuankong himself and the top echelons of the Dragon Clan. Given how they had kept this matter confidential, it should have been impossible for anyone else to know about it.

But since the news had already gotten out, there was no point fussing about it now. Even if he wanted to pursue the matter, now was not the time to do so.

“Grandmaster, the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground is one of our clan’s most important places. However, if you wish to enter the premises, it’s not entirely impossible. The condition is that I’ll have to enter together with you. Are you agreeable to this?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

His words had left the other Supreme Elders astonished, but this situation was at least still acceptable to them.

Between allowing an outsider to enter the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground and opening the Dragon Vein Source, it was clear that the latter should take precedence. After all, this matter would determine the future of the Dragon Clan.

“I accept your condition,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

“Disciple, aren’t you going to pay a visit to your friend? You can go ahead and find her. I don’t need you here for the time being,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly turned to Chu Feng and said.

“Ah?” Chu Feng was caught off-guard by how abruptly his name was mentioned.

“Ah what ah? That Long Xiaoxiao or something, she’s your friend, isn’t she? She saved your life once, right? Aren’t you here to thank her?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“Ah, yes!” Chu Feng nodded.

Chu Feng was still troubled as to how he could head over to help Long Xiaoxiao when the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly spoke up at this moment.

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist shouldn’t have known that Long Xiaoxiao was in a bad circumstance, somehow, Chu Feng had a feeling that the old man had intentionally said those words to help him.

Could it be that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had heard the voice transmission between him and Long Nanxun?

“Xiaoxiao is acquainted with this young friend over here?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly asked.

Just by looking at the Clan Chief’s expression, it was apparent that he was feeling deeply conflicted inside.

After all, it was due to his credit that Long Xiaoxiao and her mother fell through the ranks in the Dragon Clan at the moment.

If the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng were to hear of what he did, their impression of him would surely be greatly discounted.

Of course, as the Clan Chief of the Dragon Clan, there was no way he would be bothered by what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng’s perception of him was. It was just that the current situation left him with no choice but to care about it.

This was because their current perception could very well determine the future of their Dragon Clan.

Chapter 4323: A Better Candidate

Before Chu Feng could respond to the question from the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already beaten him to it. “Indeed. This

disciple of mine isn't just acquainted with your daughter. Your daughter even saved his life once. Due to that incident, they became life-and-death buddies.

"You have to know that the procedure to activate the Dragon Vein Source is extremely dangerous, and there's a chance that I might lose my life if something goes wrong. Nevertheless, I still agreed to help you for two reasons.

"One of them is because I wanted to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground, but more than that, I wanted to return the favor to your daughter. What else can I do? It's only right for the master to repay the debt of his disciple, don't you agree?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist told the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Of course, I can't agree more with your words, Grandmaster," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief nodded vehemently.

While the Clan Chief had tried his best to maintain a poker face, Chu Feng could still see signs of awkwardness in his gestures and words.

After all, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been pretty explicit with what he was driving at with his words.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was willing to help them with this matter, but his help was conditional. The compensation was one thing, but the crux actually lay with Long Xiaoxiao.

To put it in other words, if something were to happen to Long Xiaoxiao, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was likely to retract his help.

"Chu Feng, you should head over to meet your benefactor first. I can handle things here by myself. Once the preparations are in order, I'll get Elder Long Duan to call you over," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist told Chu Feng.

"Alright, I'll listen to your arrangements, master," Chu Feng replied.

He then turned to Long Nanxun and said, "Brother Nanxun, I'll be troubling you to lead the way."

However, Long Nanxun didn't move right away, and he wasn't saying anything either. It seemed like he was afraid of something.

Chu Feng knew just what he was afraid of.

Given the current circumstance surrounding Long Xiaoxiao, unless the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief were to give his permission, who would dare to bring Chu Feng to her?

"Young friend Chu Feng, listen to me..." one of the Supreme Elders suddenly spoke up at this moment. The intention of this Supreme Elder wasn't just to break the awkwardness in the air. More than that, it was likely that he would find some kind of excuse to stop Chu Feng from looking for Long Xiaoxiao.

But barely after that Supreme Elder opened his mouth, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already cut right in, "I received news that Princess Xiaoxiao is in the Dragon Clan right now, and that she isn't in closed-door training. Otherwise, the two of us wouldn't have made the trip here."

Following that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist turned to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and continued, "Clan Chief, I understand that we have put you on a spot when we requested to enter the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground, but surely meeting your daughter shouldn't be that difficult of a request, right?"

Hearing these words from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng couldn't help but be amazed by his master's formidable mouth. Those words had practically sealed off all opportunities for the crowd from the Dragon Clan from fabricating lies to stall them.

Even if they did try, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would simply insist that they were lying to him.

Right now, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, who wielded the power to activate the Dragon Vein Source, held the fate of the Dragon Clan in his hands. There was no way the Dragon Clan would dare to turn against him at this juncture.

Thus, as soon as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said those words, Chu Feng immediately knew that he would definitely be able to meet Long Xiaoxiao.

No matter how reluctant the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was, he would have to give in on this one.

"Of course, it's no problem at all. Nanxun, you can bring young friend Chu Feng over."

As expected, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief relented on the matter.

Having received permission, Long Nanxun immediately led the way forward for Chu Feng. They left the desert and began rushing toward where Long Xiaoxiao was.

But halfway through the journey, Long Nanxun suddenly halted.

When Chu Feng turned his head around, he saw Long Nanxun half-kneeling on the ground. Bending his back and lowering his body, he bowed deeply to Chu Feng.

"Long Nanxun, what are you doing?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brother Chu Feng, I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I beg your pardon for my earlier offense," Long Nanxun said.

"I was still wondering what was wrong, but it turns out to just be that. Rest assured, I, Chu Feng, am not that narrow-minded. I didn't put that matter on my mind."

As Chu Feng spoke, he even took the initiative to walk forward and help Long Nanxun back to his feet.

Seeing that Chu Feng really wasn't bothered by the earlier matter, Long Nanxun stood up and continued leading the way for Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, I knew that your master was a formidable individual, but I didn't think he would be this powerful," Long Nanxun remarked in awe.

"What do you mean by that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Those are the Clan Chief and Supreme Elders of our Dragon Clan. Despite standing in their presence, your master was able to remain composed and control the situation. Even our Clan Chief was unable to oppose your master's will.

"That courage and means he has are something that ordinary experts don't possess. It's no wonder he was able to groom a disciple like you. Just like they say, a capable teacher produces capable students," Long Nanxun said.

"That master of mine is indeed quite formidable," Chu Feng nodded in agreement.

“With Brother Chu Feng and your master’s help, there might be hope for Xiaoxiao and her mother,” Long Nanxun said hopefully.

Chu Feng agreed deeply with what Long Nanxun said as well.

In truth, the bulk of the problem had already been resolved with the earlier conversation.

As long as he were to successfully meet with Long Xiaoxiao, Chu Feng would be able to ‘learn’ of the hardship Long Xiaoxiao was facing, and he would angrily inform his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, about it.

In turn, his master would then lodge a complaint with the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and make things difficult for him.

If the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief still needed the help of Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he would have no choice but to spare Long Xiaoxiao and her mother from punishment.

While such a course of action wouldn’t resolve the grudge between Long Xiaoxiao and Long Mumu, at the very least, Long Xiaoxiao and her mother would be out of danger for the time being.

And this was all thanks to the help of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Just like that, this problem Chu Feng had been troubled about was resolved so easily by his master.

Meanwhile, as Chu Feng and Lu Nanxun were rushing to where Long Xiaoxiao was, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had discerned some things from the Dragon Vein Source.

“Clan Chief, are there any talented female cultivators among the younger generations of your clan who happen to be skilled in world spiritist techniques too?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly stood up and asked after observing the area.

“Yes, Grandmaster. May I know if there’s anything I can help with?” the Dragon’s Clan Chief asked.

“I can temporarily open a slit into the Dragon Vein Source from outside, but only those of the younger generation will be able to enter through it. Of those

who will be entering the area, one of them will have to be my disciple, Chu Feng. The two of us will work together to properly open the Dragon Vein Source.

“However, based on my observation, it appears that there’s a fortuitous encounter lying inside. If you send your juniors in, they might be able to benefit greatly from this. However, the formation inside hinges heavily on the harmony between yin and yang, so it would be best for the ones entering to be a male and a female. That’s the reason why I asked you that question earlier,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

“Grandmaster, will our juniors face any danger inside?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Rest assured. With me and my disciple around, she won’t be in any danger. She can just sit back and reap the rewards,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“I have a person in mind who is the most suited for this,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Is it Long Xiaoxiao?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“Ah... Well, Xiaoxiao does fulfill some of the requirements, but when it comes to mastery of world spiritist techniques, she’s still lacking a fair bit. I have another person in mind who is more suited for this than Xiaoxiao,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Oh? Who is it?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“It’s my other daughter, Long Mumu,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

Chapter 4324: Elder Lingtao

“Long Mumu? May I know how outstanding this Princess Mumu is? Does her capability really exceed that of Princess Xiaoxiao?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked skeptically.

“Of course.”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief shut down the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s doubts right away. He began to explain the strengths that Long Mumu had to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

From the Clan Chief's tone, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could tell that he was extremely fond of Long Mumu, and doted on her a lot.

He was making it very clear that he was determined to give this opportunity to Long Mumu, and that Long Xiaoxiao didn't stand a chance at all.

In fact, in order to ensure that it was Long Mumu who got chosen, the Clan Chief even made a lot of comparisons between the Long Mumu and Long Xiaoxiao, and the results of the comparisons always highlighted Long Mumu's superiority.

"It's good as long as you have a person in mind, Clan Chief. Inform that princess to make some preparations," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Grandmaster, should I call my daughter to come here right away?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

Even though he was the esteemed leader of the Dragon Clan, it was clear that he held the Ox-nosed Old Daoist in high regard. Otherwise, he wouldn't have wasted his breath to say so much in order to convince the latter that Long Mumu was the more suitable candidate of the two.

"There's no need to call her over right away. I'll need some time to open a slit. Tell her to prepare herself and don't run around the place. You can call her over with Chu Feng later on," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Alright. I'll listen to Grandmaster's arrangements."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief immediately dispatched some men to inform Long Mumu of this matter.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Long Nanxun finally arrived at Long Xiaoxiao's living place.

Chu Feng had to admit that the place where Long Xiaoxiao was confined was actually not too bad. While it was located inside the Long Clan, her 'living place' encompassed a huge area.

There were mountains and rivers all around, such that it was worthy of being described with the word 'boundless'.

And all of this belonged to Long Xiaoxiao. n.(σ--v(-E-/L.-b.)1.-n

One must know that this was not a newly-established world, but real land!

There were so many people in the Dragon Clan, yet Long Xiaoxiao dominated so much land by herself. From this, it could be seen that Long Xiaoxiao was indeed doted on previously.

But that was all the past now.

Even though this piece of land still belonged to Long Xiaoxiao, it had been sealed off. Long Xiaoxiao could still move freely around this land, but that was as far as she could go.

Chu Feng could sense several powerful presences hiding around as soon as he came into its vicinity. It was as if they were warning him not to approach.

Due to these people guarding the area, there was no way Long Xiaoxiao could possibly get out of here.

Judging from their auras, Chu Feng deduced that even if they weren't at Martial Exalted, they were most probably Utmost Exalted, or extremely close to that.

Otherwise, they wouldn't have been able to exert such great pressure on Chu Feng either.

“Hold it right there.”

Just as Chu Feng and Long Nanxun were about to step across the boundary of the land, a deep, resonating voice suddenly boomed from the distance. Following that, a silhouette surfaced by the horizon, and it flitted swiftly toward the two of them.

It was an old man.

Perhaps it was to warn Chu Feng and Long Nanxun, but the old man had released the full might of his aura as soon as he appeared.

His cultivation was formidable too. He was a rank eight Utmost Exalted.

However, there was one thing that was worth noting.

Typically speaking, as the old man was from the Dragon Clan, it should stand to reason that he would direct his hostility toward the outsider, Chu Feng.

However, that was not what the old man did. From the moment he appeared, his gaze had been fixated on Long Nanxun, and his eyes were filled with antagonism.

It almost felt as if the old man was looking at his nemesis instead of a fellow clan member.

At the same time, Chu Feng also noticed that Long Nanxun's eyes, when looking at the old man, were filled with hatred too.

From these two simple gazes, he was able to infer that even though those two were from the same clan, it was likely that they were on opposite sides.

As soon as the old man landed on the ground, he began berating Long Nanxun with a harsh tone. "Long Nanxun, I have warned you many times that you are forbidden from entering this area. Do you really need me to discipline you before you can get it into your head?"

"Elder Lingtao, I have heard that Lord Clan Chief doesn't allow Princess Xiaoxiao to leave this area, but I don't recall hearing that others in the clan are forbidden from approaching her too. Don't you think that you're overstepping your boundaries over here?" Long Nanxun replied fearlessly to the aggressive Elder Lingtao.

"Oh ho! Long Nanxun, it seems like you've gained some guts! To think that you would dare to speak to me in such a manner!" Elder Lingtao's eyes turned cold.

From those words, Chu Feng realized that Long Nanxun had usually been in a disadvantageous position against Elder Lingtao so far. It was only today that he was standing up more than usual.

"It's under the orders of Lord Clan Chief that we are guarding this area. By doubting our intentions, you are doubting the authority of Lord Clan Chief too. Long Nanxun, are you really tired of living?"

Elder Lingtao eyed Long Nanxun with narrowed eyes that carried a hint of viciousness.

Boom!

A deep explosion suddenly sounded as Elder Lingtao released a powerful oppressive might from his body.

A powerful force struck Chu Feng and Long Nanxun like crashing tidal waves.

That being said, Elder Lingtao didn't really intend to harm the two of them. Otherwise, given his strength, he could have easily obliterated Long Nanxun and Chu Feng with just his oppressive might itself.

He was well-aware that no matter how much he detested Long Nanxun, there was a limit to what he could do. What he was doing right now was just to punish Long Nanxun, as well as to scare him into submission.

As such, this oppressive might didn't hurt Chu Feng or Long Nanxun at all. In fact, it didn't even bind their bodies.

Chapter 4325: Venting Anger

But shortly after releasing his oppressive might, there was yet another change in Elder Lingtao's gaze.

Usually, as soon as he released oppressive might of such intensity, Long Nanxun would have already lost his nerves and fled as far as he could.

Yet, Long Nanxun didn't escape this time around. Not only that, but his expression also remained completely calm.

This left Elder Ling Tao feeling deeply bewildered.

"Long Lingtao, do you really think that you can act as you please just because you have the backing of Princess Mumu? Do you think that Princess Mumu will remain in power forever?" Long Nanxun asked.

Upon hearing these words, Chu Feng finally understood why they were antagonistic toward one another. It turned out that Elder Lingtao was one of Long Mumu's people!

Most likely, the people guarding this area were all Long Mumu's people.

For the ones guarding Long Xiaoxiao to actually be Long Mumu's people... it would appear that Long Xiaoxiao's plight was even less optimistic than he had thought.

“This old man only heeds the orders of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. Long Nanxun, you can doubt me, but you can’t doubt Lord Clan Chief. It’s a crime that warrants the death penalty. If not out of face for your grandfather, I could have had you sentenced to death on the spot.

“So, I suggest that you disappear before my eyes this instant, and I’ll treat it as if you were never here. If you continue to loiter around this area, don’t blame me for getting nasty!” Elder Lingtao spat coldly.

It appeared that Elder Lingtao had some considerations for not making a move on Long Nanxun right away.

“You said that you only heed the orders of Lord Clan Chief?”

Hearing those words, Long Nanxun sneered, “Let me tell you this then. I came here today with Lord Clan Chief’s permission!”

“You have the permission of Lord Clan Chief?”

Instead of falling into a state of rage, Elder Lingtao reined in his oppressive might and burst into laughter.

His laughter sounded loudly across his surroundings, as if he wasn’t afraid of anyone hearing him at all. It was filled with arrogance, smugness, and most important of all, mockery.

Everyone who heard the laughter could sense the mockery directed toward Long Nanxun.

“You’re laughing? Long Lingtao, open your dog eyes and see what this is!”

Swoosh!

With a grand wave of his sleeves, Long Nanxun took out a token and shoved it in Elder Lingtao’s face.

It was none other than the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief Token.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief had given it to Long Nanxun earlier when he had instructed the latter to lead Chu Feng.

“Y-you... Where did you get this token from?!”

Elder Lingtao, who was still laughing smugly a moment ago, was utterly flabbergasted.

This token was unique in the world; it was impossible for anyone to fake it. That was why he was certain at first glance that this was indeed the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief Token.

But how did something as valuable as the Clan Chief Token fall into Long Nanxun's hands?

Putting aside Long Nanxun, not even Long Nanxun's grandfather had the right to lay his hands on the Clan Chief Token!

In the face of Elder Lingtao's incomprehension, Long Nanxun didn't bother to explain himself. Instead, he said, "This token represents the authority of the Clan Chief himself. Aren't you going to kneel?"

Plonk!

As unwilling as Elder Lingtao was, he still knelt down in midair.

Not only so, but the other presences who had been watching what was going on from the shadows also began to move as well. One after another, they appeared behind Elder Lingtao.

In the blink of an eye, there were already several hundred of them.

They were the ones who were in charge of guarding Long Xiaoxiao, and they had been hiding in the void all this while.

But right now, they didn't dare to remain in hiding anymore. This was not out of fear of Long Nanxun but the token that he held.

All of them knelt down before Long Nanxun in midair, not daring to lift their heads in the slightest.

They were waiting for an order to be passed down from the wielder of the Clan Chief Token, even though most of them detested Long Nanxun and viewed him in contempt. *no ve.lb)1n*

However, as long as Long Nanxun had the Clan Chief Token in his hand, they would have no choice but to execute any orders that he commanded.

This was the power that the Clan Chief Token held!

“Elder Lingtao, the tide of fortune ebbs and flows. You’ll be sorely mistaken if you think that Princess Mumu will be able to protect you for your entire life. In the end, Princess Xiaoxiao is still the daughter favored by Lord Clan Chief,” Long Nanxun said.

“Young Master Nanxun, it’s under Lord Clan Chief’s orders that my men and I are guarding this location. I have never made things difficult for Princess Xiaoxiao before, and I don’t have the guts to do that either.”

In just a matter of moments, the tone that Elder Lingtao took had become vastly different from before.

He was still acting high and mighty just a moment ago, only to be speaking so humbly at this moment.

And this was all due to the authority of the Clan Chief Token.

“Where’s Princess Xiaoxiao?” Long Nanxun asked.

The land occupied by Long Xiaoxiao was simply too big, such that it could even count as a country by itself. Furthermore, Long Xiaoxiao was a restless person. It was impossible for her to remain inside her own chambers obediently.

As such, Long Nanxun posed this question to Elder Lingtao so as to ensure that they could find her as quickly as possible.

“Young Master Nanxun, I saw Princess Xiaoxiao at the Moongazing Gazebo during my patrol a few hours ago. However, I’m not too sure whether she’ll still be there now,” one of the elders replied.

After hearing this piece of news, Long Nanxun flung his sleeves backward imposingly before heading deeper into the land together with Chu Feng. He maintained a solemn look on his face till he was finally out of those elders’ areas of perception.

Then, a gleeful smile carrying the innocence of a child curled on his face.

“Exhilarating! That was really exhilarating! Those darned things had never put me in their eyes before just because they had the backing of Long Mumu and

her mother. Finally, I was able to get back at them for the disdain they've shown me all this while. Chu Feng, this is all thanks to you!"

While holding the Clan Chief Token in his hand tightly, Long Nanxun thanked Chu Feng with an earnest look on his face.

"It's all for Princess Xiaoxiao," Chu Feng replied.

"Yes, you're right," Long Nanxun nodded in agreement.

Following that, they advanced to the Moongazing Gazebo with hastened speed. In truth, he was more worried about Long Xiaoxiao than anyone else at the moment.

Chapter 4326: Meeting Long Xiaoxiao Once More

After Chu Feng and Long Nanxun left, Elder Lingtao and the others, who were kneeling in midair all this while, quickly rose back to their feet.

All of their complexions didn't look too good. Even though they were elders of the Dragon Clan, Exalted Martial-level experts, all of them had horrified looks on their faces right now.

It was almost as if they had seen a ghost.

Elder Lingtao was the first one to calm down from the shock, and a conflicted look surfaced in his eyes.

"Elder Lingtao, what should we do? How did Long Nanxun suddenly obtain Lord Clan Chief's personal token? Did something happen while we weren't looking?" an elder asked worriedly.

They were all subordinates of Long Mumu and her mother, so their fate had already been tied together with theirs. If Long Mumu and her mother were to lose power, they would be the next to suffer.

As such, they couldn't help but be deeply worried about how the Clan Chief Token ended up falling into Long Nanxun's hands, especially since Long Nanxun was known to be one of Long Xiaoxiao's people.

"That's impossible," Elder Lingtao replied.

"What do you think is going on then?" the other elders asked.

“Long Nanxun is a slave to love. There’s nothing he wouldn’t do for Long Xiaoxiao. It’s just that it shouldn’t be possible for someone of his standing to obtain the Clan Chief Token...” Elder Lingtao analyzed.

“Elder Lingtao, do you mean to say that Long Nanxun stole the Clan Chief Token? But with his strength, it shouldn’t be possible for him to steal Lord Clan Chief’s personal token!” the other elders exclaimed.

“There’s no one in the Dragon Clan who dares to disrespect the Clan Chief Token. None of you paid close attention to the token earlier, right?”

Instead of replying directly, Elder Lingtao posed another question to the elders instead.

“So, there’s a good chance that the token might have been forged?”

The elders widened their eyes in realization.

The token did look authentic to them, but just like Elder Lingtao had said, they hadn’t gotten an opportunity to get a close look at it.

Now that they thought about it, it wasn’t entirely impossible for the token to be fake.

“I wouldn’t eliminate such a possibility,” Elder Lingtao replied.

“If that’s the case, Long Nanxun is a goner. The act of forging Lord Clan Chief’s insignia of authority is a heinous crime that warrants the execution of him and all of his direct kin!” an elder remarked.

“There’s no saying that Long Xiaoxiao might even be the mastermind behind this,” Elder Lingtao added as his lips curled up into a sinister smile.

There was no one present who didn’t get what Elder Lingtao was driving at.

If that token really was a fake, then chances were likely that it was the sole doing of the reckless Long Nanxun, in which case, they wouldn’t be able to implicate Long Xiaoxiao.

However, it would be perfectly reasonable too for them to claim that Long Nanxun had done it under the orders of Long Xiaoxiao. As long as they insisted on it, it would be hard for them to refute this matter.

Perhaps they might even be able to make use of this opportunity to overthrow Long Xiaoxiao for good.

“Elder Lingtao, what should we do then?” someone asked.

“Report this matter to Princess Mumu and Lord Princess. They’ll know what to do,” Elder Lingtao said.

“Understood!”

Right after those words were spoken, someone immediately flitted into the distance to inform Long Mumu and her mother of this matter.

...

Chu Feng and Long Nanxun were fast on their way to the Moongazing Gazebo.

Beside a lake, there was a mountain. On the mountain, there were beautiful cherry blossom trees in full bloom. By the cliff of the mountain, there was a pink gazebo.

And that was the Moongazing Gazebo.

At this very moment, there was a lady seated in the Moongazing Gazebo, looking toward the sky. She seemed to be deep in thought.

This lady was none other than Long Xiaoxiao.

“Xiaoxiao!”

Long Nanxun could hardly curb his excitement when he finally saw Long Xiaoxiao once more. Even while they were still a distance away, he was already shouting for her.

Hearing a voice calling for her, Long Xiaoxiao also turned around at this moment.

It was just that at the moment Long Xiaoxiao’s face appeared before their eyes, both Chu Feng and Long Nanxun’s faces warped in shock. They couldn’t help but feel a deep ache in their hearts.

The current Long Xiaoxiao had a ghastly pale face, and her body was frighteningly emaciated too. Even her adorable face looked a little aged.

The youthfulness and vibrance that one used to be able to see in her had vanished without a trace, and her eyes were completely spiritless.

Just from the redness of her eyes, it was hard to imagine just how many times she had cried to herself over the days.

But one thing was for certain: Long Xiaoxiao's current state wasn't just a product of her sorrow.

"Little benefactor, what are you doing here?"

Long Xiaoxiao was surprised to see Long Nanxun and Chu Feng here. Her lips even curled slightly from delight.

Her smile was still as sweet as ever, and it returned some youthful vibrance to her face.

"Xiaoxiao, what happened to you? What did they do to you?" Long Nanxun asked in horror.

He was convinced that this was the doing of Long Lingtao and the others, and the sheer anger he felt caused killing intent to flow from his body.

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn't ask any questions. Instead, he walked over to Long Xiaoxiao's side, grabbed her wrist, and began to diagnose her condition.

"Why did you practice a forbidden martial skill? You even consumed a forbidden medicine?" Chu Feng asked Long Xiaoxiao.

"You are still as formidable as ever, little benefactor. You were actually able to see through that," Long Xiaoxiao replied with a smile.

"Forbidden martial skill? Forbidden medicine?" *nove.lb)1n*

Upon hearing these words, Long Nanxun seemed to have understood something, and he directed a grudging yet pained look toward Long Xiaoxiao.

"Xiaoxiao, why are you so foolish? Even if you want to save Lord Zhaoyue, you still can't treat yourself in such a manner!" Long Nanxun cried out.

“I thought that I might be able to win my father’s favor if I were to surpass Long Mumu in terms of cultivation. I would be able to plead for mercy for my mother, and perhaps, my father would finally release her. But I was useless,” Long Xiaoxiao said in self-reproach.

“Xiaoxiao, you need not do this. We have a way to save Lord Zhaoyue now,” Long Nanxun said.

“What ways could there be?” Long Xiaoxiao replied nonchalantly.

She didn’t seem to have much confidence in Long Nanxun. It was not that she looked down on Long Nanxun, but she simply knew him too well.

This was a problem which even she was helpless before, so what could Long Nanxun possibly be able to do?

His means didn’t reach that far.

“There’s really a way out of this. Chu Feng might just be able to save Lord Zhaoyue!” Long Nanxun said.

“Little benefactor?”

Upon hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao immediately turned her gaze to Chu Feng. In her lifeless eyes, a small spark of hope blossomed.

Chapter 4327: Truly My Savior

It was just that the light in Long Xiaoxiao’s eyes swiftly vanished right after.

It was not that she was unwilling to trust Chu Feng, but this was the Dragon Clan they were talking about. Furthermore, she knew just what kind of person her father was.

Her father hated outsiders interfering in their family business.

Back then, when her father had decided to punish her mother, there were many Supreme Elders who tried to talk him out of it, to no avail. Even someone of Long Shengbu’s standing was imprisoned for speaking up for her mother.

Against her father, no matter how capable Chu Feng was, it was unlikely that he would be able to help her.

Besides, Chu Feng was only a junior. How much say could he possibly have here?

Unless a powerhouse on the level of the Holy Light Clan were to appear, no one else in the Holy Light Galaxy would be able to help her.

But even though Long Xiaoxiao thought that Chu Feng wouldn't be able to save her, she was still delighted to see him once more.

"Little benefactor, are you here to see me? I'm really sorry for showing you this side of me," Long Xiaoxiao said with a slightly disheartened look.

She wanted to show Chu Feng the beautiful side of her, not how she currently looked.

"Xiaoxiao, everything will be over soon. It's just that... how did you end up in such a plight? Did your mother really commit a heinous crime?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little benefactor, in clans like ours, even blood kin will turn against one another for their own interest, let alone stepsisters. My mother and Mumu's mother were the two wives that my father favored the most. The reason for that is not because of their beauty, but their outstanding capabilities.

novelb)1n

"But those who work for my father need to have some means in order to accomplish anything substantial. It was inevitable that they would sometimes have to cross the line. When everything was good and fine, my father wouldn't pursue these matters. However, if a day comes where they lose their influence, those mistakes will become incriminating evidence that will condemn them to the depths of the abyss."

As Long Xiaoxiao said these words, a helpless smile formed on her lips.

It wasn't just helplessness she was feeling. She also felt bitter at the callousness of her father.

Long Xiaoxiao's words were very concise, but Chu Feng still caught her drift.

In the end, it was just a difference in favor.

When Long Xiaoxiao's mother still had the Clan Chief's love, nothing she did could be considered a mistake at all. But as soon as she lost his love, everything she did was a mistake.

So, Long Xiaoxiao and her mother didn't do anything wrong. They had only lost the Clan Chief's favor.

This made Chu Feng feel the callousness of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, as well as the callousness of the entire Dragon Clan.

This wasn't a situation exclusive to the Dragon Clan. In fact, it was the same for most major clans too.

Chu Feng had had firsthand experience of it himself.

Back then, when his father erred, there were plenty in the Chu Heavenly Clan who put him down. In fact, even when he returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, there were still plenty of clan members who sought to harm him.

Even though they were all humans, they were really different through and through.

Some were loyal and sentimental, willing to stake their all for their friends. Chu Feng had seen such people before.

But there were also those who would betray their friends and kin for the sake of their own interests. Chu Feng had also seen such people before.

While it was really unfortunate that things turned out this way, it was not completely unexpected.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, even though an outsider like me shouldn't interfere in the affairs of your family, as a friend, I would still like to offer you my help. Right now, there's a way that... I might just be able to help you," Chu Feng said.

"A way that you might just be able to help me?" Long Xiaoxiao's eyes lit up yet again.

She was surprised to hear such words from Chu Feng directly, but it made her believe once again.

"Do you know of your clan's Dragon Vein Source?" Chu Feng asked.

“Dragon Vein Source? Of course I do!” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“Something has happened to the Dragon Vein Source just a moment ago. There’s a chance that your clan might be able to make use of this impetus to open it. The Dragon Clan holds the Dragon Vein Source in high regard, and your father is determined to open it regardless of the cost,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you certain? Something happened to the Dragon Vein Source?” Long Xiaoxiao asked in bewilderment.

“Xiaoxiao, there’s no doubt about it. I saw it with my own eyes,” Long Nanxun replied.

“That’s wonderful! Are the heavens finally favoring our Dragon Clan?”

This news seemed to have made Long Xiaoxiao forget about the plight she was in. She was earnestly happy for the Dragon Clan.

From this, Chu Feng could tell that Long Xiaoxiao didn’t feel any hatred toward the Dragon Clan. Instead, she harbored deep feelings for it.

“There’s a good chance that the Dragon Vein Source can be successfully opened this time around, and my master and I are here to make it happen. Right now, my master is trying to figure out a way to do so. If he succeeds, it’ll be a huge merit to his name. With that, it might work if he were to speak on your mother’s behalf,” Chu Feng said.

“It’ll work. It’ll definitely work!” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed in agitation.

She knew just how much the Dragon Clan valued the Dragon Vein Source.

If Chu Feng and his master could help open it, they would have become the benefactors of the Dragon Clan. Even her father would be deeply indebted to them.

As the benefactors of their Dragon Clan, their words would hold a lot of weight.

“There are still many uncertainties surrounding this matter though. If we were to plead on your behalf only after the Dragon Vein Source opens, there’s no guarantee that something might happen in between. But if we were to do it

right now before accomplishing anything at all, the response of your father is likely to be unfavorable,” Chu Feng replied.

“You’re right. It wouldn’t be good to make the request of him right now,” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“Why?” Chu Feng asked.

“I know my father’s personality well. He doesn’t like to be threatened by anyone,” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“Xiaoxiao, I know that you’re worried, but the circumstances are a little complicated right now. My master has already made it clear to your father that opening the Dragon Vein Source is a dangerous act, and the only reason why the two of us are willing to take this risk is due to us being indebted to you. Do you get it now?”

Chu Feng explained the current situation, as well as the chips they had in their hand, to Long Xiaoxiao in detail

Given Long Xiaoxiao’s wits, it didn’t take her too long to catch Chu Feng’s drift.

“Chu Feng, how can I thank you for this?” Long Xiaoxiao’s eyes had already reddened in agitation.

Chu Feng had already saved her once in the remnant. She had never dared to dream that during a moment when she was cornered and desperate, Chu Feng would appear before her once again.

And this time, it was very likely that he would become her savior yet again.

She really didn’t know how she could ever repay what he had done for her.

“You can treat it as if you owe me a favor, and return it to me in the future,” Chu Feng replied.

“Alright. I’ll surely return the favor, definitely!”

Tears of joy brimmed in Long Xiaoxiao’s eyes as she nodded vehemently.

“However, you need to condition your body properly and heal up first. If you don’t mind, allow me to help you with that,” Chu Feng said.

The reason why Long Xiaoxiao had ended up in her current state was due to her taking forbidden medicines and practicing a forbidden martial skill, only to fail in the end.

And to be honest, she was already lucky to have only ended up in such a state.

Forcefully cultivating a forbidden martial skill in order to force a breakthrough in one's cultivation was an extremely dangerous act. In the worst-case scenario, she might even lose control of her cultivation and die as a result.

While the worst hadn't occurred, Long Xiaoxiao's body had still weakened considerably. She had to condition her body quickly, or else her physical condition would only worsen with time.

Chapter 4328: The Arrogant Long Mumu

"I'll be counting on you then, little benefactor!"

Long Xiaoxiao accepted Chu Feng's offer joyfully.

So, Chu Feng began to help Long Xiaoxiao recuperate from her injuries.

Even though Long Nanxun's perception of Chu Feng had improved considerably, he still couldn't help but feel deeply uncomfortable inside when he saw how warmly Long Xiaoxiao was treating Chu Feng. Whenever she looked at him, there would be a lively glow in her eyes, a look she had never directed at him before.

As someone who liked Long Xiaoxiao, it was inevitable that he wouldn't be able to stand such a sight.

However, he didn't lose his temper or stomp out of the gazebo. Instead, he stood on the spot and looked at Long Xiaoxiao intently.

It would be a lie if he said that he wasn't envious of Chu Feng for having Long Xiaoxiao's affection, but at the same time, he also earnestly wished for Long Xiaoxiao to recuperate swiftly and become healthy once more.

Under Chu Feng's efforts, Long Xiaoxiao's condition improved at a rapid pace. While her complexion still looked a little pale, at the very least, she didn't look

as emaciated as before. Her youthful and lively appearance had also mostly returned.

It shouldn't take long before she made a full recovery.

“The gall of your audacity, Long Nanxun!”

All of a sudden, a furious roar sounded by the horizon. It was so resounding that even the air itself was vibrating to it, let alone the mountains.

Turning their eyes in the direction of the voice, Chu Feng and the others saw an army of cultivators flitting over imposingly from the distance.

They were no other than Elder Lingtao and the other elders.

It was just that the number of people this time around was far greater than before. Other than Elder Lingtao and his group, there were also many other clan members of the Dragon Clan that he had never seen before too.

However, the furious rebuke directed toward Long Nanxun didn't come from Elder Lingtao, but a young woman standing at the forefront of the elders.

There was no denying that this young woman was extremely beautiful, such that it wouldn't be overboard to say that she was a fairy that had descended from the high heavens. She was dressed in graceful clothes, and she commanded an extraordinary air of nobility. It was clear with a glance that she was no ordinary person.

But the face of this young woman was steely, and her eyes carried wintry hostility. It was apparent that she was no kindhearted soul.

While Long Xiaoxiao was no pushover either, at the very least, she still looked innocent and adorable. On the other hand, just by looking at this woman, it was apparent that she had thorns on her.

“Long Mumu! What's she doing here?”

Upon seeing this woman, a hint of fear surfaced on Long Nanxun's face.

With the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief Token in his hand, he didn't even fear the rank eight Utmost Exalted-level Elder Lingtao, but he actually showed such a frightful expression when faced with this woman.

This made Chu Feng even more cognizant of the fact that Long Mumu was not an easy person to deal with.

“Long Nanxun, do you plead guilty?”

In the blink of an eye, Long Mumu had already descended onto the peak of the mountain together with her people.

And the first thing she did after landing was to march right up to Long Nanxun.

“Your Highness Mumu, I-I don’t know what crime I have committed!”

Despite knowing that Long Mumu was the enemy, Long Nanxun still quickly bowed without any hesitation. In fact, he even ended up stuttering a little in the midst of his words.

He was painfully aware of the fact that Long Mumu was the one person in the Dragon Clan that he couldn’t afford to offend at all costs.

She was someone who could overthrow even Long Xiaoxiao and her mother, so what would someone like him count as?

“You dared to forge Lord Father’s personal token, and you still have the cheek to feign ignorance? Men, execute this vermin for his insolence!”

Long Mumu was not joking when she said those words. She truly had the intention to have Long Nanxun killed.

Right after she said those words, the elders behind her actually drew their weapons and began making their way toward Long Nanxun. From the airs they were giving off, they were really going to behead Long Nanxun.

This scared Long Nanxun out of his wits.

“Who dares!”

It was at this moment that Long Xiaoxiao stepped forth and intervened.

“Yo, Long Xiaoxiao. You dare to side with him? Looks like you’re also an accomplice behind the forgery of Lord Father’s token!”

Long Mumu glared at Long Xiaoxiao with eyes filled with disdain and hostility.

However, those words also made Long Nanxun realize what was going on too.

“Is Your Highness Mumu suspecting that the token I have is a fake? Even if I, Long Nanxun, had a hundred guts, I wouldn’t dare to forge Lord Clan Chief’s token! You can look at it yourself to verify its authenticity!”

So, Long Nanxun took out the token and showed it to Long Mumu.

“ ... ”

Upon seeing the token, Long Mumu’s face warped in shock.

She could discern that the token was authentic, but couldn’t bring herself to believe it.

How could someone like Long Nanxun be worthy of bearing her father’s personal token?

One must know that she had once wanted to borrow the token to play around with it, but her father rejected her!

How could it be possible that Long Nanxun was carrying it?

“How did you lay your hands on that token? Tell me the truth! If there’s any falsehood in your words, I’ll have your entire family executed!” Long Mumu pointed her finger at Long Nanxun as she bellowed domineeringly.

“T-t-this token was bestowed to me by Lord Clan Chief himself!”

Even though there was nothing wrong with the origin of the token, Long Nanxun was still scared to the point where cold sweat was dripping from his face.

“You’re saying that Lord Father passed it to you himself? That’s impossible. Who do you think you are? How could Lord Father entrust something as important as this to you?”

Long Mumu refused to believe what she was hearing.

“This...”

It was hard to tell whether Long Nanxun was too nervous, or that he was apprehensive of Long Mumu, but he seemed to not know how to explain this matter.

“It’s because of me,” Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

“You? Who are you?”

Long Mumu’s eyebrows arched as she began to assess Chu Feng with eyes filled with antagonism.

“Her Highness Xiaoxiao and I are close friends. I have specially come by today to pay her a visit. Usually, Brother Nanxun would be more than qualified to bring me around, but due to a few dogs barking around, this area ended up being sealed off, so we couldn’t access it through normal means. Left with no choice, I could only approach Lord Clan Chief for help, and he entrusted this token to Brother Nanxun.”

Chu Feng was telling the truth, but it was just that his words were simply too provocative. With those words, he had insulted Elder Lingtao and his group, as well as Long Mumu.

Displeased looks immediately appeared on the faces of Long Mumu and her men.

Long Nanxun couldn’t help but feel frightful in Chu Feng’s stead.

There was no one in the current Dragon Clan who would dare to speak to Long Mumu in such a manner, not to mention that Chu Feng was an outsider!

“Who do you think you are? Do you think that someone of your caliber is worthy of having my father offer his token just so that you can roam freely on our land?”

Long Mumu eyed Chu Feng in skepticism.

While her words revealed her disbelief, she didn’t go so far as to put Chu Feng in a spot either.

Long Mumu might be a willful person, but she was no fool. On the contrary, she was an extremely sharp-minded person.

From the moment she had verified the authenticity of the token, she had already realized that there was more to the situation than what she knew about.

She had no doubt that someone of Long Nanxun's standing couldn't possibly make her father take out the Clan Chief Token. If anyone had a chance of pulling it off, other than Long Xiaoxiao, the only possible person would be this outsider.

Chapter 4329: Who Dares to Stop Us?

"If you don't believe me, you can go ahead and ask Lord Clan Chief," Chu Feng supplemented.

"You need not worry. I'll surely investigate this matter thoroughly and get to the bottom of it. If I am to learn that you've pulled any tricks over here, I'll make sure that you pay the price.

"Men, I want you to keep watch on them here. Make sure they stay here obediently! Until I get to the bottom of this matter, no one is to leave this area!" Long Mumu ordered authoritatively.

Seeing that Long Mumu was actually dreaming of trapping them here, Chu Feng turned to Long Nanxun and asked, "Brother Nanxun, didn't you say that anyone who has this token will be able to travel freely around the Dragon Clan without any impediments? Why is someone blocking our way then?"

"This..."

Long Nanxun actually dared not respond to that question.

The authority of the Clan Chief Token was immense, but the one who was stopping them was none other than the Clan Chief's most beloved daughter at the moment, Long Mumu!

If she insisted on stopping them, who would dare to oppose her?

"Heh! Do you really think that you can act as you please just because you have that token in hand? I don't care who you are, but in the Dragon Clan, I, Long Mumu, have never feared anyone except for my father! If you think that you can suppress me with a mere token, you're really daydreaming!"

Speaking to this point, Long Mumu turned her gaze to Long Xiaoxiao and sneered, “Long Xiaoxiao, you think that you’ll be able to turn the tables around with a nobody on your side? Naive! You should know your own place!”

“I can tell you right now that the Dragon Vein Source is going to open soon, and there’s a rare fortuitous encounter waiting in there. Of the entire clan, there’s only one person who is going to be given the opportunity, and our father has just informed me to prepare myself for it. On the other hand, you’ll be rotting in here till your death. Do you finally get the difference between us now?” Long Mumu boasted gleefully.

It was apparent that she was saying these words to infuriate Long Xiaoxiao, but Long Xiaoxiao still wasn’t able to keep her emotions in check.

Long Xiaoxiao’s lips trembled in fury, but she was unable to speak a word.

Back then, the most favored princess of the Dragon Clan was her, Long Xiaoxiao! Her father would always reserve the best things for her, but times had changed.

Everything that had belonged to her was being snatched away one after another, and the culprit behind it was none other than Long Mumu!

Just thinking about this was enough to enrage Long Xiaoxiao, let alone the fact that Long Mumu was bragging about it right in front of her.

And what that had truly left her helpless was that she had already utterly lost over here. She dared not to provoke Long Mumu out of fear that she would only be placing her mother in greater danger.

But while Long Xiaoxiao and Long Nanxun dared not to say a word at all, another voice sounded in the air, “Princess Mumu, I have some words for you. The heavens are unpredictable; don’t lose yourself over a moment of triumph. There’s still a long road ahead. It’s the one who has the last laugh that is the final winner.”

The one who said these words was Chu Feng, and his words left everyone stunned.

He was openly provoking Long Mumu!

Despite this, Long Mumu didn't dare to do anything to Chu Feng. Until she finally got to the bottom of this Clan Chief Token affair, she wasn't willing to offend someone whose background she was uncertain of.

"Don't get too smug. If your token doesn't come from a proper source, I'll make sure you pay dearly for it," Long Mumu threw those words over before turning around to leave.

Just as Long Mumu was about to leave, Elder Lingtao stepped forward and asked, "Your Highness Mumu, are we really going to keep them here?"

That was the real Clan Chief Token after all. They were fearful of the authority that it held.

"What are you afraid of? I'm here to hold the fort even if the sky collapses! So what if that token was really given by my father? Could a token be more important than me, the daughter of Lord Clan Chief, Long Mumu?" Long Mumu replied in displeasure.

"Pardon us for our foolishness!" Elder Lingtao and the others quickly got to their knees and begged for mercy.

With a cold harrumph, Long Mumu led a couple of people away with her.

Little did they know that a Supreme Elder would arrive here not too long later after their departure—Long Duan.

Upon seeing Long Duan, Elder Lingtao and the others immediately kneeled down and paid respects to him.

Long Duan ignored them and walked straight up to Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, Lord Ox has completed his preparations, and he's calling you over right now," Long Duan said.

As soon as he said those words, the faces of Elder Lingtao and the others immediately paled in horror as cold sweat trickled down their faces.

Putting aside the way Long Duan was addressing Chu Feng, even the polite attitude he was displaying at the moment was enough to leave them utterly shocked.

They had suddenly realized that this outsider had a standing far beyond what they could match.

“Elder, did my master say that there’s a fortuitous encounter in the Dragon Vein Source?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, he did. Lord Ox said that he would open a slit into the Dragon Vein Source later on for you to enter, and through a tight collaboration between the two of you from the inside and outside, the Dragon Vein Source can be opened. There’s a very high chance that there’s a fortuitous encounter waiting for those who enter the Dragon Vein Source first,” Long Duan explained.

Hearing those words, the faces of Elder Lingtao and the others grew even paler.

They couldn’t have imagined that the so-called fortuitous encounter in the Dragon Vein Source would actually be related to this young man.

“I see,” Chu Feng nodded in response before he took a meaningful look at Elder Lingtao and the others.

Seeing how they were anxious to the point of nearly bursting into tears, Chu Feng suddenly burst into laughter.

This laugh left Long Duan deeply confused. A slight frown formed on his forehead as he said, “Young friend Chu Feng, there’s no time to waste. Let’s hurry over.”

“Elder, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to leave with you,” Chu Feng said.

“You won’t be able to leave with me? Why?” Long Duan asked in astonishment.

“These elders are here to guard us. They said that they won’t allow me to leave this area,” Chu Feng replied.

“Long Nanxun, you didn’t show them your Clan Chief Token?” Long Duan turned to Long Nanxun and asked sharply.

But before Long Nanxun could reply, Chu Feng butted in, “He did, but they insisted that we obtained the Clan Chief Token through inappropriate means, so they intend to keep me here until they get to the bottom of this matter.”

“You fools! Standing before the Clan Chief Token is the same as standing right before Lord Clan Chief himself! How dare you stop them!”

Long Duan flew into a rage upon hearing those words.

“Lord Supreme Elder, we wouldn’t dare to disrespect the Clan Chief Token! It’s Her Highness Mumu who instructed us to guard him. We wouldn’t have the gall to do this on our own!”

Elder Lingtao and the others immediately pleaded for mercy.

They had no choice but to bring out Long Mumu’s name because they couldn’t afford to take the blame for this matter. One must know that defying the wielder of the Clan Chief Token was a crime punishable by death!

“Her Highness Mumu? Are you trying to say that Her Highness Mumu’s words take precedence before those of Lord Clan Chief?”

“A bunch of useless fools! Slap yourselves! Until I tell you to stop, you are to keep slapping yourselves!” Long Duan pointed at Elder Lingtao and the others as he roared furiously.

There was no way Elder Lingtao and the others would dare to hesitate after hearing those words. They immediately raised their arms and slapped their own faces viciously.

Resounding slaps echoed across the entire mountain.

“Young friend Chu Feng, these fools are simply too ignorant. I have punished them for the disrespect they have shown you. Can we leave now?” Long Duan asked Chu Feng again.

In truth, he understood that these people weren’t to be blamed. Even he would be unwilling to offend Long Mumu. However, in order to placate Chu Feng, he could only do this.

“We can go now. However, I have a request. Can we bring Princess Xiaoxiao together with us?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you... you’re really putting this old man in a spot here. I don’t have the power to allow Her Highness Xiaoxiao to leave this land.”

Elder Long Duan actually rejected this request!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4330: Threat? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4330: Threat?

Chapter 4330: Threat?

“Young friend Chu Feng, the one who doesn’t allow Princess Xiaoxiao to leave this land is none other than Lord Clan Chief himself. Unless Lord Clan Chief gives the word, no one will be able to defy his orders.”

Long Duan made sure to properly explain the rationale behind his refusal of Chu Feng’s request.

On the other hand, Chu Feng also didn’t have the intention to make things difficult for Supreme Elder Long Duan either. So, he turned to Long Xiaoxiao and said, “Princess Xiaoxiao, I’ll come to visit you again once I’m done with this job.”

“Ok, take care!” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

She no longer looked as helpless and desolate as she did before. The light had already returned to her eyes, and she looked almost as spirited as she used to be.

She knew that Chu Feng was likely to be able to help her, and there was a good chance that her mother could be saved.

From just the attitude Supreme Elder Long Duan took toward Chu Feng, she could tell that Chu Feng and his master had a lot of say within the Dragon Clan at the moment.

After settling matters here, Chu Feng quickly returned to the Dragon Vein Souce together with Supreme Elder Long Duan.

When he finally arrived at his destination, he swiftly realized that other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and the other Supreme Elders, there were two more people amidst the crowd.

They were a middle-aged woman and a young woman.

The middle-aged woman had a mature charm to her that even most younger women couldn't match. With her looks and her grace, she could easily enchant countless men to fall before her skirt.

As for the young woman, she was none other than the person whom Chu Feng had just met, Long Mumu.

Seeing the haughty and conceited look on the middle-aged woman, it wasn't too hard for Chu Feng to guess that she was Long Mumu's mother, the culprit who had landed Long Xiaoxiao and her mother in their current plight.

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief immediately remarked with an amiable smile, "Young friend Chu Feng, you're finally here! We were waiting for you."

Facing someone of the standing of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng didn't dare to show any disrespect either, so he responded with a smile too.

It was just that he swiftly turned his gaze to Long Mumu right after.

"Princess Mumu, how has your investigation been going? Have you verified whether I've stolen the Clan Chief Token yet?" Chu Feng asked.

"Hmph--"

Long Mumu didn't pay any heed to Chu Feng's sarcasm. Instead, she shot him an impatient glance.

Clearly, she had already gotten to the bottom of the matter.

At the same time, everyone present in the area simply chuckled awkwardly at Chu Feng's words.

They were aware that there had been some kind of misunderstanding between Chu Feng and Long Mumu, but none of them took it to heart, so no one tried to explain anything either.

"Grandmaster, since everyone is gathered here, can we begin now?" Long Mumu's mother asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a hint of impatience.

It could be seen from her tone that she was rushing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Clearly, this mother-daughter pair had been too used to sitting on their high horses that they hadn't realized just how important the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng were to the Dragon Clan.

Instead, they thought of the two of them as ordinary world spiritists hired by the Dragon Clan to get a job done.

But who was the Ox-nosed Old Daoist?

He was someone who wouldn't even have any regard for the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, so how could he possibly be fazed by Long Mumu's mother?

Without even paying the slightest heed to Long Mumu's mother, he turned to Chu Feng and asked, "My beloved disciple, have you met Princess Xiaoxiao yet?"

"Master, I have met her. It's just that... Xiaoxiao seems to be facing some trouble right now," Chu Feng replied.

"Trouble? What kind of trouble?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

"It seems like she has been framed by someone," Chu Feng replied.

"What? Framed by someone? Who has the audacity to frame Princess Xiaoxiao?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked with a deeply displeased tone. In order to highlight his displeasure, he even raised his voice as he spoke.

On the other hand, Chu Feng began to explain Long Xiaoxiao and her mother's current plight in the Dragon Clan.

Of course, he only talked about how they were at the moment. He didn't say anything about how they ended up in their current positions because he didn't know about the details either.

It was precisely due to that that he had to use the word 'framed', which implied that Long Xiaoxiao and her mother were innocent.

"Lord Clan Chief, what's going on here?"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist immediately grilled the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief on this matter.

"Audacious!"

But before the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief could reply, Long Mumu's mother interjected with an imposing roar.

With her eyebrows arched in disdain, she gazed down at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist coldly as she asked, "Who do you think you are? How dare you try to interfere in the affairs of our Dragon Clan!"

"Shut your mouth!"

But before she could finish her words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had already spoken up.

Long Mumu's mother felt deeply indignant by how the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had snapped at her, but she still chose to hold her tongue.

"Grandmaster, young friend Chu Feng, this is our family matter. There might be some misunderstanding here. You can be assured that I'll settle it properly. I won't wrong Xiaoxiao's mother," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

It was likely that he already knew beforehand that Chu Feng would raise this matter, so he had already prepared his response in advance.

"Lord Clan Chief, it's indeed not our place as outsiders to intervene in the affairs of your family. However, Princess Xiaoxiao is my disciple's benefactor. We aren't concerned with what has happened; all that matters to us is the plight that Princess Xiaoxiao and her mother are in.

"We have no intention of inquiring into what happened. Even if it isn't a misunderstanding, may I ask you to sell this old man a favor, and let Princess Xiaoxiao and her mother off the hook?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Since Grandmaster has put it this way, it would be rude of me to turn you down. Men, release Xiaoxiao and her mother!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief ordered.

"This..."

But such a turn of affairs was hard for Long Mumu and her mother to swallow.

They had put in so much effort to overthrow Long Xiaoxiao and her mother, and yet, they were going to be released just because an outsider had pleaded on their behalf?

“Father...”

Unable to take it anymore, Long Mumu immediately stepped forward to say something.

However, Long Mumu’s mother understood the personality of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief very well. She knew that he was someone who valued his dignity a lot, and it wouldn’t do for them to question his decision.

Even if they disagreed with his decision, they could only talk about this in a private setting. Trying to refute him in public here would only backfire on them.

This was something she had learned from being by the side of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief for many years.

“Grandmaster, can we begin now?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Of course! But before we begin, there are some things which I need to talk to my disciple about,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said as he turned to Chu Feng.

He informed Chu Feng about how he and Long Mumu would be entering through the slit together later on.

After learning about what was going to happen later on, Chu Feng turned to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and said, “Lord Clan Chief, I have a request.”

“Are you done or not? You are here to do as you are told, not to make requests!” Long Mumu finally came to the limits of her patience and bellowed at Chu Feng.

“Mumu.”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief shot Long Mumu a look. While he didn’t criticize her, Long Mumu obediently shut her mouth.

“Young friend Chu Feng, may I know what your request is?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“I wish for the one to enter the Dragon Vein Source with me to be Princess Xiaoxiao,” Chu Feng said.

“This...!”

Chu Feng's words caused frowns to appear not just on the face of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, but on the faces of Long Duan and the others as well.

Chu Feng's request was really a little overboard this time around.

One must know that they had already agreed beforehand that it would be Long Mumu who would be entering through the slit, and she was already present here too.

How could he ask for someone else just like that?

"Young friend Chu Feng, this doesn't seem appropriate. I have my own considerations for choosing Mumu to go along with you," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said with a smile.

In the end, he still wanted Long Mumu to go with Chu Feng.

"Lord Clan Chief, I don't mean to be disrespectful, but if I have to enter the slit, I must go together with Princess Xiaoxiao," Chu Feng replied.

"Audacious! Who do you think you are to threaten Lord Clan Chief?" Long Mumu's mother roared.

She had been suppressing her rage all this while, and she had finally come to the limits of her patience.

"This isn't a threat. I'm saying this because this will be helpful to the opening of the Dragon Vein Source. I'm doing this with the welfare of the Dragon Clan at heart," Chu Feng said.

"How dare you! Are you insinuating that my daughter is inferior to that Long Xiaoxiao?" Long Mumu's mother pointed her finger at Chu Feng as she bellowed.

"Grandmaster, about this..."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, intending to have the latter persuade Chu Feng on this matter.

After all, they had come to an agreement earlier to have Long Mumu accompany Chu Feng. The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already agreed to it.

"Cough cough!"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist coughed twice before he said, "Sorry about that, Lord Clan Chief, but my disciple's decision is my decision too."

Chapter 4331: Real Means

"This..."

Upon hearing those words from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, the complexion of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief darkened.

He never thought that the other party would actually renege on his words.

"Grandmaster, didn't we already agree earlier to have Mumu accompany young friend Chu Feng?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Lord Clan Chief, my disciple has already said what that needs to be said. He's entering the Dragon Vein Source not to fool around or to obtain a fortuitous encounter for an offspring of your Dragon Clan. He's here to open up the Dragon Vein Source.

"Given how important his mission is, isn't it only natural that he would want a reliable helper to fall back on?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

"You old thing, are you saying that I'm unreliable? How am I inferior to Long Xiaoxiao? The two of you should know your place! You're just servants working for our Dragon Clan, we're your masters here! You should be listening to our orders, not telling us what to do!" Long Mumu berated furiously.

"Servants? Masters?"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist narrowed his eyes before turning to look at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. With a derisive snort, he uttered coldly, "So, in the eyes of the Dragon Clan, my disciple and I are nothing more than servants?"

"No, that's definitely not the case! Grandmaster, please don't misunderstand!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief hurriedly denied the matter.

Then, he turned to Long Mumu and reprimanded, "What kind of rubbish are you talking? This Grandmaster here is an esteemed guest our clan was specially invited over to aid us! How can he possibly be our servant? Hurry up and apologize to the Grandmaster!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had a look of seething fury on his face as he bellowed at Long Mumu. It was a side of him he had never shown to the latter before.

Long Mumu was taken aback and frightened by the attitude of her father. She felt so wronged that she actually burst out crying.

Yet, the tearstained face of Long Mumu couldn't soften the heart of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, his voice grew even louder and more imposing as he bellowed, "What are you bawling for? Apologize to the Grandmaster now!"

"I was wrong, Grandmaster. Please forgive me!"

Left with no choice, Long Mumu could only comply and apologize to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

However, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist simply chuckled to himself, not responding to her at all. He looked at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and said, "Lord Clan Chief, this window of opportunity won't last long. Are you still going to think about it?"

"Grandmaster, please wait a moment. I'll be right back."

After saying those words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief quickly left the area.

As for where the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief went to, in truth, everyone already had the answer in their hearts. Between the fate of the Dragon Clan and Long Mumu, it was already clear which one he had chosen from the moment he berated her.

After the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief left, Long Mumu shot a grudging look at Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Even though she didn't say anything, it was clear as day to everyone present that she carried a deep hatred for them.

A fortuitous encounter was already within her grasp, but it was taken away from her just like that.

And that wasn't all she had lost. She had lost her dignity too.

“Grandmaster, you are a formidable individual,” Long Mumu’s mother suddenly spoke up at this moment.

“Madam, may I ask what do you mean by that?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“I can see that you are a person of great means, but opening the Dragon Vein Source is a very dangerous task. I wish for you to stay safe, Grandmaster.”

After Long Mumu’s mother said those words, the two of them began to take their leave.

Long Xiaoxiao was going to arrive very soon, and the two of them simply weren’t interested in seeing the smug look Long Xiaoxiao would have on her face.

While those appeared to be words of concern for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, everyone present could tell that she was actually threatening him.

So, right before they were about to leave the area, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke up, “Madam, you need not worry. As the saying goes, ‘Don’t try to mend porcelain wares if you don’t have a metal pick with you’. Since I have taken on this task, it goes without saying that I have my own means to get things done.”

“Is that so? Then I wish for the two of you to have a safe journey!” Long Mumu’s mother sneered coldly before leaving the area.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them had already vanished from the desert.

With their departure, the world suddenly seemed much more peaceful. The tense atmosphere that felt as if a fight could break out at any moment vanished without a trace.

“Chu Feng, come over. There are some things I need to talk to you about.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist called Chu Feng to one side and passed a Cosmos Sack over to him. After that, he began to instruct Chu Feng on what he should do after he entered the Dragon Vein Source, as well as what he should be wary of.

He even went to the extent of teaching Chu Feng a unique formation.

But while he was saying one thing on the surface, he was telling Chu Feng about another thing through a discreet voice transmission.

“There’s a bottle of black medicinal fluid inside the Cosmos Sack. When you enter the depths of the Dragon Vein Source, you’ll see a golden lake. Pour the black medicinal fluid into the lake. Before you do so, remember to set up the formation on the medicine bottle. It’s the formation that I have just taught you.”

As Chu Feng listened to those words, he took a look inside the Cosmos Sack, and indeed, there was a black bottle inside.

What was peculiar about this bottle was that it appeared to be a formation by itself, and a particularly powerful one at that. At the very least, it was one that Chu Feng was unable to set up with his current ability.

Such powerful formations were usually used to seal evil objects.

As such, without even prying open the lid to look at the contents of the black bottle, Chu Feng already knew that whatever that was inside the bottle was likely to be extremely dangerous.

“Grandmaster, could it be that...” Chu Feng asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist discreetly through voice transmission.

He had already realized that what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was going to have him do was not something that could be said out loud in the open. Otherwise, the latter wouldn’t have needed to tell him about it so secretly through voice transmission, and the ominous black bottle wouldn’t have such a powerful formation on it either.

“It’s just as you’ve thought. It’s just a safety precaution we’re taking, so you don’t have to worry about it... As long as the Dragon Clan fulfills the end of their deal, I don’t intend to make things difficult for them. The black medicine won’t harm them at all if so.

“However, if they are to renege on their words after the job is done, I’ll make sure that they dearly regret their actions!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist harrumphed.

But a moment later, he suddenly added, “Chu Feng, are you feeling sorry for them?”

“I’ll do as you have said, master,” Chu Feng replied as he put away the Cosmos Sack.

“That’s more like my disciple!”

Seeing how decisively Chu Feng had agreed to it, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist nodded in approval.

On the other hand, Chu Feng shot a glance at the Supreme Elders around the area before finally turning his eyes in the direction where Long Mumu and her mother had departed.

Putting aside Long Mumu and her mother, whom they had already fallen out with, while the Supreme Elders gathered here acted respectfully toward both him and his master, it was impossible to tell what they were thinking on the inside.

After all, the two of them had already infringed on the authority of the Dragon Clan.

There was indeed a very high chance of the Dragon Clan reneging on its words once the deed was done.

In truth, Chu Feng also knew that they were making a very risky move here, and all this while, he had been thinking about how he could clean up the situation afterward.

However, this hand that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had prepared removed all of his worries.

Of course, Chu Feng knew that this was quite a despicable move to make, but if this could ensure his and his master’s safety, he wouldn’t hesitate to do it.

Besides, just as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had said, if the Dragon Clan were to fulfill their end of the bargain, they wouldn’t need to use this chip to threaten them.

But if the Dragon Clan dared to turn against them afterward, they would let the Dragon Clan know just what the two of them were capable of.

Don’t try to mend porcelain wares if you don’t have a metal pick with you.

In ancient China, there is a craft where people mend broken porcelain wares by pinning them together in a way similar to how we staple papers together nowadays. In order to do so, they need metal picks in order to create small holes to pin two porcelain shards together.

The saying means 'don't take on work if you don't have the skills/equipment required to complete it'.

Chapter 4332: As Capable As the Rumors Suggest

A furious gale blew across the desert, stirring a copious amount of yellow sand into the air that covered the sky. It was a terrifying sight indeed, but it had become one of the unique sights of this desert.

It was just that there was an even more frightening sight before them at this very moment.

And that was the presence of a translucent body of light floating in the air like a fleeting cloud, enveloping the entire desert.

This translucent body of light was a formation.

This powerful formation had come from a small individual standing in the midst of the desert. Compared to the humongous formation that enveloped huge swathes of land, this individual looked like nothing more than a speck of dust.

Yet, it was due to this individual that this humongous formation had come into being.

And this individual was none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After he instructed Chu Feng on what he should do after entering the Dragon Vein Source, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist began setting up his formation.

As soon as he made his move, other than Supreme Elder Long Duan and Chu Feng, all of the other Supreme Elders present in the area were all shocked by what they saw.

They might have still doubted the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's means a moment ago, but after witnessing the grand sight before them, they were starting to believe in his abilities.

The formation that enveloped the entire desert wasn't just massive, but the aura that it emanated was imposing as well. It wasn't hard at all for one to imagine that there was tremendous power harnessed within it.

Other than the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted and Zhuge Yuankong, they had never seen anyone who was able to drive such a domineering formation.

And yet, the hideous-looking Ox-nosed Old Daoist was actually controlling something of this scale with extreme ease.

This made them realize that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was someone who possessed true capabilities.

"As expected of Grandmaster!"

A compliment suddenly sounded from afar.

Following that, two figures landed in the midst of the desert. They were the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and Long Xiaoxiao.

Long Xiaoxiao glanced at the imposing formation above her before turning to look at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a look of reverence in her eyes.

She walked over to Chu Feng's side and asked, "Little benefactor, is he your master?"

Even though everyone here was kin to Long Xiaoxiao, her eyes were only the gentlest when they were looking at Chu Feng.

"Yes, this is my master," Chu Feng replied.

"He's incredible!" Long Xiaoxiao remarked in awe.

Had it been any other occasion, even if Long Xiaoxiao was impressed by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's capabilities, she would have never looked at him in reverence.

However, after she learned that it was due to this old man that she and her mother were freed from their quandary, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's position in her heart soared to a great height.

"This lady over here, you must be my disciple's benefactor, Princess Xiaoxiao, right?"

At this moment, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly turned over to look at Long Xiaoxiao.

But what was even more shocking was that even though he was talking to Long Xiaoxiao, he was still forming complex hand seals one after another. He was still building up the formation smoothly, and his speed hadn't decreased in the least.

This ability to multitask further showcased the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's formidable control over formations.

“Junior Long Xiaoxiao pays respects to elder!”

Long Xiaoxiao quickly bowed deeply. She looked so adorably obedient that it was hard not to dote on her.

“You are truly a beauty in the making. It's no wonder why my disciple often mentions you,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Oh? Little benefactor often mentions me?” Long Xiaoxiao was surprised to hear that.

“Indeed. My disciple often talks in his dream about how beautiful Xiaoxiao is, and how he wants to hug, kiss you, and those sort of things,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied with an evil smile.

Long Xiaoxiao's face immediately turned as red as an apple.

“This...”

Those words rendered the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders speechless.

But in terms of speechlessness, there was no one who was more speechless than Chu Feng at this moment.

“Master, when have I said those words? Princess Xiaoxiao has never appeared in my dreams before,” Chu Feng quickly clarified.

“Haa, you lad! You're a man; why can't you just admit to it frankly?”

The Ox-nosed Daoist eyed Chu Feng disdainfully before waving his hand impatiently, saying, "Alright, cut the crap. Don't interrupt me anymore. I need to focus on the formation!"

"You're really..."

Chu Feng really felt like hurling expletives right now.

What the heck was wrong with his master?! Why would he slander his own disciple in public?

"It's fine, little benefactor. I'm not someone who can't take a joke," Long Xiaoxiao replied smilingly.

Even though she was trying to put on a relaxed front, her scarlet face still told everyone that she wasn't as composed as she seemed.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a slight explosion sounded in the air.

Raising their heads, the crowd saw that the humongous formation was starting to contract. At the same time, the power of the formation was getting stronger and stronger.

"Activate formation!"

All of a sudden, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist raised his hand up high before cutting it downward.

A ray of light descended from the center of the formation and enveloped the Dragon Vein Source.

Boom!

Under the prowess of the formation, the Dragon Vein Source began to shake intensely. The shaking felt a little unnerving, as if the Dragon Vein Source would collapse at any moment.

This sight made everyone in the Dragon Clan, including the Clan Chief, stiffen in tension.

One must know that the Dragon Vein Source was of utmost importance in the Dragon Clan. According to the words passed down by their ancestors, it was something that could determine the fate of the Dragon Clan.

When they saw the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's formation clashing against the Dragon Vein Source, words couldn't describe just how frightened they were.

They were worried that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist might not be able to open the Dragon Vein Source, but at the same time, they were also worried that he might accidentally destroy it.

However, the two forces seemed to be of equal prowess to one another. Other than the intense shaking, nothing else seemed to be happening.

Just like that, the situation fell into a stalemate temporarily. It felt like nothing would happen in the short-term.

"Quite obstinate, huh?"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't seem to be too bothered by the current situation. His left hand continued resting by his side as he raised his right hand and pointed it into the air.

Weng!

The formation above the sky began to shudder. Following that, the light began to condense within the formation to form 46 sheets of amulets.

These amulets were each over a hundred meters in length, and they emanated a powerful yet mysterious aura. As soon as they were formed, they descended from the sky and fell on the Dragon Vein Source in an orderly manner.

With each sheet of amulets that fell on the Dragon Vein Source, the shaking would alleviate a little.

By the time all 46 amulets were finally in place, the Dragon Vein Source had finally calmed down entirely.

Next, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist began to swiftly form a series of hand seals before bellowing loudly, "Break!"

There was a loud 'kacha' sound from the Dragon Vein Source, signaling that something had shattered.

Taking a closer look, at the very bottom of the Dragon Vein Source, one could see that a small slit three meters in height and one meter in width had formed.

It looked humble in comparison to the massive Dragon Vein Source, but such a sight still left everyone present with shocked faces.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had managed to deliver what he had promised. He said that he would open a slit in the Dragon Vein Source, and he had really managed to do so.

While most people did think that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would have the ability to do it, what really left them shocked was how he was able to achieve it within such a short span of time.

“A world spiritist grandmaster is indeed formidable.”

Such remarks could be heard all around yet again.

It was just that, this time around, these words were coming from the mouths of the highly-esteemed Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan, top-notch cultivators of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Chapter 4333: A Weird Demand

Even though the slit had appeared, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't stabilize the formation right away to maintain it. Instead, he continued to drive the formation even after that.

Soon, he had already spent more time at this phase than the time it took for him to open up the slit, but it didn't seem like he had any intention of moving on anytime soon. n/)o(-V.-ε/-L-.&/.1).n

What left everyone perplexed was how even though the slit had already appeared, why hadn't the Ox-nosed Old Daoist allowed Chu Feng to enter so that they could coordinate with one another to open up the Dragon Vein Source for good?

Despite this, none of them dared to question the Ox-nosed Old Daoist about it. After all, whether the Dragon Vein Source could be opened or not this time around hinged entirely on him.

Other than believing in the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, there was nothing else they could do.

Of course, the crowd wouldn't be idling about during this period of time either. They tried ways to look beyond the slit in the hopes of uncovering the situation within the Dragon Vein Source.

However, the slit was pitch-black, and no matter what kind of means they tried, they were unable to peer into the situation within it. It was as if the slit was just a decoration sitting there, and that it didn't really lead into the Dragon Vein Source.

Just like that, six hours ticked by.

It was at this moment that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist finally turned his head over to look at Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

"The two of you can head in now. Chu Feng, follow my instructions once you're inside," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Understood."

Just like that, Chu Feng, together with Long Xiaoxiao, walked through the slit.

To the astonishment of the two of them, right after passing through the slit, they found themselves plunged into a world of darkness. Despite having passed through the slit, they didn't arrive at the Dragon Vein Source right away.

Everything was dark in here. Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao could see nothing but each other.

Furthermore, Chu Feng could sense that there was a surge of energy that was sealing them within a small, confined space.

If they wanted to proceed any further, they would have to release this seal first.

However, the energy behind this seal was rather peculiar, such that Chu Feng actually found himself helpless before it.

However, what was fortunate was that within the energy that was sealing them, there were some vague, moving runes that appeared to be clues.

So, Chu Feng quickly released his spirit power to perceive the content of these moving runes.

A moment later, however, deep furrows appeared on Chu Feng's forehead.

The moving runes weren't too difficult to understand. He was able to decipher their meaning with great ease.

The seal that was blocking them was a sort of yinyang spirit formation.

It was very easy to break this spirit formation. In fact, the method of doing so was recorded within the moving runes as well.

It was as if he had encountered a locked gate in his path, but the key was hanging on the wall right next to the locked gate.

That being said, this was where the tricky part came in.

To breach this formation, it would require two people to harmonize their powers together. On top of that, an ordinary harmonization wouldn't work. Those two people would have to bare their bodies to one another.

This left Chu Feng feeling incredibly awkward. Just what kind of darned condition was that?

If he were to tell Long Xiaoxiao this, the latter would surely think that he was a deviant pervert!

Chu Feng subconsciously shot a glance at Long Xiaoxiao.

Even though it was pitch-black in here, he was still able to see her clearly somehow. The latter's face was beet-red, and her head was lowered. She wasn't saying anything or moving at all.

Seeming to sense Chu Feng's gaze, Long Xiaoxiao's already reddened face became even redder.

“Ahh... By any chance, is it possible that Princess Xiaoxiao has also discovered the method to breach the formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn,” Long Xiaoxiao nodded awkwardly.

“The method to breach this formation is simply too weird. It might be a prank. Let’s try to set up a formation normally and see if we can breach it first,” Chu Feng proposed.

“Alright,” Long Xiaoxiao expressed her approval.

Having come to an agreement, the two of them immediately began to set up a formation based on what they understood of this yinyang spirit formation.

It had to be said that the formation they had set up while coordinating with one another was truly extraordinary.

Ordinary formations were shrouded in a layer of gold light, but this formation actually had white and blue lights interweaving with one another.

These two different types of energies harmonized with one another, complementing each other. Not only was it aesthetically pleasing, but it also emanated a sort of mysterious power.

After they successfully set up the formation, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao unhesitatingly activated the formation, hoping to use it to tear through the energy that was trapping them.

However, it was ineffective.

Despite the formidable might of their formation, they were unable to breach the yinyang spirit formation.

“Why would this be? Do we really have to...”

Before Long Xiaoxiao could finish her words, her face had already turned red yet again.

“Let me head back to ask my master about this.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he prepared to return through the slit to ask the Ox-nosed Old Daoist about this, only to find that the slit had vanished too.

He immediately tried all of the means he had, but he was unable to find the slit at all.

They were really trapped here.

Seeing the tight frown on Chu Feng's face, Long Xiaoxiao asked, "What's wrong?"

"The slit has disappeared. We won't be able to return anymore," Chu Feng replied

Weng!

Right after Chu Feng said those words, another surge of energy gushed in from the surroundings.

This was oppressive might coming from the yinyang spirit formation. It was extremely strong, such that it suffocated both Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

"It's actually true?"

As soon as Chu Feng felt the pressure, he immediately knew that things were bad.

Other than the method to breach the formation, he had also received another piece of information from the moving runes too—they only had an incense stick's time to breach the formation.

If they failed to breach the formation within that time, the energy within the formation would kill them.

"Let me think about it, there must be a way out of this!"

Chu Feng didn't blindly follow the solution that was given to him from the moving runes.

From the very start, he had already known that the formations he knew of wouldn't be able to overcome the energy that had trapped them. He had to calm down and think of another alternative method in order to overcome this crisis.

However, as time ticked by, Long Xiaoxiao seemed to have made up her mind.

“Little benefactor, why don’t we... just do as was stated in the runes?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“No, that won’t do. How can we do that?” Chu Feng shook his head vehemently.

“Little benefactor, you can just turn your eyes away from me. Given your capabilities, you should be able to set up a formation even with your eyes closed, right?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, this won’t do. It’s not appropriate,” Chu Feng replied.

“Do you scorn me? Or are you afraid that I’ll see your body?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“I am a man, what do I have to fear? If you really want to see it, I can show it to you right now. But Xiaoxiao, you are a lady. I can’t take advantage of you,” Chu Feng said.

However, Long Xiaoxiao simply pouted her lips and said, “You’re obviously scorning me. Forget it then, let’s just die in here together!”

That lass was actually angry at him!

Chapter 4334: Changing Fate

Chu Feng didn’t consider himself to be a gentleman. There were times when he was obstinate and unreasonable. In fact, he often followed the adage of ‘Only a fool wouldn’t take advantage of conveniences delivered to their doorstep’.

But somehow, he felt that it wouldn’t be right for him to treat Long Xiaoxiao in such a manner.

Putting aside the fact that Long Xiaoxiao had suffered a lot in recent days, more importantly, Chu Feng felt that this entire matter smelled incredibly fishy to him.

Why in the world would there be such a condition here? n/-o-/v/)e//l.(b-/l-/n

Thinking about everything that had happened previously, Chu Feng had already come to the conclusion that there was someone fooling around with them here.

However, the Dragon Vein Source had already been here even before the old ancestors of the Dragon Clan established their base here. So, this land was not created by the old ancestors of the Dragon Clan.

It would be impossible for him to trace back the creator of this place anymore.

However, no matter how he looked at it, the person who created this space didn't seem to be a flippant individual.

But speaking of flippant individuals, Chu Feng happened to know one that was right by his side—the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had unfathomable powers, so Chu Feng didn't harbor any doubt that he possessed the abilities to create a trial like this.

Thinking back to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's previous actions, Chu Feng felt that the reason why the other party didn't have them enter right away might be because he was making use of that time to tamper with the inside.

And the product of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's efforts was no other than the formation that was trapping him and Long Xiaoxiao right now.

However, this was only Chu Feng's guess. He had no evidence at all, so he wasn't in a good position to accuse the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, not to mention that the latter was his master.

In any case, there was no way Chu Feng was telling this to Long Xiaoxiao, regardless of whether it was true or not.

Otherwise, Long Xiaoxiao's favorable impression of his master would go right down the drain.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, please don't misunderstand me. You're a ravishing beauty of noble standing, whereas I, Chu Feng, am only a humble lad. How would I possibly scorn you?" Chu Feng hurriedly explained.

"Is that true? Are you really not scorning me?"

Long Xiaoxiao's beautiful eyes stared fixated at Chu Feng. There was a glint of doubt in the depths of her eyes.

"Of course! I swear to the heavens that if there's any falsehood in what I said, the heavens shall strike me with five bolts of lightning!" Chu Feng raised his hand and swore.

"You have a Heavenly Bloodline. You get struck by bolts of lightning every time you make a breakthrough!" Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed indignantly.

She thought that Chu Feng was fooling around with her, and that left her maddened.

"I'll make a new vow then. If I were to lie to you, my son will be born without a hole in his butt," Chu Feng said.

"What are you doing? You shouldn't implicate your wife and son in your own affairs! And... you already have a son?" Long Xiaoxiao asked once more.

This time, however, her eyes flickered in trepidation, as if she was worried about something.

"Of course not!" Chu Feng shook his head.

He had gotten into a relationship with someone before, but even in that moment of elation, he still retained a hint of composure.

What was Chu Feng the most afraid of?

It was implicating his own kin in his own affairs. He couldn't afford to have a child when he didn't even have the strength to protect himself yet.

While he did enjoy himself then, he had used a special method to control his fluids from flowing out.

As such, he was certain that he didn't have any children.

"Then there's even more of a reason that you shouldn't swear on that!" Long Xiaoxiao remarked.

She shot a side glance at Chu Feng before finally letting the matter slip. "Forget it, I'll reluctantly trust you this once then! However, if that's the case,

why is it that you would rather die here than to follow the instructions on the patterns?”

“Little benefactor, I think that you should give me a logical explanation for that today, or else I can only take it that you’re scorning me,” Long Xiaoxiao questioned with a pout.

“I just think that there’s something amiss here. It’s very likely that this is a trial,” Chu Feng replied.

“A trial?” Long Xiaoxiao was confused.

“Yes, a trial.”

After that, Chu Feng revealed his own point of view.

He told Long Xiaoxiao that this bizarre condition was to test how much they respected one another. As long as they held on and refused to do as the pattern stated, they would be able to clear this trial.

On the other hand, if they followed what they were told to do, even if they could break the yinyang spirit formation, they would be punished for it.

Chu Feng spoke with a logical flow, and his voice carried great confidence. That made his words exceptionally convincing to Long Xiaoxiao.

“Ah, so that’s how it is! I’ve really misunderstood little benefactor this time around. Let’s wait around then. Even if we die, I would have no regrets as long as little benefactor is with me,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a smile.

Chu Feng was surprised. He didn’t think that this lass would be so trusting of him.

All of a sudden, a voice suddenly sounded within Chu Feng’s ears. “You useless thing! This old man has given you such a great opportunity, so why aren’t you seizing the moment?”

This voice transmission came from none other than Chu Feng’s master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“I knew you were behind this farce, master! What are you trying to do here?”

Through the voice transmission, Chu Feng was able to sense where the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was as well, so he was able to respond to his words too.

This time, Chu Feng was really infuriated.

Having climbed all the way here from the Lower Realm, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist wasn't the only master he had had thus far.

However, this was the first time Chu Feng was faced with such a crooked master!

Was his master really the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy in the past?

Would the strongest world spiritist really do something as absurd as this?

"Don't get ahead of yourself. Your master is also doing this for your sake. Long Xiaoxiao is bound to achieve great things in the future, so you aren't taking a loss by becoming intimate with her.

"Besides, that lass is quite a looker herself. Why aren't you taking advantage of the situation to get something done? You'll really regret it if you miss this opportunity!" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Master, this is really inappropriate! I don't harbor such intentions toward Princess Xiaoxiao, so how can I just take advantage of her like that? How could I become your disciple if I was that kind of person?

"If that's the case, am I to take advantage of every single beautiful lady I see in the future? That would only make me a rapist!" Chu Feng replied.

He had tactfully chosen his words so as to make his point known without criticizing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"Cough cough..."

A light cough sounded. The Ox-nosed Old Daoist also seemed to have realized that it was inappropriate for him to do something like that, so he said, "As expected of my good disciple, I knew you wouldn't let me down. Actually, I just wanted to test what kind of person you are. If you had gone through with it, I would have really looked down on you!"

Those words from the Ox-faced Old Daoist left dark streaks all over Chu Feng's face. He suddenly felt a slight disdain toward his master.

No matter how he looked at it, this wasn't a test, but a bad prank.

"Congratulations, you have passed my test. Alright, let's not waste any more time now. Let that lass enjoy the energy of this place!" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

Weng!

In the next moment, the pitch-black world suddenly brightened up.

The real world of the Dragon Vein Source unfolded before Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao's eyes.

At the same time, a slit appeared behind them. This was the entrance they had entered by. As long as they wished to, they would be able to leave through it as and when they liked.

It was a blue world that they had entered.

There were mountains and rivers, but everything here was blue.

It was a very beautiful shade of blue, and it made it look as if everything in here was made out of gleaming sapphires.

It felt like the two of them had walked into a dream.

More importantly, the energy that had trapped them earlier had vanished without a trace.

There was a burst of powerful aura that was surging in their direction from the surroundings, and it was swiftly gathering around Long Xiaoxiao. It was almost as if it was a child that had finally returned to the place where it belonged.

"Little benefactor, you were right! It really was a trial, and we managed to clear it thanks to you!"

Long Xiaoxiao skipped around the place joyfully as she spoke with incredible excitement.

“Hurry up and sit down. Use your martial technique to assimilate the energy here into your body,” Chu Feng urged.

“Little benefactor, you can also sense the energy that’s surging toward me at the moment?” Long Xiaoxiao asked in astonishment.

In truth, the reason why she was so happy was because she could sense a powerful surge of energy flowing in her direction.

She had never felt such powerful energy before, and she had no doubt that it had the power to change her life forever.

It was just that she thought that she was the only one who could sense it. She didn’t think that Chu Feng would be able to sense it too.

“Xiaoxiao, sit down and use the martial technique you have cultivated in the Dragon Clan. Try to assimilate this energy into your body. My master told me to remind you not to waste your time here. You should treasure this opportunity, as it can very well change your fate!”

Chu Feng was not lying. This was indeed what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had told him earlier.

“Little benefactor, I understand. Wait here for me then.”

Long Xiaoxiao could already tell that the energy around her was incredibly potent, and Chu Feng’s words only served to make her view this matter more seriously.

So, she quickly sat down on the floor, closed her eyes, and drove her martial technique. The energy from the surroundings began to gush right into her body, ushering her toward greater heights.

Chapter 4335: Massive Bones of a Dragon

“What are you dazing out for? Aren’t you going to do as I instructed?”

A voice suddenly sounded in Chu Feng’s ears. It had come from his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, do I do it now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Long Xiaoxiao’s part is already over. She won’t be able to help you with anything here. All she has to do is to sit there and be enriched by the energy the Dragon Vein Source is providing her. You only have yourself to depend on if we want to open the Dragon Source Vein permanently,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“I understand, master.”

Chu Feng took a look at Long Xiaoxiao, who was absorbed in taking in the energy from her surroundings. He didn’t want to disturb her, but he was also worried that she would panic if she didn’t see him after she opened her eyes.

So, he left a message on the ground telling her to wait for him here.

After this was done, he began making his way toward the center of the Dragon Vein Source.

Along the way, other than appreciating the beautiful sights within the Dragon Source Vein, he didn’t encounter any danger at all. The entire journey was strangely smooth.

Soon enough, Chu Feng arrived at his destination. There, he saw the golden lake that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had told him about.

Golden waves swept across the lake, reflecting a brilliant glint. It was almost as if it was a lake of molten gold.

This golden lake was massive, such that it seemed to stretch to the extremity of this world. Even though there wasn’t any wind around, huge waves still rose and fell within the lake.

Rather than a lake, it felt more appropriate to call such an expanse water body an ocean instead.

This golden ocean wasn’t just simply golden in color. The aura that it emanated was extraordinary too.

If he really had to describe it, the aura emanated by the golden ocean was actually quite similar to that of the Heaven-devouring Qilin egg.

It was the same energy as Long Xiaoxiao was currently absorbing into her body, the only difference being that the energy in the ocean was at least several hundred times more potent.

It was to the extent that Chu Feng had a feeling that the energy suffusing the entire world had originated from this golden ocean.

In other words, this golden ocean was the true Dragon Vein Source.

Chu Feng didn't make a move right away. Instead, he observed the golden ocean with his Heaven's Eyes instead.

Under the gaze of his Heaven's Eyes, everything became clear to him. Chu Feng could see that in the depths of the Dragon Vein Source, there was a skeleton.

The skeleton looked humble in comparison to the massive ocean it was in. Yet, Chu Feng felt a jolt in his heart when he saw it.

The skeleton was actually over ten thousand meters long. It was the skeleton of a dragon.

It was just that this skeleton was incomplete. There was a part of it missing, but rather than it being stolen away, it looked as if it had been bitten through instead.

Other than the bite mark, there were also many claw scratches on it as well.

Based on the looks of it, the scratches seemed to have been made before the creature's demise.

The aura of powerful cultivators would continue to linger even after their deaths, and the same went for monstrous beasts as well.

In Chu Feng's point of view, even if this skeleton wasn't a real dragon, it was likely to have once been an incredibly powerful existence.

And to actually be able to pierce through its scales and flesh and leave marks on its bones, the opponent this creature was fighting before its death was likely to have been an extremely terrifying existence too.

It was just that there was no sign that indicated who its opponent was within the golden ocean.

“Could it be that the Dragon Vein Source comes from it?” Chu Feng guessed.

If the origin of the Dragon Vein Source was really this dragon skeleton, the latter’s strength back then must have been unfathomably great, far beyond what Chu Feng could imagine.

“What are you staring in a daze for? If you don’t hurry, you won’t be able to make it in time!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s voice sounded at this moment.

“Master, how are you able to send voice transmissions to me even though I’m so far away from you?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

He couldn’t sense the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s presence previously, but as soon as the latter’s voice transmission came in, he could suddenly perceive where the latter was at once more.

This meant that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was able to accurately perceive Chu Feng’s location despite being outside the Dragon Vein Source, and this was an amazing feat.

“Quit talking and quickly get to work, or else we won’t be able to make it in time anymore!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist urged.

From the tone of his voice, it seemed like he was feeling very anxious at the moment.

Given that, there was no way Chu Feng would dare to hesitate any longer. He quickly took out the black bottle and set up a formation on the exterior of the bottle, just like how the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had taught him.

After setting up the formation, he finally uncorked the bottle.

Surprisingly, nothing abnormal occurred after he opened the bottle. Chu Feng couldn’t even smell the scent of the medicine fluid inside.

Nevertheless, he still directed the opening of the black bottle toward the golden ocean and activated the formation.

Hualala!

In the next moment, from the bottle that was only the size of a finger, a torrent of black water flowed out with terrifying momentum, though it only lasted for a brief moment.

As soon as the black water came into contact with the golden ocean, it seemed to come to life. It morphed into a black serpent that dove right toward the depths of the golden ocean.

Its target was none other than the dragon skeleton.

In the blink of an eye, the black serpent had already arrived before the dragon skeleton and began feeding on it.

Soon enough, the dragon skeleton was completely devoured by the black serpent.

Following that, there was a resounding explosion, and the black serpent suddenly dissipated amidst black flames before fusing as one with the golden ocean.

After the fusion, the golden ocean suddenly became incredibly choppy.

Great waves several hundred meters high rose up and wreaked havoc all around.

Following that, a spiraling pillar of water reminiscent of an imposing water dragon rose from the center of the golden ocean before abruptly surging into the distance.

“This is bad!”

Chu Feng was appalled to see this situation. He realized that the water dragon was gushing in Long Xiaoxiao’s direction.

Realizing that things might have gotten out of control, he quickly got up and rushed over too.

However, by the time Chu Feng returned to where Long Xiaoxiao was, it was already too late.

The water dragon that had risen from the golden ocean dissipated into energy upon arriving in Long Xiaoxiao’s vicinity before surging into her body. The sudden massive influx of energy caused Long Xiaoxiao’s face to warp in pain.

She had taken in far more energy than she could endure.

One had to know that the energy within the golden ocean was hundreds of times more concentrated than that in her surroundings, and the water dragon that had surged into Long Xiaoxiao's body was morphed from the golden ocean.

Given the tremendous amount of energy that was pouring into Long Xiaoxiao at this moment, it wouldn't take too long for her to reach her limit.

And despite it all, Chu Feng found that he was completely helpless before this situation. There was nothing he could do to stop it.

"Why did this happen?"

Chu Feng felt deeply uneasy inside at this turn of events, and he also felt guilty toward Long Xiaoxiao.

He had poured the black medicinal fluid into the golden ocean in order to prevent the clan members of the Dragon Clan from harming him and his master, but the water from the golden ocean was flowing right into Long Xiaoxiao's body now.

In other words, the fearsome black medicinal fluid was currently entering Long Xiaoxiao's body as well.

Putting aside whether Long Xiaoxiao could endure the overwhelming energy from the golden ocean, if the black medicinal fluid was truly dangerous, that would mean that Chu Feng had sabotaged Long Xiaoxiao this time around.

Chapter 4336: The Strength of the Divine Beast

"Master, what's going on? Why did the energy inside the golden ocean suddenly flow into Princess Xiaoxiao's body? Wouldn't this mean that the poisonous medicinal fluid has flowed into Princess Xiaoxiao's body too?" Chu Feng immediately asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist anxiously.

"What are you talking about? Who in the world told you that the fluid inside the black bottle is poisonous? What I told you is that I'm going to help her while protecting us both. Do you not trust your master at all?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

Chu Feng still had no idea what was going on at the moment, but he knew what kind of person the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was. It was unlikely for him to lie to him.

Besides, it looked like the Ox-nosed Old Daoist knew what he was doing.

Given that there was nothing he could do in this situation either, he could only trust his master.

He couldn't say for sure whether his master would try to sabotage others or not, but he was certain that his master would never try to harm him. And that was enough for him.

"Master, what should I do next?"

Since the Dragon Vein Source had yet to be opened, Chu Feng felt that there were other tasks that he needed to fulfill.

"The only job you have to do right now is to wait for Long Xiaoxiao to finish absorbing the energy from the Dragon Source Vein and bring her out," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

"Master, is the golden ocean really all of the energy that the Dragon Vein Source contains?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why ask unnecessary questions when you're able to see with your own eyes?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied with a snort.

"Then master, all I have to do right now is just watch Princess Xiaoxiao like this?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, that's right," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

"Master, it can't be that you're thinking of giving all of the energy in the Dragon Vein Source to Princess Xiaoxiao, are you? Doesn't that mean that the other members of the Dragon Clan won't be able to reap the benefits of the Dragon Vein Source?" Chu Feng asked.

He could already see through the intentions of his master.

However, that would mean that they were contravening what the Dragon Clan had requested of them.

That being said, Chu Feng wasn't that worried about that at all. On the contrary, he welcomed this situation with a gleeful heart.

If all of the energy of the Dragon Vein Source were to enter Long Xiaoxiao's body, that would make her value to the Dragon Clan on par with that of the Dragon Vein Source.

Her standing within the Dragon Clan would rise to an unimaginable level.

"That's the only way we can ensure our safety," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

His response verified Chu Feng's conjecture.

"So master, what you told me to put inside the Dragon Source Vein isn't poison, but something to help Long Xiaoxiao assimilate the energy of the Dragon Vein Source?" Chu Feng asked in delight.

"Of course. That's not all there is to it though. It also serves as a chip for us to threaten them," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Threaten?"

The look on Chu Feng's face changed a little.

"Did you see the skeleton of the dragon beneath the golden lake? That's the carcass of a true dragon, the skeleton of a divine beast. The energy of the Dragon Vein Source is derived entirely from the powers of this divine beast," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"That skeleton was really the divine beast of the legends?"

Chu Feng was shocked.

While he had realized that the skeleton had wielded extraordinary strength during its lifetime, Chu Feng didn't think that it would actually be a divine beast.

After all, what were divine beasts?

They were beings that only existed in the legends, existences that had reached the level of gods.

It was hard to estimate or even fathom just how powerful they were.

“It was a real dragon, and the energy within the Dragon Vein Source comes from it. I wasn’t sure what would happen if Long Xiaoxiao were to absorb all of the energy in it, so I told you to add the medicinal fluid in. Not only will it help her absorb the domineering Dragon Vein Source, but it will also serve as a card to guard against her.

“Take for example, if she is unable to control the energy of the Dragon Vein Source in the end, and turns into some kind of terrifying monstrous beast, the medicinal fluid would immediately suppress her.

“I know that she’s your friend, and I was worried that you would hesitate about this, so I hid this matter from you till now,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Master, if you were planning to have Long Xiaoxiao enter the Dragon Vein Source right from the start, why did you still agree to the request of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief to allow Long Mumu to enter at the start then? Was it to embarrass them?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wasn’t thinking too much about it at the start. Initially, I was planning to open the Dragon Vein Source normally and have all of them share its energy together. However, when you came back and informed me of Long Xiaoxiao and her mother’s plight, I realized that just holding the Dragon Vein Source hostage wouldn’t be enough to get the two of them out of their current quandary.

“If Long Xiaoxiao and her mother want to change their standing in the Dragon Clan, Long Xiaoxiao will have to become strong herself. It was with such considerations in mind that I came up with this plan.

“However, I have to say that this plan is quite risky. Even I don’t have absolute confidence that it will work out. The energy from the Dragon Vein Source is simply too frightening, such that I can’t say for certain whether Long Xiaoxiao will be able to endure it or not.

“Nevertheless, this is still a golden opportunity for her to turn her life around. If she can get through this crisis, not only will she become the most esteemed person in the Dragon Clan, but her potential will also be boundless! On the other hand, if she fails in the end, death will be the only fate awaiting her.

“But to her, even if she were to die from the Dragon Vein Source, it would still be liberation for her. Her father is a callous man, so it is very likely for her mother to die at his hands in the future. Rather than face such a tragic fate, she would be better off taking this gamble.

“What do you say, my dear disciple?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“I agree with your view, master. I believe that even if I were to tell Princess Xiaoxiao the truth and have her make a decision, she would still choose to assimilate with the Dragon Vein Source,” Chu Feng replied.

“Of course. Who would be willing to give up such a valuable fortuitous encounter? If she fails, the only fate that awaits her is an end to her miserable life, but if she succeeds, she will transcend her limits and rise to the top. So, my disciple, are you regretting it now?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“Regret? What do I have to regret?” Chu Feng was confused by those words.

“If Long Xiaoxiao succeeds, she will become someone who has the powers of a divine beast flowing through her body. She will become an incredible existence in the future. I gave you an opportunity earlier to become intimate with her, but you’re simply a letdown,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist scoffed disdainfully.

“So that’s the reason why you tried to...”

It was only at this moment that Chu Feng truly understood the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s intentions.

That ‘trial’ that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist created wasn’t intended as a prank at all, and he didn’t do it on a whim either. Rather, he was really intending to help Chu Feng through it. It was just that the method he chose to go about it was unacceptable to Chu Feng.

But that being said, Chu Feng was really touched by how much his master cared about him. He felt a surge of warmth flowing into his heart.

As for regretting the fact that he didn’t manage to get intimate with Princess Xiaoxiao, that was impossible.

Even if Chu Feng knew the truth right from the start, he would still have made the same decision in the end.

He didn't think of himself as an honest gentleman, but he couldn't bring himself to take advantage of others during their moment of weakness

In any case, after learning the truth from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng was no longer that worried anymore.

He turned to look at Long Xiaoxiao once more.

The pained look on her face didn't lessen, but at the same time, it didn't worsen either. It would appear that she was starting to get used to the energy of the Dragon Vein Source.

At the very least, it didn't seem like she was having any problems at the moment.

So, Chu Feng sat by the side and waited quietly for her to be done.

...

Meanwhile, outside the Dragon Vein Source, there was a storm that was slowly stirring.

Long Mumu and her mother had returned to the palace of Long Mumu's mother.

Long Mumu's face was reddened, and her teeth were gritted tightly. Her eyes were filled with killing intent.

Her current look was like a volcano on the verge of exploding.

In contrast, Long Mumu's mother was exceptionally calm, seemingly pondering something.

"Mother, I can't swallow this! How can we be bullied by two mere outsiders? That's the Dragon Vein Source, a fortuitous encounter that belongs to me and me alone! How can I allow that damned Long Xiaoxiao to snatch it away from me?"

Long Mumu looked at her mother with a wronged look in her eyes.

"Mumu, don't worry. I'll redress your grievances for you! Not only shall I take Long Xiaoxiao and her mother's life, but I'll also get rid of those two

busybodies. They need not dream of leaving our Dragon Clan alive!” Long Mumu’s mother sneered coldly.

Chapter 4337: The Plan of the Mother-Daughter Duo

A glimmer of expectation lit up in Long Mumu’s eyes as she looked at her mother.

She noticed that when her mother said those words, not only was there a vicious look on her face, but there was a spark of confidence in her eyes too. This meant that her mother wasn’t just speaking empty words. She had the confidence to get things done.

“Lord Mother, have you already thought of a way to deal with them?” Long Mumu asked.

“Mumu, take a look at this. This is what Elder Long Duan sent to me discreetly earlier.” Long Mumu’s mother took out a letter and passed it to Long Mumu.

Hearing those words, Long Mumu quickly received the letter and began reading it earnestly.

As it turned out, even the highly-esteemed Elder Long Duan was one of their own. He had always been helping them from the shadows.

It was just that this matter was not known even by the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. In fact, the only ones who knew about this were Long Mumu and her mother.

This letter not only revealed some of the matters concerning the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Chu Feng, but it even made a suggestion to both of them. It was a suggestion on how they should deal with Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

As such, the joy on Long Mumu’s face intensified after reading through the letter.

“So the two of them have actually offended the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s disciple. That’s as good as offending the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted himself!

“Lord Mother, doesn’t that mean that we can make use of this matter to have father deal with the two of them?” Long Mumu asked.

With their influence in the Dragon Clan, they knew certain confidential secrets in the Dragon Clan that others weren’t privy to.

The Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had actually partnered with the Dragon Clan on certain matters, and this included a particularly formidable remnant.

This remnant had required collaboration between the Dragon Clan and the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted to open it.

It was just that they hadn’t been able to come to an agreement on how they should split the profits, and there was even some displeasure that evolved out of it in the end. This led to the opening of that remnant being postponed for quite some time.

For this reason, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief had visited the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted several times and lowered his demands in order to get the remnant opened, but the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted had turned him down.

If they could inform the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief about this matter, it would resolve this problem that had been bugging him for quite some time.

In Long Mumu’s view, since Chu Feng and his master had such a grudge with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, the Dragon Clan could simply sell the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted a favor and toss those two over for the latter to deal with.

Perhaps the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted might relent in view of that, and choose to work with them to open the remnant.

While the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief cared a lot about his face and honor, what he prioritized was still the interests of the Dragon Clan.

“As expected of my dear daughter, you have the same thoughts as me. I believe that Elder Long Duan must be thinking the same too.

“Later on, we’ll look for your father to talk about this matter. We’ll say that we received this news from elsewhere. I believe that Elder Long Duan will also speak up on our behalf,” Long Mumu’s mother said.

“Lord Mother, when are we going to make a move then?” Long Mumu asked.

“We can’t talk about this matter in public. Take my brooch and call your father over. And remember to invite Elder Long Duan over as well,” Long Mumu’s mother said as she took out the brooch in her hair.

“Lord Mother, I’ll be heading over right now!”

Long Mumu immediately got to action after receiving the brooch.

She knew that this brooch was actually a treasure given by her father to her mother.

In fact, her father even gave the word that as long as she were to bring this brooch to him, she would be able to call him over regardless of the occasion.

And as it turned out, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief meant his words.

Everyone could tell that he was reluctant to take even a step away from the Dragon Vein Source, but as soon as Long Mumu arrived with the brooch, requesting for her father to come over, her father still went over to visit her mother.

After the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, together with Elder Long Duan, arrived at her mother’s palace, the mother-daughter duo followed their plan and revealed the grudge Chu Feng and his master had with the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

“Long Duan, you were present at the scene then. Was there really such a matter?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked Elder Long Duan.

“Lord Clan Chief, I can testify to this matter. Even though Chu Feng and his master possess outstanding capabilities, they are very arrogant individuals too. Not only did they injure the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s disciple, but they even killed the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo.

“Even though the Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted and Grandmaster Luo Tuo tended to speak out of line, they didn’t deserve death,” Elder Long Duan said.

“That pair of master and disciple is actually that vicious?”

Upon learning of the matter, the gaze of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief began to change.

“Yes, they are vicious individuals. Back then, Grandmaster Ox even tried to kill all of the world spiritists on the spot. It was only when everyone begged him for mercy that he reluctantly let them off. While the two of them are world spiritists, their actions are no different from those of the demonic cult!

“If we hadn’t been so anxious to open the Dragon Vein Source, I wouldn’t have invited the two of them into our Dragon Clan either. I had no choice, and I beg Lord Clan Chief to pardon me for this.”

Elder Long Duan didn’t lie on this matter, but he distorted certain facts in order to manipulate the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief’s impression, making him think that Chu Feng and his master were vile and unreasonable villains who deserved to be killed a thousand times over.

“Rest assured, I won’t blame you for this matter. Regardless of what their characters are like, it’s a fact that they are people of great capabilities,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“Lord Father, even though those two are indeed capable, they are simply too brazen! If they dare to even threaten you, there’s nothing in the world they would be incapable of pulling off! n-(Ove1bIn

“I really don’t understand where that lass, Long Xiaoxiao, came to know these people. They always say that birds of a feather flock together, and I think that Long Xiaoxiao has really fallen through the ranks these days.”

Long Mumu added oil to the fire, making full use of this opportunity to implicate Long Xiaoxiao too.

However, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief didn’t give a response right away. Instead, he turned to Long Mumu’s mother and asked, “Other than this matter, is there anything else you have for me?”

“Husband, the characters of those two are fatally flawed. We cannot afford to trust them! I heard that they have requested to enter our Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground after opening the Dragon Vein Source, but the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground is of utmost importance to our Dragon Clan! How can we let outsiders, let alone people who have committed such atrocities, enter it?”

“In fact, I suspect that they might try to pull something in the Dragon Vein Source. Husband, I was simply too worried that you might be too trusting of them, so I called you over during this critical moment to remind you of this matter. I beg you for your pardon for this. I’m simply too concerned about you and our Dragon Clan.”

Long Mumu’s mother didn’t ask the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief to deal with Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist directly.

Instead, she simply stated her point of view and left the final decision in the hands of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chapter 4338: Failure?

“I understand.”

After saying these two words, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief left the area. Long Duan left together with him too, leaving Long Mumu and her mother by themselves in the palace.

Long Mumu was absolutely certain that she had had her enemies cornered a moment ago, but after receiving a nonchalant response from her father, she started to panic.

“Lord Mother, why does it seem like father isn’t too concerned with this matter?” Long Mumu voiced her worries.

She was afraid that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief still wouldn’t deal with Chu Feng and his master after all that had been said.

“You don’t have to worry. Your father has already made up his mind on what to do.”

In comparison, Long Mumu’s mother looked more confident.

A short moment later, Long Mumu's mother brought Long Mumu back to the Dragon Vein Source once more.

Given her understanding of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, she knew that the latter wouldn't follow through on his promise so easily in the first place, especially given that the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was at stake.

And now that she had worsened the impression the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had of Chu Feng and his master, all that was left to be done was to light a spark, and Chu Feng and his master would be goners.

...

Time ticked by.

It had already been seven days since Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao had entered the Dragon Vein Source.

In these seven days, other than the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief running off to meet Long Mumu and her mother once, he had barely left the side of the Dragon Vein Source at all.

He wasn't the only one that had chosen to remain here.

During this period of time, Long Duan and the other Supreme Elders, as well as Long Mumu and her mother, had never left the area at all.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the other Supreme Elders were all waiting for the good news regarding the opening of the Dragon Vein Source, whereas Long Mumu and her mother were waiting for the deaths of Chu Feng, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Long Xiaoxiao, and her mother.

However, ever since Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao had entered the Dragon Vein Source, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been sitting on the spot with his eyes tightly shut. Even though the formation remained activated, it really looked as if he had fallen asleep.

Even when those from the Dragon Clan stepped forward to talk to him, he didn't give any response at all.

Out of fear of affecting the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, none of them dared to forcefully shake him to get a response out of him, so they had no choice but to wait on the spot.

Those people from the Dragon Clan had no idea what the current condition of the Dragon Vein Source was, and their patience was swiftly running thin.

To make things worse, they noticed that the peak of the Dragon Vein Source had lost the mystical glow it had always emanated.

In fact, cracks had started appearing at the peak, and it looked as if it would collapse at any moment.

Rather than to say that the Dragon Vein Source was being opened, it looked more as if it was going to vanish from the face of the world.

This left the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others panicked. They fidgeted restlessly on the spot, and some of them even had cold sweat dripping from them.

On the other hand, while Long Mumu and her mother looked as if they were dying from anxiousness on the surface, in truth, they were more than delighted to see such a turn of events.

Compared to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders, the two of them weren't as bothered about the future of the Dragon Clan.

What they prioritized were only their own interests.

And right now, the one thing that they hoped the most was for Chu Feng and his master, and Long Xiaoxiao and her mother to die.

If the opening of the Dragon Vein Source were to fail, there was not a sliver of a chance that Chu Feng and his master would be walking out of the Dragon Clan at all.

"Lord Clan Chief, we can't wait anymore!"

Long Duan and the other Supreme Elders turned to look at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief nervously.

Their intention was to have the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief question the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and get the latter to clarify what was going on.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief looked a little troubled before their expectant eyes.

More than anyone else, he wanted to know what the current situation was, but he was afraid that he would mess everything up if he were to interrupt the Ox-nosed Old Daoist at this juncture.

However, the circumstances were different now. After a short internal struggle, he prepared himself to wake up the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and question him on this matter.

Shoosh!

But it was at this moment that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist opened his eyes and rose to his feet.

"Grandmaster, how did the Dragon Vein Source end up like this? What's happening inside? Could it be that the opening of the Dragon Vein Source failed?"

Seeing that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had woken up, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the other Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan immediately rushed forward and surrounded him.

In contrast to the crowd from the Dragon Clan, who looked as if they were going to asphyxiate from nervousness, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist laughed heartily and replied, "Don't worry, it's already done!"

"Done? Grandmaster, do you mean to say that... you have successfully opened the Dragon Vein Source?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked anxiously.

"Yes. With this old man making a move, there's no way anything could have gone wrong!" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied confidently.

"..."

Upon hearing those words, the crowd from the Dragon Clan took another look at the Dragon Vein Source. However, they were still feeling very unconfident about this.

No matter how they looked at it, it didn't seem like the Dragon Vein Source had been opened. On the contrary, it looked as if it had been ruined instead.

"Grandmaster, if you have successfully opened the Dragon Vein Source, why does it look as if nothing has changed then? Instead, it appears to me that the mystical nature of the Dragon Vein Source has disappeared... as if it has been ruined?"

"Grandmaster, shouldn't you give me a logical explanation for this?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief voiced his doubts.

"Don't worry, this old man wouldn't lie to you. You're in for a great surprise very soon!"

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist patted the shoulders of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief with a bright smile on his lips.

Even though the doubts of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief hadn't been dispelled yet, seeing how confident the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was, he couldn't find anything else to say either.

After all, from the start to the end, none of them had been able to see through the Dragon Vein Source.

So, the only option they had was to wait for the so-called surprise the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke of.

But of course, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had also come to a decision as to what he would do if the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had lied to him...

...

Meanwhile, there were changes occurring in the Dragon Vein Source too.

The ocean was still there. Even though its water level had dropped a little, the changes weren't really visible to the eye.

It was just that this ocean was no longer golden in color. It had turned into clear water instead.

This clear ocean didn't have the powerful aura that the golden ocean had. All of the energy that it used to have had already gone into Long Xiaoxiao's body.

On the other hand, Long Xiaoxiao appeared to be in a very feeble state. Her face was pale, and she didn't even have the strength to rise to her feet. Even when she tried to lift her hands, her arms would tremble uncontrollably. It was almost as if she was fatally ill.

Seeing that everything had come to a rest, Chu Feng stepped forward and asked, "Princess Xiaoxiao, how are you feeling at the moment?"

"Little benefactor, a powerful surge of energy gushed into my body earlier, and I'm having difficulties trying to assimilate it. I feel like my body is going to blow up at any moment. I feel very uncomfortable inside," Long Xiaoxiao replied.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, you have to hold on. As long as you can harness this power, there will be no one in the Dragon Clan who will be able to make things difficult for you and your mother anymore," Chu Feng said.

"W-why?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"That's because the power of the Dragon Vein Source has already entered your body. You are the Dragon Vein Source now," Chu Feng replied.

"I am... the Dragon Vein Source?"

Hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao's pale face warped in astonishment. Her eyes were filled with disbelief and shock.

Clearly, she hadn't expected such a turn of events.

Chapter 4339: The Fate of the Dragon Clan

"Little benefactor, how do I share this energy with the other clan members then? Do I bring it out of this place first and extract it later on using a formation?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"You can't take it out anymore. You have to find a way to fully assimilate with this energy, or else you'll lose your life," Chu Feng said.

"But wouldn't that mean that I'm swallowing the power of the Dragon Vein Source entirely on my own?" Long Xiaoxiao asked worriedly.

Perhaps it was because she didn't want to be a selfish person or that she was afraid of facing the reproach from her clan members, but despite having received such a godsent opportunity, she still looked incredibly uneasy.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, do you still not understand what your current plight in the Dragon Clan is? Your father has already chosen to side with Long Mumu and her mother. If he chooses to kill you and your mother, do you think that there would be anyone in the Dragon Clan who will be able to help you?” Chu Feng asked.

“ ... ”

Long Xiaoxiao fell silent.

“However, if you were to fuse with the Dragon Vein Source, you would become the future of the Dragon Clan. Soon enough, you’ll become the leader of the Dragon Clan, and everyone will have no choice but to heed your orders.

“In the past, your fate was in the hands of others, but from this day onward, you’ll be able to control your own fate. Remember this: if a person doesn’t have power, they won’t be able to protect anything at all. The best person to rely on is yourself, and given the current circumstances in the Dragon Clan, you have to rise up in order to turn the tides,” Chu Feng said.

“Little benefactor... could it be that you’ve done all of this intentionally? You were intending to help me all this time?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“It was my master who made this decision, but I agree with his actions. Otherwise, even if your father were to fulfill his promise and let you and your mother off for the time being, who knows what will happen in the future?”

“However, the situation is different now. It was a risky move that we made, but as long as you can assimilate with the power of the Dragon Vein Source inside of you, everything will change. Not only will the standing of you and your mother be vastly different from before, but the same goes for your future too.

“I can tell you frankly that the power of the Dragon Vein Source comes from a true dragon,” Chu Feng said grimly.

“It comes from a true dragon? You mean, that legendary divine beast in the legends?”

A complex look appeared on Long Xiaoxiao’s face. She was shocked by the revelation.

As someone who had the blood of the Dragon Clan flowing through her veins, she instinctively looked up to the power of the dragons and desired to attain it. However, all this while, it had been nothing but a thing of legends to her.

“Yes, my master wouldn’t lie to me,” Chu Feng replied.

“Little benefactor, how can I ever thank you?” Long Xiaoxiao said with reddened eyes.

She had only met Chu Feng a couple of times, but he had already saved her twice.

Furthermore, she had even attained a fortuitous encounter that would change the trajectory of her life this time around. Even if she were to serve him from this day onward, she would still never be able to repay this debt to him.

“You don’t have to thank me right now. It’s not too late for you to do so after you assimilate with the energy within your body,” Chu Feng replied.

“I’ll definitely make it happen,” Long Xiaoxiao replied determinedly.

Boom!

But at this moment, a deafening rumble sounded all around the world they were in.

The land beneath their feet began to shake violently as cracks appeared all over the ground. The mountain started to crack, and even the air appeared to be shuddering.

This world was starting to fall apart.

“It’s time for us to leave.”

The two of them quickly headed back to the slit created by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and left the world through it.

As soon as Long Xiaoxiao and Chu Feng got out, they were immediately surrounded by a crowd of people from the Dragon Clan.

“Xiaoxiao, how is it? Has the Dragon Vein Source opened yet?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked concernedly.

What he was worried about wasn't his frail-looking daughter but the state of the Dragon Vein Source. n..OveLB1n

"I..."

Long Xiaoxiao had no idea how she should respond to that question.

Bam bam bam!

It was also at this moment that the Dragon Vein Source behind them began to fall apart.

The foundation of the Dragon Clan was collapsing at this very moment!

"Grandmaster, what's going on?"

The Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan turned their eyes to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist as they asked anxiously.

"Xiaoxiao, I'm asking you a question here! Is the Dragon Vein Source open? What did you go through in there?"

On the other hand, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief grabbed Long Xiaoxiao's shoulders and began to interrogate her. His attitude was unimaginably cold.

"Lord Father, there's no need to ask anymore. It's obvious that they have failed to open the Dragon Vein Source. As if that wasn't enough, they even destroyed it! The two of them deserve to die ten thousand times over!" Long Mumu exclaimed loudly.

"Grandmaster Ox, you have to give us an explanation for this!"

Elder Long Duan also began to question the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a ferocious look on his face, the previous respect he had shown vanishing without a trace.

"Grandmaster, didn't you tell us earlier that you successfully opened the Dragon Vein Source? Why would things turn out like this?"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Even though he hadn't flown into a rage yet, the eyes that he looked at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with were so hostile that he looked as if he could eat a person whole. Even ferocious beasts weren't as terrifying as this.

Under such an atmosphere, Long Xiaoxiao trembled uncontrollably in fear. She found that she couldn't even stand properly anymore. If not for Chu Feng's support, she might have already collapsed to the floor by now.

On the other hand, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't look nervous at all. In fact, the bright smile still remained firmly on his lips.

"I told you that I have already successfully opened the Dragon Vein Source. All that has collapsed is just a shell of what it was. The real power has already escaped from within, and it'll bring revolutionary changes to the Dragon Clan in times to come," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

The attitude of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief changed again. His tone became polite once again as he asked, "Where is it, Grandmaster? Where is the power?"

"Isn't it right here?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said as he gestured toward Long Xiaoxiao.

"Xiaoxiao, is the power with you?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"It's within her body. The power of the Dragon Vein Source is all within your daughter's body now," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist answered.

"What, it's all within Xiaoxiao's body? Grandmaster, how do we extract the power then?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Extract it? Why would you extract it?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

"This power belongs to our entire Dragon Clan, so it goes without saying that we have to extract it!" Long Mumu's mother spoke up loudly.

Even she couldn't retain her composure in the face of such a situation anymore.

"It's impossible to extract it. The power of the Dragon Vein Source is already tied to Princess Xiaoxiao's fate. If she lives, the power lives. If she dies, the power dissipates," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

“Grandmaster, what do you mean by this?” a Supreme Elder asked nervously.

“Do you still not get it? This old man will make it even more explicit to you then. Right now, Princess Xiaoxiao is the Dragon Vein Source itself, and she controls the full power of it. Whether the Dragon Clan prospers or declines is all up to her now. Only she wields the power to change the fate of your Dragon Clan!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

Complicated expressions appeared on the faces of the clan members of the Dragon Clan upon hearing those words. It looked as if they had received the shock of their lives.

This was especially so for Long Mumu and her mother. The looks on their faces were so awful that it almost seemed like someone had forced crap down their throat.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4340: Revealing His True Face - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4340: Revealing His True Face

Chapter 4340: Revealing His True Face

“Audacious! The lot of you are unspeakably brazen!

“The Dragon Vein Source belongs to our Dragon Clan, but you actually colluded with one another to steal all of its power and transfer it into Long Xiaoxiao’s body! What difference are your actions from plundering? You dared to do it so openly in broad daylight, robbing our Dragon Clan of our fortuitous encounter right before our eyes!

“Husband, we cannot forgive such vile actions! We mustn’t tolerate it! Long Xiaoxiao has colluded with these two to take the power of the Dragon Vein Source for her own. We must have her executed for this!” Long Mumu’s mother exclaimed furiously.

“This madam over here, what in the world are you talking about? Are you implying that Long Xiaoxiao isn’t a member of your Dragon Clan?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“She’s a member of our Dragon Clan, but she shouldn’t have taken all the power of the Dragon Vein Source for her own. Such selfish actions make her

unqualified to be considered as one of us!” Long Mumu’s mother replied sharply.

“May I ask you who told you that the power of the Dragon Vein Source would be shared equally to everyone in the Dragon Clan? You don’t even know when and how the Dragon Vein Source could be opened, and yet, you dare to mumble all of this nonsense right before me?”

“In my view, it looks like you’re just throwing a tantrum because you failed to obtain the power of the Dragon Vein Source for yourself. If there’s anyone who is greedy here, it would not be me or Princess Xiaoxiao, but you, shrew!”

On top of insulting Long Mumu’s mother, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist even spat on the ground. There was no need for any words to explain the disdain he felt toward her.

“You’re calling me a shrew? You, Ox-nose, dare to call me a shrew? I’ll take your life!”

Long Mumu’s mother flew into a rage and released her oppressive might.

Despite being a madam, she was actually a powerful rank one Martial Exalted-level expert!

“Audacious!”

But at this instant, a furious shout sounded in the air.

Following that, an incredibly powerful aura enveloped the entire area.

As soon as the aura surfaced, Chu Feng suddenly felt a formidable pressure crushing down on him. It felt like as long as the other party willed it, the world could be shattered at his whim, and all of them would die.

It was from the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

The strongest expert of the Dragon Clan had made his move at this moment.

He chose to release his oppressive might only for a brief moment as a warning toward Long Mumu’s mother.

“Husband, I...”

It was visible that Long Mumu's mother was very fearful of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. She quickly retracted her oppressive might and lowered her head.

After warning Long Mumu's mother, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief didn't say anything to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. Instead, he turned to Long Xiaoxiao and asked, "Xiaoxiao, is the power of the Dragon Vein Source really within your body?"

"Lord Father, it's indeed within my body," Long Xiaoxiao replied.

"Allow me to take a look."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief grabbed Long Xiaoxiao's wrist in order to have a look at the energy in her body.

But the more he looked at it, the tighter his frown became.

Slowly, his complexion grew more and more awful. With an awfully forbidding voice, he asked Long Xiaoxiao, "Are you certain that the power of the Dragon Vein Source is within your body?"

"Lord Father, the energy in my body right now is none other than that from the Dragon Vein Source," Long Xiaoxiao replied.

"Audacious!"

But who could have thought that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief would fling his sleeves backward and toss the already feeble Long Xiaoxiao to the floor.

"What are you doing?"

Chu Feng quickly rushed forward to help Long Xiaoxiao up.

"Lord Clan Chief, this..."

The Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan also looked at Long Xiaoxiao with a pained look on their faces, almost as if they were the ones who were being flung to the ground.

Of course, the thing that they were truly worried about was actually the Dragon Vein Source.

After all, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already said that the Dragon Vein Source was now within Long Xiaoxiao's body, and its existence had become tied to Long Xiaoxiao's fate.

"Her body doesn't have the power of the Dragon Vein Source," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"It isn't in her body?"

Hearing those words, the Supreme Elders quickly made their way forward to take a look at the state within Long Xiaoxiao's body through their own methods.

In fact, even Long Mumu's mother stepped forward to give it a try.

A great joy burst through in the heart of Long Mumu's mother a moment later.

Just like the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had said, there was no power of the Dragon Vein Source inside Long Xiaoxiao's body at all.

Pah!

Without any hesitation, Long Mumu's mother struck a resounding slap on Long Xiaoxiao's face.

Her slap not only sent Long Xiaoxiao tumbling to the ground, but it even distorted her exquisite little face. It caused her cheek to bend slightly out of shape, and blood splattered all over the ground.

But even when Long Xiaoxiao was struck to this extent, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief spoke nary a word at all. Even the Supreme Elders turned a blind eye to her plight.

Chu Feng wanted to help Long Xiaoxiao, but he was simply not strong enough. By the time he reacted, Long Xiaoxiao's body was already struck right back to where he was.

However, every single one of these Supreme Elders here possessed exceptional strength. If they wanted to stop Long Mumu's mother, they could have very well done so before the latter could even strike Long Xiaoxiao's face.

A crimson glint of fury flashed across Chu Feng's eyes as he rushed over to Long Xiaoxiao's side and diagnosed her injuries. Only then did he turn to Long Mumu's mother and bellow, "What do you think you are doing?!"

"What am I doing? I'm teaching this traitor a lesson! Despite being a member of our Dragon Clan, she colluded with outsiders in order to deceive our clan members. She deserves to be killed!" Long Mumu's mother said.

"Xiaoxiao, you have really let your father down this time around."

Long Duan and the other Supreme Elders also criticized Long Xiaoxiao one after another.

Seeing this situation, Chu Feng seemed to have realized something. He quickly grabbed Long Xiaoxiao's wrist to diagnose her.

It was then that she realized that Long Xiaoxiao's body really contained no energy at all.

It was as if her current feeble state was her normal state. Putting aside the powerful energy of the Dragon Vein Source, it felt like she didn't have a sliver of energy within her at all.

"Master."

Unable to understand this, Chu Feng turned to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist with a questioning look, hoping to get an answer from him.

But before the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could reply, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had already spoken up. "Grandmaster, you have really let down our trust in you."

Boom!

As he spoke, the earth began to rumble, and the surrounding air trembled.

A power so powerful that it suffocated everyone fell upon the world, sealing off the area.

This was the strength of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

“Lord Clan Chief, what do you mean by this? Are you intending to kill the two of us together with your blood-related daughter?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked.

“Kill? You better give me a reasonable explanation today, or else you’ll soon be begging for me to kill you. I’ll make you wish that you were never born!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief uttered coldly.

The courteous attitude he had put on earlier had already vanished without a trace.

Right now, he was completely shrouded with killing intent. It was almost as if a demon had possessed his body.

However, both Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist knew that this was the real face of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chapter 4341: Dragon Horns!

“Lord Father, please stop! I’m begging you, Chu Feng and Grandmaster Ox didn’t lie to you. The Dragon Vein Source is really within my body! I don’t know why it can’t be detected right now, but it’s definitely in there. I can sense its presence!

“Lord Father, I promise you that I’ll do my best to assimilate this energy so as to not let you down, but Chu Feng and his master aren’t liars! They are benefactors of the Dragon Clan! Lord Father, you mustn’t make things difficult for them!”

Long Xiaoxiao desperately pushed herself off the ground and kneeled on the floor, begging her father desperately.

She knew that this was not a lie. The energy was definitely within her body. Even if others couldn’t sense it, she was able to feel its presence.

“Long Xiaoxiao, shut your mouth! You aren’t worthy of being a member of the Dragon Clan. I shall teach you a lesson on Lord Father’s behalf right now!”

Long Mumu walked up to Long Xiaoxiao to make a move on her.

Chu Feng wanted to stop Long Mumu, but he found that his body wouldn’t listen to his command at all.

It was the oppressive might from the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. The latter had directed it only toward him and his master, sealing off their movements.

So Chu Feng could only watch helplessly as Long Mumu marched up to Long Xiaoxiao and beat her up.

Using the same means as her mother, Long Mumu struck Long Xiaoxiao's face with her hand relentlessly.

In this instant, her seemingly fair and slender hand had become the most vicious and vile weapon in the world, raining down blows on Long Xiaoxiao's face.

Pah!

Pah!

Pah!

Such clear sounds exploded loudly in the air, and even the powerful shockwaves that rose as a result of it couldn't conceal the sounds.

Soon, Long Xiaoxiao was beaten to the point where her face had become a mishmash of blood and flesh. It was impossible to see through her original appearance anymore.

Long Mumu's attacks weren't fatal, but they were aimed to disfigure Long Xiaoxiao and maximize her suffering. It was indeed an extremely vicious move.

Yet, no one stepped forward to stop Long Mumu at all.

Everyone had implicitly given her their consent to punish Long Xiaoxiao.

This made Chu Feng extremely angry.

"Hahahahaha!"

All of a sudden, a peal of hearty laughter sounded in the air. It was coming from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"Clan Chief of the Dragon Clan, I have already told you that Princess Xiaoxiao is the future of your Dragon Clan, but you still chose to treat her in such a

manner. I hope that you don't regret your decision in the future," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke with a light voice.

"I don't know whether I'll regret it in the future, but I know for sure that you'll definitely regret daring to make a fool out of our Dragon Clan!"

Right after saying those words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief opened his hand, and countless sharp blades could be seen twirling above his palm.

While these sharp blades were miniature at the moment, they would morph into the size of a real sword once the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief released them.

This was a fact that everyone knew.

Long Mumu pummeling Long Xiaoxiao was just the starter.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was going to make a move, and the ones who would suffer as a result of that were definitely Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

All of a sudden, one of the Supreme Elders shouted out in astonishment. "Lord Clan Chief, look at Princess Xiaoxiao. Hurry!"

Upon hearing those words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze over, and he saw that Long Xiaoxiao was currently undergoing a transformation.

Despite being struck to the point of disfigurement by Long Mumu, there was not even the slightest sound coming out of Long Xiaoxiao. In fact, she didn't dodge Long Mumu's attacks at all, allowing the latter to strike her again and again.

Long Xiaoxiao was knocked down by Long Mumu after each and every strike, but she would still rise up right away. It was as if there was a dogged will within her that didn't allow her to bow down and admit defeat. n.(σ--ν(-E-/L.-b.)1.-n

But at this moment, she was lying on the floor, moaning in pain.

Her cries sounded so heart-wrenching that it was impossible to imagine just how much pain she was in.

“Kepp faking! Mere physical pain, and you act as if you’re dying. Long Xiaoxiao, I never knew that you had such acting talent in you!”

Long Mumu wasn’t moved to see Long Xiaoxiao’s state at all. Instead, she mocked her mercilessly, using vile words to put her down.

“Long Xiaoxiao, don’t try to garner sympathy! Do you think that the Dragon Clan will let you go just like that?”

After Long Mumu said those words, she turned to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief with a smug look on her face.

“Lord Father, please do not sympathize with this traitor. She has colluded with outsiders to destroy the foundations of our Dragon Clan. She deserves to be executed!”

“Shut up!”

Who would have thought Long Mumu’s words would be faced with a furious bellow from the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief?

That wasn’t all. The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief even pushed Long Mumu aside before carefully helping Long Xiaoxiao back to her feet. Then, he placed a hand on Long Xiaoxiao’s head and fondled it gently.

“Xiaoxiao, how are you feeling right now? Grandmaster, what’s wrong with Xiaoxiao? Save her! Young friend Chu Feng, Xiaoxiao is your friend, right? Help her!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly cried out.

At the same time, he also reined in that terrifying oppressive might of his.

He had turned a blind eye to Long Xiaoxiao’s miserable plight before, but all of a sudden, he was showing so much concern for her.

This left Long Mumu and her mother in a state of bewilderment. However, when they took a closer look at Long Xiaoxiao, they froze in place.

They immediately understood what was going on.

There were some changes that were happening to Long Xiaoxiao’s body. Her howl of agony was not because of Long Mumu striking her, but the changes she was undergoing.

One just had to pay closer attention in order to sense the mystical aura that was arising in Long Xiaoxiao's body. It was an energy very similar to that of the Dragon Clan's bloodline, but it was many times stronger than that.

However, what stood out the most were the two things rising out of Long Xiaoxiao's head—horns.

This pair of horns was actually connected to her soul, and the powerful aura was coming from these horns.

Furthermore, the horns were still growing. Soon, they started to branch out like a tree.

Even though they still weren't too big yet, it was clear that they were growing more and more in resemblance to something.

Dragon horns!

Chapter 4342: Bitter Regret

"This... It can't be that..."

Seeing the changes going on in Long Xiaoxiao's body, Long Mumu and her mother froze up.

The arrogance that Long Mumu had displayed earlier had already vanished without a trace, and instead, she fearfully ran to her mother's side instead.

However, even her mother's face had turned pale. She was so horrified that she felt like her legs could cave in at any moment. *no ve. lb)1n*

This was because they had realized that Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist weren't lying.

Long Xiaoxiao had indeed obtained the power of the Dragon Vein Source, and the changes that were happening to her at this very moment were concrete proof of that.

Chu Feng was deeply worried about Long Xiaoxiao. As soon as he regained control of his body, he rushed to Long Xiaoxiao's side to examine her condition, but he soon realized that he was helpless before her current condition too.

“Master, please come and take a look.”

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only plead with his master.

However, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist remained unmoved. Instead, he shot a meaningful glance at the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Understanding the intention behind that gaze, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief used a pleading tone and said, “Grandmaster, I beseech you to take a look at Xiaoxiao and see what’s wrong with her!”

“Heh... Lord Clan Chief, your face sure changes faster than the weather! Weren’t you unconcerned about your daughter’s plight just a moment ago? Why are you so worried about her now?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist remarked sarcastically.

“Grandmaster, I was blind to have wronged you. I’ll make sure to apologize and compensate you properly for my disrespect, so I ask Grandmaster to not hold it against me. Xiaoxiao’s life is more important than anything else here. I beseech you, Grandmaster, save her!”

The words of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief were already shocking enough, but what he did right afterward made everyone even more shocked.

With a loud ‘putong’, he kneeled to the floor and kowtowed deeply to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist!

This gesture shocked every single person from the Dragon Clan.

This was their Clan Chief here, their lofty and powerful Clan Chief!

For so many years, even before the Holy Light Clan, their Clan Chief had never kneeled to anyone before.

Yet, he was on his knees right now, right before their eyes.

At this moment, there was no one who was as shocked as Long Mumu and her mother.

They knew very well why the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was kneeling at this moment. Without a doubt, it was for Long Xiaoxiao.

If the Clan Chief was willing to kneel down and apologize for the sake of Long Xiaoxiao, they couldn't begin to fathom just how much Long Xiaoxiao meant to the Dragon Clan now.

This made the mother-daughter pair feeling extremely terrified on the inside. With a loud 'putong', they fell to the floor on their bottoms.

There was no way they could stay calm in the face of such a situation. Their grudge with Long Xiaoxiao had already reached an irreconcilable stage, after all.

As the saying went, there was only enough space for a single tiger on a mountain. In the Dragon Clan, there could only be Long Xiaoxiao and her mother, or Long Mumu and her mother.

So the current turn of events was extremely disadvantageous to the two of them.

"Alright, Lord Clan Chief. This old man is not an unreasonable person. You should hurry up and get back on your feet."

Seeing that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had fallen to his knees, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist finally began walking over to Long Xiaoxiao to diagnose her condition.

A moment later, he said, "I have good news and bad news. Lord Clan Chief, which one do you want to hear first?"

"Grandmaster, tell me the good news first," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"The good news is that the Dragon Vein Source has started to fuse with Princess Xiaoxiao. If everything goes well, her bloodline ability will undergo a complete enhancement. Just the dragon horns on her head should be enough to show that her body is changing.

"I'm not exaggerating when I say this, but if Princess Xiaoxiao is able to mature and fully grasp her power, the top seat of the Holy Light Galaxy might just change hands," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

Those simple words he said were more than enough for the Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan to go frenzied with joy.

Wasn't surpassing the Holy Light Clan the goal of their Dragon Clan all this while?

It was just that this goal was viewed to be an act of blasphemy, such that they dared not talk about it aloud even while they were within the Dragon Clan. At the very most, they only dared to think about it in their hearts.

However, a ray of hope had finally appeared before them, and it was a very brilliant ray of hope. In fact, it would most definitely happen as long as no accidents occurred.

How could they possibly not be delighted to hear this news?

"The heavens are really shining upon our Dragon Clan! They truly are!"

The Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan clenched their fists tightly as they howled in agitation.

It felt like they had been on a whirlwind of emotions over the last few days. They had pinned their hopes on the opening of the Dragon Vein Source, only to be disappointed when it collapsed right before their eyes. But shortly afterward, another spark of hope flickered before them before blazing into brilliant flames.

It was almost as if they had been taken on a ride.

"It's still too early to be celebrating," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist interjected.

"Grandmaster, what's the bad news then?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked anxiously.

He knew that the bad news was bound to have something to do with the Dragon Vein Source too.

"Princess Xiaoxiao's talent is not too bad, making her a good fit for the Dragon Vein Source. While the process will be painful, it's only a matter of time before she manages to fully assimilate with the power.

"However, during a crucial moment of her breakthrough, she was insulted and beaten cruelly, causing her to receive traumas on her body and in her heart. At this rate, the fusion could very well end in failure," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“The fusion could end in failure?”

Hearing those words, the delight on the faces of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and Supreme Elders vanished, replaced with fluster instead.

“Grandmaster, you must help Xiaoxiao! As long as she is able to fuse smoothly with the energy of the Dragon Vein Source, we’ll do anything to satisfy you!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief grabbed the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s arm in agitation as he spoke.

“Lord Clan Chief, I’m afraid that I can’t help you with this matter. I already informed you of everything clearly right from the start, but you refused to believe me. It should have been a joyous occasion, but it ended up like that instead. It was not me, but your own clan members who did it.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s words caused the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others to lose the glow on their faces. They lowered their heads in shame at their earlier inaction.

If Long Xiaoxiao were to really fail to fuse with the Dragon Vein Source due to their moment of callousness, they would become the sinners of the Dragon Clan. They would be condemned for generations to come, and they wouldn’t be able to face their ancestors even after their deaths.

Haaaa!

But at this moment, Long Xiaoxiao struggled to her feet.

“Xiaoxiao, don’t stand up! You need to rest at a moment like this!”

The Supreme Elders of the Dragon Clan quickly persuaded her.

However, Long Xiaoxiao didn’t pay them any heed at all. Instead, she turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little benefactor, take me away. I want to leave this place.”

Her words were very frail, but what that really gripped at the hearts of those present was that despite her distorted bloodstained face, one could still see tears dripping down her cheeks.

The Dragon Clan was no longer worthy of having Long Xiaoxiao anymore.

“Alright.”

Chu Feng didn't turn her down. He pulled her up and prepared to leave with her.

Chapter 4343: Played In His Palms

"Xiaoxiao!"

At this moment, a figure blocked their way.

It was none other than the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, and he got down on his knees again.

But this time, he was kneeling to his daughter.

This action left Long Xiaoxiao stunned too. Complicated emotions surfaced in her eyes.

This was her prideful and lofty father, the person who had the power to determine the fate of others in the Dragon Clan.

A look from him was more than enough to have anyone, including his wife and his daughter, killed.

In the eyes of Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was just the Clan Chief of the Dragon Clan, but to Long Xiaoxiao, he was a father too. He had a special place in her heart.

Before this, she could have never imagined that her high and mighty father would one day kneel before her. This matter really dealt a huge blow to her.

She was so shocked that she didn't know what to do at all.

"Xiaoxiao, it's my fault. I have wronged you. However, the Dragon Vein Source really didn't appear on you earlier! I couldn't sense it, and the others couldn't sense it either! It's a huge misunderstanding! I ask you not to hold this against us. Please, don't leave the Dragon Clan," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief spoke with a look of remorse on his face.

"Lord Father, you're my father. You can hit me and reprimand me, and I won't hold it against you. But those two over there, they have tried every means they could think to put me and my mother to death.

“You’re well-aware of it too. If Chu Feng hadn’t come to the Dragon Clan today, my mother and I would have still been imprisoned, and who knows what kind of fate would eventually befall us? How can I dare to remain in such a Dragon Clan?” Long Xiaoxiao said.

“Xiaoxiao, say no more. Your father knows what to do.”

As the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he got back to his feet and took several steps back.

However, he didn’t turn his gaze straight to Long Mumu and her mother. Instead, he raised his voice and bellowed, “Who was the one who beat my daughter, Long Xiaoxiao, earlier? Kneel down and plead guilty to your deeds!”

Those words sounded particularly jarring in everyone’s ears.

Long Mumu and her mother immediately kneeled down and pleaded with Long Xiaoxiao for mercy.

Having seen through the situation, the mother-daughter duo didn’t dare to put on airs anymore, and they couldn’t garner the will to retaliate anymore. At this point, all they could think about was just how they could survive this incident.

“Kneel outside!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief bellowed.

Long Mumu and her mother were horrified. They crawled over to Long Xiaoxiao’s side and desperately begged with her. Their smug and vicious faces from earlier on were filled with tears, making them look miserably pitiful.

Those who didn’t know the inside-out of the matter might have thought that the two of them had suffered great grievances.

But Long Xiaoxiao didn’t even want to spare a glance for Long Mumu at her mother. Just the sight of them left her feeling disgusted.

Pu!

Pu!

But all of a sudden, two spurts of blood rained across the land, and everything fell silent.

The dantians of Long Mumu and her mother had been pierced by someone.

And the culprit behind that was none other than the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

This sight was already shocking enough for everyone present, but who could have thought that something even more extreme was awaiting them?

Shoosh shoosh!

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief raised his hand, and two puddles of blood splattered all around. *no ve. l b) 1 n*

Long Mumu and her mother had been reduced to mere crimson blood, dissipating right before Long Xiaoxiao's eyes.

"Xiaoxiao, from this day onward, no one in the Dragon Clan will be able to threaten you anymore," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

It looked almost as if the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief cared dearly for Long Xiaoxiao and sought to protect her, but in Chu Feng's eyes, all he could see was just the Clan Chief's callousness and cruelty.

Logn Mumu and her mother should have been the two family members that he cared for and doted on the most, but for the sake of the future of the Dragon Clan, he was able to bring himself to execute them without any hesitation.

From this, it could be seen just how vicious the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was.

Had Long Xiaoxiao not fused with the Dragon Vein Source today, the one to die would have been her.

Such a father wouldn't have shown her any mercy.

Perhaps the same thoughts had arisen in Long Xiaoxiao's head, but after witnessing the cruelty of her father, she jolted in fright. Her body suddenly swayed to the side, and she fainted just like that.

"Grandmaster, hurry up and take a look at Xiaoxiao!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief exclaimed anxiously after Long Xiaoxiao fainted.

Seeing this sight, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist quickly took out a pill and fed it to Long Xiaoxiao.

An amazing scene happened.

After consuming the pill, not only did Long Xiaoxiao's distorted face return to normal, but even her aura had calmed down significantly.

"Lord Clan Chief, you need not worry. The flame in Princess Xiaoxiao's heart has quelled significantly, so she shouldn't be in any danger anymore. If nothing else happens, Princess Xiaoxiao should be able to fully fuse with the powers of the Dragon Vein Source without any trouble. All she needs right now is time," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

"You have my deepest gratitude, Grandmaster!"

Chu Feng could tell that the gratitude the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had toward the Ox-nosed Old Daoist at this moment was not feigned. It was an earnest feeling from the bottom of his heart.

Facing such a Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist nodded with a smile.

It was just that upon seeing this smile, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders began sweating profusely from nervousness.

Chu Feng felt a bit of sympathy for them. He had already realized that, from start to end, there was one person who had been in complete control of the situation, and it was none other than his master.

These were the most important figures of the Dragon Clan, but in the end, they were still played in the palms of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's hands.

Most likely, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had schemed all of this from the get-go.

Even those seemingly unexpected situations seemed to have been part of his master's plan, be it the sudden 'disappearance' of the Dragon Vein Source and Long Xiaoxiao getting blamed for it, or the abrupt 'reappearance' of the Dragon Vein Source shortly afterward, and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders regretting their actions.

It was these 'coincidences' that had led to Long Mumu and her mother's death in the end.

It was too hard to believe that all of these had happened by chance.

What made it even more astounding was that Chu Feng wasn't able to see through it at all. He was worried due to the circumstances turning awry, and his emotions fluctuated as a result of that.

Even he had been played by his master too.

"This master of mine sure is a terrifying figure, but I like it!" Chu Feng remarked as his lips curled into a smile as well.

Having climbed all the way up here from the Lower Realm, he had met a lot of expert cultivators, and he had become the disciple of several powerhouses.

Back then, they were all lofty and formidable figures to Chu Feng, and he felt respect for them from the bottom of his heart.

But there had never been a person who was able to win his respect and yet still leave him feeling so uncertain inside.

And Chu Feng loved this kind of feeling.

It felt like things had gotten more interesting after he found himself such a master.

Chapter 4344: The Fearsome Egg

After Long Xiaoxiao fell unconscious, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief arranged for Long Xiaoxiao to recuperate at a comfortable location.

As for where that location was, Chu Feng had no idea.

However, he didn't think that there was any need to worry about Long Xiaoxiao anymore. She was the future of the Dragon Clan, so the Dragon Clan would surely take care of her carefully as if she were a fragile treasure.

After settling Long Xiaoxiao down, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief also fulfilled the end of his bargain and brought Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist into the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground.

This time, with the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief leading the way personally, they were able to reach the entrance of their destination very smoothly, and with a special key that was in the possession of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, they were able to enter the ground smoothly too.

From the outside, it looked as if the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground was just a mountain range.

However, when one entered the area, one would find that it was actually an individual world unto itself.

It was just that this world didn't have any mountains, rivers, grass, or trees.

It was as if they had entered a blank world.

However, this world was incredibly big, and there was a mystical aura drifting in the air.

The reason why the word 'mystical' was used to describe it was that even though it wasn't as powerful as the aura from the Dragon Vein Source, there was an inexplicable divine vibe coming from it.

"Lord Clan Chief, you can rest assured. The two of us won't do anything detrimental to your Dragon Clan, even if it's out of consideration for Princess Xiaoxiao," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Grandmaster, I don't harbor any doubt toward you anymore. I just feel deeply embarrassed. Remember, the entrance and the exit are over here. If you wish to leave, you can do so through here.

"Xiaoxiao's condition still hasn't stabilized yet, so I'm still a little worried. I'm heading out first to take a look at her."

After saying his piece, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned around and left the area.

In truth, this was an intentional move on his part. He wanted to express his trust toward Chu Feng and his master so as to make up for what he had done before.

That being said, Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already seen through his intention. After all, how could the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief possibly be an honest man?

Being in his position, he had no choice but to prioritize the interests of the Dragon Clan above everything else.

Given that Long Xiaoxiao's condition still wasn't stable yet, there was a good chance that they might need the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's help in the future. Considering how the Dragon Clan hadn't left a favorable impression on the latter thus far, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief felt that there was a need for him to improve relations a little.

On top of that, there was actually nothing in the Dragon Clan's Ancestral Ground either. So even if Chu Feng and his master wanted to pull something off, there was nothing they could do.

Finally, after they were left alone, Chu Feng voiced his doubts. "Master, were you the one who caused the Dragon Vein Source inside Princess Xiaoxiao's body to disappear?"

"Of course not!" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist shook his head as he replied, refuting Chu Feng's guess.

However, a moment later, he added, "However, I did know that the Dragon Vein Source would soon show itself. That being said, I did lie to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief on certain matters. For one, whether Princess Xiaoxiao successfully assimilates the Dragon Vein Source or not has nothing to do with the injuries Long Mumu and her mother dealt to her."

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, an evil smile curled on his lips.

"As expected, everything was within master's grasp all this while," Chu Feng said.

"It was convenient for us anyway. We could help your friend eliminate her enemies, and at the same time, we were able to make the Dragon Clan indebted to us. Isn't it a win-win situation?"

"Of course, it was all dependent on the cooperation of Long Mumu and her mother too. If they hadn't been so desperate as to make a move on Princess Xiaoxiao as soon as the opportunity surfaced, they might have been able to live for a while longer," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

"Master, in your view, do you think that Xiaoxiao will be able to assimilate with the power of the Dragon Vein Source?"

Chu Feng was still very worried about Long Xiaoxiao. After all, this concerned her life and death.

“I don’t see any problem with it,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

With this, Chu Feng’s unsettled heart finally calmed down.

He still trusted his master’s judgment quite a bit. Since his master said that it was fine, that was very likely to be the case.

“Don’t worry about others and end up forgetting about your own affairs,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist reminded him.

“Master, what do we do now?” Chu Feng asked as he took out the Qilin’s egg.

Weng!

However, as soon as the Qilin egg was brought out, a powerful burst of energy pulsated out from it, pushing not only Chu Feng but even the Ox-nosed Old Daoist back.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was forced to retreat several steps, but Chu Feng was sent flying several kilometers away.

Even though he didn’t sustain any injuries, the powerful shockwave still caused his heart to tighten as he began to worry.

He could sense a series of changes occurring within the Qilin’s egg that left him a little apprehensive. The egg was starting to release a terrifying aura.

This aura slowly manifested into powerful bursts of energy that rippled outward continuously, pushing away everything around it.

Putting aside Chu Feng, even the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was knocked back further and further. They couldn’t approach the Qilin’s egg at all.

“Chu Feng, hurry up and get away from the egg!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly bellowed furiously.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly backed a few hundred meters away.

“Stop dawdling over there! I’m asking you to back away! Retreat till you can’t see the Qilin’s egg anymore!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist shouted.

“Master, what about you?”

Chu Feng dared not hesitate. He quickly acted as per the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's instructions, though he was a little worried about him.

"Rest assured, nothing will happen to me."

After saying those words, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist floated into the air.

He placed his palms together and began channeling the mystic energy within this world into his body.

Chapter 4345: Master Is Going To Die?

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist began setting up a formation in order to manipulate the divine energy in the air.

Even though Chu Feng was some distance away, through his Heaven's Eyes, he was still able to see the situation the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was in clearly.

The energy released by the Qilin's egg grew stronger and stronger, such that the situation was swiftly becoming more and more precarious.

On the other hand, however, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was no longer shoved aside by the pulses of energy anymore. He had begun working on setting up a double-layered formation simultaneously.

The first layer of the formation served to fend away the energy that was being released by the Qilin's egg, and the second layer was to channel the divine energy in the air to suppress the Qilin's egg.

It was just that the formation that was used to suppress the Qilin's egg was extremely difficult to set up. Even someone of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's caliber was unable to do it within a short span of time.

As time ticked by, Chu Feng noticed that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's face had not only turned pale, but blood was even flowing out of his seven apertures.

Following that, cracks began appearing all over his body, and blood seeped out from those cracks too.

Seeing the state of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, words couldn't begin to describe just how worried Chu Feng was.

But before Chu Feng could even make a move, the voice of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had already sounded in the air. "Don't come over, or else everything will be in vain! Both you and I will die!"

Given the current situation, no matter how worried Chu Feng was, he had no choice but to hide in a corner. There was nothing he could do to help at all.

Soon, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was completely cloaked in a layer of blood, and lacerations could be seen all over his body. His aura was beginning to wither as well.

Time seemed to go by extremely slowly in a situation like this.

Chu Feng really couldn't tell how long the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could hold on in his current state.

Weng!

However, after three hours that felt like an eternity, a ray of hope finally arrived.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had successfully set up the formation to suppress the Qilin's egg.

The powerful formation enveloped large swathes of land after forming before abruptly contracting on the Qilin's egg, pouring its energy into it.

In an instant, the pulsations of energy from the Qilin's egg stopped altogether, and runes and symbols appeared on its surface.

"Chu Feng, come here."

It was only when the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said those words that Chu Feng dared to head back to where the Qilin's egg was.

"Infuse your energy into the Qilin's egg," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

Not daring to hesitate for even the slightest moment, he quickly carried out the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's instructions and infused his energy into the Qilin's egg.

As soon as he infused his energy, he could feel a unique connection being forged between him and the Qilin's egg.

It was just that this connection felt a little bizarre and unnatural to him. It was very different from the connection he had with his world spirits.

“Release formation!”

After Chu Feng infused his energy into the Qilin’s egg, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist bellowed loudly, and that divine yet powerful formation that was sealing off the Qilin’s egg vanished without a trace.

It was just that the Qilin’s egg no longer rampaged as it did before. In fact, it seemed to be even quieter than before.

On the other hand, however, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist fell backward and collapsed to the floor on his bottom.

“Master!”

Chu Feng immediately rushed forward and used his spirit power to treat the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

But to his shock, he found himself utterly helpless before the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s current condition.

“It’s nothing much. I just need to rest for a while.”

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist claimed that he was fine, blood was still trickling down his face and body. He looked like a severely injured individual who was already standing before death’s door.

Chu Feng couldn’t help but feel his heart ache watching such a sight.

“Chu Feng, that Qilin won’t break out of its egg for the time being under the effects of the formation. Even if it does so, under the effects of the formation, it won’t be able to hurt you either. However, this formation only prevents it from hurting you. You still won’t be able to control it yet.

“This Qilin will surely become a formidable beast in the future. Even if it doesn’t become a Divine Beast, it won’t be too much weaker than them. If you could use it well, it’ll surely become a powerful aid to you in the future,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Master, I didn’t know that you’d have to pay such a heavy price to set up this formation. If only I had known, I would have thrown this Qilin’s egg away a long time ago!”

Chu Feng felt deeply guilty inside. He didn’t expect that this matter would deal such a heavy blow to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

The entire time, he could only stare helplessly by the side as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist grew weaker and weaker.

“This has nothing to do with you. My old wounds are simply relapsing. Your master is, after all, a person who has died once before. The body I’m currently in is incomplete, so whenever I set up overly powerful formations, my body will tear open.

“I know that it might look painful to you, but in truth... Yeah, it’s actually that painful. Hahaha...”

Speaking up to this point, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist burst into laughter.

Even though it might seem like he was joking, Chu Feng could tell that he wasn’t kidding around when he said those words.

“Master, I’ll avenge you. I’ll make the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted and Sima Xiangtu experience the pain you felt a thousand times over,” Chu Feng said determinedly.

“Good. As expected of my good disciple! I believe that you’ll definitely do it one day. It’s just a pity that I might not be there when that day comes,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Master, you... What are you saying?”

Chu Feng felt a clench in his heart when he heard those words from his master. An ominous premonition loomed in his heart. *nove-1b.1n*

“My incomplete body won’t be able to hold on for too long. Perhaps suppressing that egg might be the last thing I’ll ever do for you as your master,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said with a light smile.

But Chu Feng felt a sour feeling in his nose when he saw the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s smile, and his eyes grew a little moist.

There was a trace of bitterness on the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's smile. It was a smile filled with helplessness and powerlessness.

This drove in the fact for Chu Feng that his master really wasn't kidding around. His master's days were truly numbered...

Chapter 4346: The Method of Salvation

"Master, there must be a way to save you!" Chu Feng exclaimed worriedly.

He didn't wish for anything to happen to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

But the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was a person who possessed means far beyond what Chu Feng was capable of. If even he was unable to do anything about his current condition, what could Chu Feng possibly do?

Even though Chu Feng insisted that there would be a way out, his heart had already fallen into a mess. He could hardly make sense of anything at all at the moment.

"Don't panic. There's indeed a method, but I might have to trouble you to do something for me," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Master, what is it?" Chu Feng asked hurriedly.

"In order to recover from my condition, I have been looking for a body that can fuse perfectly with my soul so that I can recover my strength. A while ago, I managed to find it. That item is a mystical product of nature, and it possesses the ability to morph into anything in the world. Before it matured, I have already infused a surge of my energy into it.

"Judging by the time, it should be nearing maturity by now, making it the ideal period for me to fuse myself with it. If it were to fully mature and awaken, it would be too late.

"I should have started heading there by now, but this body of mine needs to take some time to recuperate, so it wouldn't be appropriate for me to go on a long journey now. Furthermore, even though the Dragon Clan is treating us with the utmost respect at the moment, it's clear that they are still guarded toward us.

“They might be willing to let you go, but until Long Xiaoxiao fully assimilates with the power of the Dragon Vein Source, there’s no way they’ll let me leave this area. So, I can only count on you to head over and bring that item here for me,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Master, where is the item you speak of? I’ll set off right now!” Chu Feng said.

“That item is not located in the Holy Light Galaxy, but the Nine Souls Galaxy. There, in the Upper Realm of the Risefall Starfield, there is a mountain range. The item is buried in one of the mountains.”

As the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke, he struggled to raise his hand and released his spirit energy to draw out the map of a mountain range.

Just by looking at the map, Chu Feng could already see the uniqueness of the region.

However, the final location that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist circled out was on the top of one of the smaller hills instead.

After that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist retracted his formation, and the massive map swiftly contracted into a small bundle before falling into Chu Feng’s hands.

Following that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist took out two items from his Cosmos Sack.

One of them was a key, but the other one was slightly more complicated. It was a gunny sack with complicated runic patterns and a powerful formation cast on it.

“Chu Feng, take this Barrier Key. It’ll allow you to pass through the barrier I created. Once you’re in, use this gunny sack to seal the item and bring it back to me.

“Remember, if the item has already awoken, you must flee right away. Do not attempt to fight it!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“Master, would the item be useless to you if it has already awoken?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s not it.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist shook his head before continuing, “The item has the ability to morph into anything, making it a mystical medicine that can cure many different illnesses, but at the same time, it has a particularly vile nature.”

“Back then, I took advantage of its weakness to erase its consciousness before I was able to get it under my control. However, if it were to mature, not only will it regain its consciousness, but its memories will return to it as well. On top of that, its strength would be above mine too. Even I would dare not approach it, let alone you!” the Ox-nosed Daoist exclaimed.

“So, it’s not that you are unable to use it once it has matures, but that it would be too strong for us to control it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that’s right,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied with a nod.

Then, he quickly added, “Chu Feng, that item is a vile being. I should have killed it the moment I found it, but I was greedy. I wanted to use it to treat my injuries, so I kept it with me. If it has matured, you have to run as far as you can from it. Do not attempt to clash head-on with it regardless of the situation! As for my condition, it hasn’t reached a hopeless situation yet. Even if you fail to retrieve that item, we can simply find another solution.”

Even though the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had put it like that, just by looking at how frail he looked, Chu Feng was deeply worried that he wouldn’t be able to last that long.

If not to suppress the Qilin’s egg for him, even if it was only a matter of time before the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suffered a relapse, his condition still wouldn’t have been as bad as it was at the moment.

In Chu Feng’s point of view, he had a part to play in his master’s current critical condition.

On top of that, despite already being in such a state, his master was still worried about his safety.

So, out of both self-reproach and filial piety, he was determined to bring the item back as long as there was a sliver of hope.

However, so as to not worry the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he still obediently nodded to reassure his master.

“Master, don’t worry. I’ll act as you have instructed. I won’t put myself in danger.”

After that, Chu Feng helped the Ox-nosed Old Daoist out of the Dragon Clan’s Ancestral Ground.

When those of the Dragon Clan saw the state that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was in, they were all worried. They quickly asked about his condition with worried looks on their faces.

Of course, there was no way the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would say that it was a result of him suppressing the Qilin’s egg, as well as the fact that he was already ill before this.

So, he claimed that it was a rebound from overexerting himself when he opened the Dragon Vein Source.

This made those of the Dragon Clan feel even more indebted to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Despite that, when the Ox-nosed Old Daoist requested to leave the Dragon Clan to recuperate from his injuries, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief did everything within his ability to retain him.

Both Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist knew that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was not worried about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. Rather, he was afraid that a mishap might occur with Long Xiaoxiao while she was trying to assimilate with the Dragon Vein Source, so he was determined to keep the latter here to troubleshoot.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only claim that he was heading out to find some medicine the Ox-nosed Old Daoist needed, and leave the Dragon Clan by himself.

Regarding this matter, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief didn’t stop Chu Feng at all. On the contrary, he even walked Chu Feng out personally.

It was just that right before Chu Feng was about to leave, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief reminded him with a solemn look on his face, “Young friend Chu Feng, I have to ask you to keep Xiaoxiao’s affairs confidential. If word were to reach the ears of the Holy Light Clan, not only would Xiaoxiao’s life be in danger, but even our Dragon Clan would be in deep danger.”

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief wasn't saying these words to threaten Chu Feng. Even Chu Feng knew how great the implications of this matter could be.

The current Long Xiaoxiao was the hope of the Dragon Clan, as well as a threat to the Holy Light Clan's supremacy. It was inevitable that the Holy Light Clan would view her as a thorn in its back.

Even if the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief hadn't reminded him of this matter, Chu Feng would also not speak of it lightly either.

"Lord Clan Chief, rest assured. I'll not speak a word of this matter to anyone else," Chu Feng promised.

After that, he stepped into a teleportation formation inside the Dragon Clan.

It was just that even though the Dragon Clan's teleportation formation was pretty decent, the locations that it could teleport to were limited to only within the Holy Light Galaxy.

If Chu Feng wanted to head to the Nine Souls Galaxy, he still needed to head somewhere else first.

In that place, there was an ancient teleportation formation that very few people knew of. It was a teleportation formation that could bring him straight to the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Chapter 4347: Fairy

That ancient teleportation formation was built within an ancient city.

In its prime, the streets of the ancient city were always bustling, be it day or night.

But at present, there was not a single person to be seen in the area anymore. It had become no more than an abandoned ancient city.

Its prosperity was built upon the ancient teleportation formation that existed within the ancient city, but ironically, its downfall was due to the very same ancient teleportation formation too.

Many years ago, the ancient teleportation formation suddenly became dysfunctional. As a result of that, those who had counted on the ancient teleportation formation for a living swiftly left the area.

Of course, the dysfunctional teleportation formation was just one of the reasons behind that. There were also many factors at play that eventually led to the downfall of the city.

For one, the reason why the ancient teleportation formation suddenly stopped working was because someone had tampered with it. In fact, the reason why the entire city became abandoned was also the work of that same person.

And the culprit behind it was none other than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

His motive was to make people stop using this ancient teleportation formation.

While this ancient teleportation formation had the power to transport people straight into the Nine Souls Galaxy, its power was actually limited. If too many people were to use it, the power would be expended swiftly.

That being said, given that the ancient teleportation formation had been tampered with by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, unless another world spiritist of the same level as him were to repair it, no one would be able to use it at all.

Fortunately, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had imparted the way to repair and activate the formation to him, so it didn't take Chu Feng long before he was already on his way to the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Chu Feng thought that it would be a very long journey, especially since he would be passing through two galaxies.

But to Chu Feng's surprise, he arrived at his destination within just ten days or so.

As soon as Chu Feng walked out from the spirit formation gate, he knew right away that the land he was stepping on wasn't governed by the Holy Light Clan, but the Nine Souls Divine Clan.

It was just that before he could even appreciate the beautiful scenery within the Nine Souls Galaxy, he was already shocked by the scenery around him.

He was currently within an ancient teleportation formation in the Nine Souls Galaxy that led to a Higher Realm.

However, there weren't any living beings to be seen in the vicinity of the Teleportation Formation.

That was not to say that he was in the midst of barren land; on the contrary, it appeared that there was quite a commotion here a while ago.

He could tell that much from the corpses littered in his surroundings.

These people had died not too long ago.

Their clothes were still intact, but their bodies looked unnaturally withered, almost as if something had sucked them dry. Their bodies had turned grayish, and there were some bizarre black patterns on the surface of their skin.

Every single one of them had their mouths widened and their eyes flipped over on the top. It looked like they had died very gruesome deaths.

However, Chu Feng was someone who had encountered all sorts of tragic situations before. He had seen corpses that were far more mangled than what he was witnessing.

What that left Chu Feng shocked was not the fact that they were dead, but that he had actually seen something similar to this before.

Back then, when Chu Feng had just returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, there was a demonic being who slaughtered the innocent without any mercy. His victims were all left in the same gruesome state as what he was seeing right now.

Back then, Chu Feng, together with a few other members from the Law Enforcement Hall, saw that demonic being in person.

She was an incredibly gorgeous little girl, but what had left Chu Feng with the deepest impression of her was that she seemed to be inexplicably reliant on him.

In fact, if not for Chu Feng, the little girl might have gone on a massacre and killed every single person from the Heavenly Chu Clan's Law Enforcement Hall.

He had thought that the existence of the demonic being would bring chaos to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, but who could have thought that the demonic being would suddenly disappear?

But right now, these corpses were in the same state as what Chu Feng witnessed from the victims of that demonic being back then.

It was hard for Chu Feng not to suspect the demonic being after seeing such a sight.

“Could it be that the demonic being didn’t go missing, but came here instead?”

Such a guess surfaced in Chu Feng’s mind as he began to examine the corpses once more.

Boom!

But all of a sudden, a tremendous pressure fell from above, crushing Chu Feng down to the ground, rendering him unable to move.

In that instant, Chu Feng not only felt a power that far surpassed him pushing him down to the ground, but he even felt a threat to his life.

“Demonic being, we have finally found you!”

Following that, Chu Feng could hear several feminine voices sounding one after another.

Soon, Chu Feng was encircled by a group of women. Some of them were surrounding him on the ground, but there were also dozens of them standing in the air, gazing down on him.

These women were all dressed in white robes. Not only did they have beautiful faces, but they also commanded an aura of divine grace, reminiscent of fairies.

It was just that these fairies had ferocious looks on their faces, and the silver swords in their hands were pointed at him.

The oppressive might that was binding Chu Feng had come from one of those in the air, but she was surprisingly younger than the other fairies. On top of that, she was extremely beautiful as well, exuding an air that none of those around her could compete with.

Even though the ladies all around him were all top-notch beauties, the one who was exerting her oppressive might on him from above still enchanted him.

Even Chu Feng rarely saw beauties at this tier.

Chapter 4348: Unfavorable Situation

Chu Feng had seen many beauties in his lifetime, be it the adorable Su Mei, the sexy Su Rou, the gorgeous Zi Ling, and not to forget, the nearly perfect Milady Queen, who was both adorable yet sexy.

But the woman that was binding Chu Feng on the spot with her oppressive pressure had her own unique disposition too.

Different people had different dispositions. There were those who were lofty, those who were domineering, and those who were cold.

That woman's disposition felt transcendent, reminiscent of a goddess who was unfazed by the secular world.

The word to describe it would be pure.

Chu Feng had never seen such a pure lady before, be it her clear eyes or her smooth and fair skin.

Her purity was like an unblemished jade that had formed naturally in the world, unprocessed through any hands. If there really was a goddess in this world, it would have to be her.

But of course, Chu Feng had absolutely no idea what kind of person she was, and what kind of personality she had.

All he had seen thus far was her appearance, and this was only the feeling that her appearance gave him.

As for whether she was truly as clean and pure as her appearance indicated, or whether she was a scheming and devious individual, that waited to be seen. But at the very least, her gaze made Chu Feng feel incredibly comfortable.

There was no bitterness or killing intent in her eyes at all, unlike most other women that he had met before. It was just that her gaze wasn't gentle; she was currently suppressing Chu Feng with her oppressive might, after all.

However, her eyes still remained extremely calm. There was neither hostility nor kindness in her eyes.

Due to this, even though she was holding Chu Feng down, he still found it hard to bear ill will toward her.

This was likely to have something to do with her pure appearance. How could anyone direct their enmity toward such a seemingly harmless and pure lady?

This was probably one of the advantages of being blessed with good looks.

“Demon being, what are you looking at?”

A shout jolted Chu Feng awake.

The shout had come from the people standing around that woman.

It turned out that Chu Feng had been staring at the woman too intently, and that had incurred the wrath of the women around her.

“Demon being? I get it now. You must think that I was involved in the deaths of these people? You have misunderstood me. I’m not the culprit behind this,” Chu Feng explained.

“You need not explain yourself. Whether you are the culprit or not, I’ll assess it personally,” the pure lady replied.

As she spoke, she took out a copper mirror from her sleeve.

The copper mirror looked dull and unpolished, but as soon as she activated it, a ray of light immediately shone forth from its surface.

When this ray of light fell on Chu Feng’s body, he actually felt warm and comfortable.

Witnessing this sight, the gazes of the women around him also quickly changed, especially those who had their silver swords pointed at him. They quickly retracted their blades.

At the same time, Chu Feng could feel the oppressive might binding his body swiftly vanishing.

“Pardon our rudeness, young master. We have heard that the demonic being can morph into the form of a human, so we thought that you might be the culprit. We were concerned that we might let the demonic being escape if we

were to hold back, and it was due to that that we were forceful with our actions. I ask for your understanding,” the pure lady said.

It seemed like she had verified that Chu Feng was not a demonic being through the copper mirror in her hand, so she immediately apologized for their actions.

“Junior, there’s no need to explain yourself to someone like him!”

In contrast, one of the women beside the pure lady didn’t show the slightest hint of remorse in her actions at all. Instead, she eyed Chu Feng warily, as if he were a pervert.

“Young master, this is our compensation for our earlier actions.”

Nevertheless, the pure woman didn’t pay any heed to those words. She took out a Cosmos Sack and tossed it over to Chu Feng.

“It’s nothing at all, there’s no need for you to compensate me. Since it’s a misunderstanding, I’ll take my leave then.”

Chu Feng didn’t accept the Cosmos Sack. Instead, he got up and left the area.

“This...”

Chu Feng’s abrupt departure left surprised looks on the faces of the women who had displayed hostility toward him earlier.

“Why does that person seem so different?”

“Most men would be dying to get a few words in before our junior, but he left just like that.”

“He must be putting on an act. Didn’t you see how his eyes were glowing when he saw our junior earlier?”

“That man sure knows how to act. If he thinks that he can leave an impression on our junior just like that, he’s sorely mistaken. Our junior is someone who has no interest in that sort of thing. Men mean nothing at all to her!”

Those women started talking among themselves as they shot glances at the pure lady.

Meanwhile, the pure lady had already descended to the ground to take a closer look at the bodies of the deceased.

Chu Feng's departure didn't even seem to have affected her in the least.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was actually quite curious about the matter concerning the demonic being.

Typically speaking, after the misunderstanding was dispelled, Chu Feng should have asked them about the matter concerning the demonic beast. However, he was well-aware that his purpose here was to retrieve the item needed to save his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Given that his master's life was at stake, Chu Feng knew that he had to hurry. So he decided to prioritize the acquisition of the item over anything else.

It was just that when Chu Feng arrived at the mountain range his master told him about, he immediately knew that things weren't going to go smoothly.

The mountain range had been severely damaged, such that large swathes of ground had been flattened entirely. On top of that, most of the living beings residing in the mountain range had lost their lives.

There was hardly any life in the mountain range at all.

That being said, despite the tremendous destruction of the mountain range, through the detailed map that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had provided for him, he still managed to find the location where the item should have been sealed.

The only problem was that that area had been destroyed too.

More importantly, Chu Feng could sense that the destruction had happened inside out. The source of the destruction all around was where the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had sealed off the item.

To put it in other words, it was not that someone had found the item and released it, but that the item had broken free on its own, and destroyed everything.

"Did I come too late?"

There was a tight-knit frown on Chu Feng's brows.

He had considered all kinds of problems he might stumble upon on his way here, and this was definitely the worst-case scenario.

Chapter 4349: The Horsetail Whisk Displays Its Might

Chu Feng was feeling deeply conflicted inside.

The item was the only thing he knew of that could save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, but the current situation was so bad that it was enough to make him feel despair.

However, Chu Feng didn't wallow in his despair or stop for too long due to it.

There was still a sliver of hope in this, and he wouldn't give up on it just like that.

He had already made up his mind that even if the item were to mature into a terrifying demonic being, he would still give it a try no matter what.

So, instead of leaving the area, he set up a formation at the location where the item had been left.

This formation would absorb the aura of the item and allow him to track its location.

Even though the item had already left and erased its aura prior to that, this was still the place where the item had been nurtured.

Most mystical products of nature would require thousands of years to tens of thousands of years in order to mature into adulthood, so even if the item had tried to erase its aura, it was likely that there would still be bits of it lingering in the air.

But shortly after the formation was activated, a tight furrow formed on Chu Feng's forehead.

"I didn't think that the formation wouldn't be able to sense any aura at all. Does the item have the ability to remove its aura thoroughly, or does it not leave behind auras at all in the first place?"

One must know that the formation he had set up was no ordinary formation. Typically speaking, even if Chu Feng was unable to perceive anything from his surroundings, the formation would still be able to detect the most inconspicuous aura lingering in the area.

However, it wasn't picking up on anything at all.

And tracking talismans needed quite a bit of the target's aura in order to create, which meant that he couldn't count on that either.

What that chilled Chu Feng's heart further was that the item had already reached adulthood, and based on what he had heard, it could even morph into the form of a human. If he couldn't even sense the latter's aura, wouldn't that mean that he wouldn't be able to recognize the item even if it was standing right before him?

If so, the notion of capturing it was nothing more than a dream.

This time around, he really despaired.

Nevertheless, he didn't leave right away. Instead, he took out an object—the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

In truth, he didn't expect too much from this either. He simply wanted to try enhancing the effects of the formation through the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in the hopes of achieving something.

Weng!

But unexpectedly, as soon as he took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, it immediately began trembling nonstop. It was the feeling of a predator catching a whiff of the scent of its prey.

Seeing such a turn of events, a look of delight appeared on Chu Feng's face. He immediately took control of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

Bam!

In the next moment, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk exuded a dense blood-colored smoke that began gushing outward like a pack of ravenous wolves.

It swiftly extended outward over a vast swathe of land with Chu Feng at the very center, and it didn't take long before it encompassed an area of several million square meters.

That was truly an amazingly large area.

If one were to look down from the sky, one would be able to see a massive expanse of blood-red smoke covering the destroyed mountain range. It looked so eerie that it seemed as if it had come from the demonic being itself.

One who didn't know better might think that the culprit behind the destruction of the mountain was the blood-red smoke itself.

However, the blood-red smoke didn't last for too long before contracting.

Surprisingly, as it contracted, it began to surge into the formation that Chu Feng had set up, and soon, the silent formation finally started reacting.

The Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk actually managed to capture the item's aura, and a huge quantity of it at that.

This really astounded Chu Feng.

After all, he was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and he was pretty confident in his world spiritist techniques. Not to mention that he even possessed the ability of the Heaven's Eye.

He had used all of his means, but was unable to detect a single whiff of the item's aura.

Despite this, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was actually able to capture such a huge amount of it right away.

But what was even more shocking to Chu Feng was how in the world did the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk know what he was intending to do?

Even though Chu Feng was the one who had activated the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, its following actions were completed of its own accord.

It was as if the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was a cage imprisoning a ferocious beast. Chu Feng could open the cage, but he wouldn't be able to control what the ferocious beast would do afterward.

After the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk infused the aura it had captured into Chu Feng's formation, it moved on to strengthen the power of his formation to severalfold of what it was.

Following that, it retracted its blood-red smoke before falling completely silent.

The earlier rampaging sensation that came from it vanished without a trace.

"This item really possesses sentience. It's actually able to perceive my thoughts?" Chu Feng remarked in astonishment.

The more he looked at the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, the more satisfied he was with it.

He had long known that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was no ordinary item. After all, it was one of the Great Sect-protecting Treasures of the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect.

And what kind of place was the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect?

It was a power that could stand against the colossus that was known as the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion!

Chu Feng had known all along that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was an amazing item, but previously, when he used it to breach a formation, the effects appeared to be very mild.

Over time, he began to doubt the powers of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. He wondered if its reputation might have been overexaggerated, and it wasn't as amazing as he thought it to be.

However, the sight he had just witnessed gave him a new understanding of the prowess of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

Without a doubt, it was definitely a treasure among treasures. It was no wonder it would become one of the Great Sect-protecting Treasures of the Celestial Master's Sacred Sect!

Putting everything aside, just the feat that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk displayed earlier was something that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist would have difficulties trying to replicate even if he were present at the moment.

It was a power that far surpassed what Chu Feng knew about world spiritist techniques. It was so powerful that it was enough to leave his mouth agape, such that he couldn't help but realize how insignificant his powers were.

All along, Chu Feng had thought that if he wasn't able to perceive something, it was likely that it didn't exist at all. However, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk had taught him a lesson about that.

The world was far larger than he thought, and sometimes, it was due to the limitations of his strength that he was unable to perceive something deeper than what he could see on the surface.

Even though he was proclaimed as a prodigy world spiritist, possessing a powerful world spiritist bloodline, he couldn't help but realize that he still had a long way to go as a world spiritist. He had barely scratched the surface thus far.

"Thank you."

After expressing his gratitude toward the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, he carefully stowed it away again.

He knew that if not for its help, he would really have to return empty-handed this time around.

Now that he had captured the item's aura, perhaps finding and capturing the item was no longer a dream anymore. He might just be really able to do it.

After all, he had a treasure like the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his hands.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4350: Wang Yuxian - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4350: Wang Yuxian

Chapter 4350: Wang Yuxian

Under the augmentation of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, the formation that was filled with the aura of the item swiftly came to shape.

Chu Feng formed several hand seals with one hand before bellowing loudly, and the formation that covered an area of over several hundred meters swiftly compressed to only the size of a fingernail.

Chu Feng took out a world spirit compass and placed the compressed formation onto it. Slowly, the world spirit compass began to spin.

It spun for three rounds before finally ascertaining the direction to be in the southeast. While the needle was still quivering uncertainly on the spot, it still provided Chu Feng with the general direction he needed.

“Looks like it isn’t too far away from here.”

Chu Feng quickly rose to his feet and set off in the direction indicated by the world spirit compass.

It was just that barely after Chu Feng rose to the air, several figures suddenly flew in his direction. They were the beautiful fairy-like women whom he had bumped into earlier.

As Chu Feng hadn’t concealed himself, they soon noticed him as well.

“You again?”

They were still a little uncertain earlier, but as they came closer and closer, they realized that it was the man whom they had mistakenly captured earlier.

However, Chu Feng ignored them and proceeded to leave the area anyway.

But before he could get anywhere, a martial power wall suddenly appeared before him, blocking his path.

It was a wall formed using the martial power of a rank two Utmost Exalted-level cultivator, but it wasn’t sufficient to stop Chu Feng if he really wanted to leave.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng didn’t try to break this martial power wall. He knew that these women were all powerful cultivators, especially that pure lady.

So, Chu Feng turned to that woman who had created the martial power wall and asked, “Why did you block me?”

“I asked you a question. Why are you here?”

Even though that woman looked quite beautiful, she had a snobbish look on her face.

This really irked Chu Feng, so his attitude toward her wasn't too good either.

"What business of yours is it that I'm here?"

"What business of mine is it? It was just a moment ago that a demonic being slaughtered cultivators outside the teleportation formation earlier, and you just so happened to be there.

"After you left, we found that the teleportation formation had been affected by the power of the demonic being and couldn't be operated anymore, causing everyone within the teleportation formation to be trapped in it. Those who were outside the teleportation formation, even if just passing by, would have surely stayed far away from it upon seeing that sight. No one would have come close at all.

"And yet, you happened to be right there by coincidence? You have to give us a reasonable explanation to convince us," that woman said.

Chu Feng had no idea that there was a problem with the teleportation formation. After all, he came out of it just a moment ago, and he didn't sense anything off about it.

But thinking about it, it was often the entrance teleportation formation that was more important than the exit teleportation formation.

The ancient teleportation formation that he had used back at the Holy Light Galaxy had been tampered with by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, so it wasn't surprising that it harnessed exceptional power compared to ordinary teleportation formations.

However, there was no way he could explain this to these people, and even if he tried to, it was unlikely that they would believe him.

It would be much more effective to lie to them.

"I just happened to pass by. Is there a problem with that?" Chu Feng replied.

"You happened to pass by? Fine, let's assume that I believe you on that. This mountain range that we're in has just come under the attack of a demonic being, and just by looking at the state it is in, it's obvious that it hasn't been long since the demonic being rampaged here. Yet, you appeared here a short

moment later. Are you going to claim that this is a coincidence too?" that woman asked once again.

The other women present, other than the pure lady, also directed sharp eyes used for interrogating criminals toward Chu Feng as well.

It was almost as if he would become a goner if he failed to answer their questions properly.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid.

There was no doubt that these women were all formidable individuals, such that they could be considered geniuses, but other than the pure lady, he really didn't fear any of them at all.

As long as the pure lady had no enmity toward him, even if all of these women were to attack him at once, Chu Feng had nothing to worry about.

So, with an even more haughty attitude from before, he replied emphatically, "It is a coincidence."

"Coincidence? If it really is a coincidence, why are you acting so suspiciously, running as soon as you see us?" that woman asked once more.

"Do words not go through your brain before you speak? Even if I wanted to run, I would have run in the opposite direction from you! Who in the world would run straight toward the person he is escaping from? That's not escaping, but suicide!" Chu Feng scoffed.

"You wanted to play mind games with us, so you did it intentionally. You knew that it was already too late for you to get away by the time you saw us, so you chose to fly in our direction in order to mislead us that you have nothing to do with this matter!" that woman replied coldly.

"Senior, let him leave," the pure lady suddenly interjected all of a sudden.

Just as Chu Feng thought, the pure lady had no intention of making things difficult for Chu Feng this time around.

"But little junior..."

That woman who had stopped Chu Feng didn't seem willing to let things rest just like that.

However, the pure lady said, “Senior, he’s a cultivator, not a demonic being.”

“But even if he’s not a demonic being, he could be in cahoots with it!” that woman protested.

“No, that’s very unlikely. The demonic being that rampaged here is different from that one at the teleportation formation,” the pure lady answered.

“But...”

That woman still wasn’t willing to let things go.

“Let him go,” the pure lady repeated once again.

This time, that woman didn’t say anything else. She reluctantly released the martial power wall she had created to block Chu Feng’s path and allowed him to leave.

From the looks of it, the pure lady did have quite some standing within their group.

“Young master, do you harbor some other motive toward the demonic beings, or are you intending to hunt the demonic beings to earn their bounty?” the pure lady asked Chu Feng.

“I’ve no interest in demonic beings. I just stumbled into this by coincidence,” Chu Feng replied.

“It’s none of my business what your motive is, but young master, I would like to offer you some words of advice. Those demonic beings are not within your means to deal with, so I suggest that you stay away from here as much as possible.”

It was clear that the pure lady didn’t believe what Chu Feng said. She had already determined for herself that he was here to hunt down the demonic beings, but she felt that Chu Feng was overestimating his own abilities, so she gave him a word of advice.

After saying those words, the pure lady began to descend upon the mountain range.

However, Chu Feng’s gaze still remained upon her.

To call her a lady didn't seem apt. Her appearance still carried the youthfulness of a child.

It might be more appropriate to call her a pure girl instead.

While she was unlikely to be as young as she looked, Chu Feng could tell that she wasn't too old either. Most likely, she was younger than him.

Despite her young age, she possessed strength far beyond his.

There was no doubt that she was a rare genius.

Top-notch geniuses tended to have a sense of superiority over others, causing them to act in a conceited manner. Yet, this pure girl was able to treat others calmly, not putting on airs at all.

It was due to this that his impression of her remained decent despite her having suppressed him to the ground using her oppressive might earlier.

"Continue staring, and I'll dig your eyeballs out!"

A cold bellow suddenly sounded from behind. It was from the seniors of the pure girl.

"A toad lusting for the flesh of a swan."

"Do you really not know what kind of person she is?"

"A person like you actually dares to set your eyes on her? Are you even qualified?"

The women all berated him as they eyed him with disdain.

"Oh? Who is she then?" Chu Feng asked.

"You really don't know? I'll tell you then! We're the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, and she's the most talented prodigy of the Nine Souls Galaxy, Wang Yuxian!"

"Daring to eye her, you're no more than a toad lusting for the flesh of a swan. No, you aren't even worthy to be considered as a toad! You better keep your distance from her. If I see you looking at her again, I'll dig out your eyeballs for your insolence!"

After tossing these words behind them, these women glared at Chu Feng coldly before quickly descending to the mountain range together with the pure girl.

Chapter 4351: Such Treasure

“Wang Yuxian? The most talented prodigy of the Nine Souls Galaxy? That explains why she possesses such power!”

Meanwhile, Chu Feng took down the pure girl’s name in his mind.

A person who was younger than him and yet possessed cultivation far beyond him, such that he was unable to see through her cultivation.

She was indeed qualified to have Chu Feng remember her name.

After this short incident, Chu Feng began searching around for the whereabouts of the item with his compass in hand.

The closer he came to the item, the more accurate the location pinpointed by the compass became. At the same time, he realized that the people in the surroundings were growing fewer and fewer.

But Chu Feng was feeling more and more uncertain on the inside.

The fact that the direction pointed out by the compass was becoming more certain meant that he was coming close to the item, but he was unable to sense where that item was despite having kept his Heaven’s Eye opened all this while.

He was entirely reliant on the compass.

This made Chu Feng realize that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was not exaggerating at all.

Upon reaching maturity, that item’s prowess was at least above his right now.

If he continued to track the item, it was likely that the latter would notice him too. Perhaps, he might even lose his life before he could notice anything at all.

Facing such circumstances, Chu Feng quickly utilized his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to conceal himself. On top of that, he also spent quite a bit of effort to set up a concealment formation around him.

Despite so, he still felt uncertain about this whole thing.

That being said, Chu Feng still continued to proceed ahead. He knew right from the start that he was venturing into danger, but for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he couldn't afford to back down right now.

All of a sudden, the compass in Chu Feng's hand started to glow lightly.

"It's in the vicinity?"

Seeing the glow on the compass, Chu Feng quickly halted his footsteps and scanned his surroundings warily.

The glow on the compass indicated that the target he was tracing was in the vicinity. However, he didn't see any trace of the item he was tracking down.

So, he began to scan the area carefully, and under the intent gaze of the Heaven's Eye, he finally noticed an anomaly.

There was actually a hidden barrier in the area. It was not a spirit formation, but its ability to conceal was formidable.

If not for the fact that Chu Feng was looking at it in close up, he might not have noticed it at all.

"This is the power released by that item? What is it doing here? Is it resting?"

Chu Feng knew that there was no point in guessing what was going on. If he really wanted to know the truth, he would have to break this barrier first.

The only problem with that was that this barrier wasn't made up of spirit power. It was already difficult for him to notice it, and peering through it would surely pose to be a great challenge.

Under such circumstances, he had no choice but to bring out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk once more.

He hoped that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk could resolve this quandary he was in once more.

Fortunately, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk hadn't let him down. As soon as he took it out, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk began to quiver

in agitation once more. It was the same feeling he felt right before it gathered the aura of the black flame for him.

So, he immediately activated it.

As expected, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk began releasing a blood-red smoke once more.

It was just that the blood-red smoke this time around had a different aura from the one that had covered the entire mountain range earlier.

This time around, the blood-red smoke was far weaker, and its movements were very careful. With incredible speed and dexterity, it sped toward the barrier.

Soon, the blood-red smoke was already clashing with the barrier, and a spirit formation gate formed before Chu Feng's eyes.

Chu Feng quickly passed through the spirit formation gate, and in the next moment, he found himself seeing a completely different scenery before him.

He was still in the midst of a mountain range, but it was one that was covered in lush greenery.

The mountain range that Chu Feng had been in earlier should have been in such a state as well, but all of the plants had been charred black as if it had been ravaged by a merciless inferno.

As soon as Chu Feng stepped across the spirit formation gate, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk immediately retracted its blood-red smoke, and the spirit formation gate dissipated as well.

However, Chu Feng couldn't care that much. As soon as he entered the area, the first thing he did was to fly into the air, and soon, he found the item he had been looking for.

The item was actually a bundle of black flame.

The black flame spanned a frightening diameter of ten thousand meters. Even though it was still blazing ferociously, it wasn't spreading any further than that. From this, Chu Feng deduced that the black flame was either at rest or was cultivating at the moment.

Chu Feng used the Heaven's Eye to examine the black flame carefully, but he was unable to determine what cultivation the black flame was at.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng dared not to make a move recklessly.

Weng!

However, just as Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to do, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his hands suddenly began moving once more.

So, he activated it once again.

Yet again, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk released its blood-red smoke.

And once again, Chu Feng was able to see yet another side of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. The smoke that it released this time morphed into complicated runic patterns.

With just one look, Chu Feng was able to tell that it was a particularly advanced offensive formation that was tailored to deal with mystical products of nature. n.(σ--v(-E-/L.-b.)1.-n

Without a doubt, it would be a formidable weapon against the black flame.

The only problem was that building this formation needed quite some time, and it'll cause quite a bit of ruckus.

Weng!

But at this very moment, the blood-red smoke emanated by the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk suddenly became incredibly dense, and with Chu Feng at its center, it diffused across a radius of ten thousand meters.

Just that this time, the blood-red smoke released a peculiar aura together with it.

Seeing this sight, Chu Feng's eyes lit up, but at the same time, his heart jolted in astonishment as well.

"The power of concealment?" Chu Feng remarked.

In his moment of helplessness, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk not only created an offensive formation to deal with the black flame, it even used its own powers to conceal this area so as to buy time for Chu Feng till the offensive formation was fully set up.

"With such a treasure on my hand, it looks like that black flame is mine for the taking then!" Chu Feng muttered to himself in delight.

Chapter 4352: Precarious Position

It wasn't just the plants and trees that were previously on this lush land that had been charred black, even the ground itself had died as well.

The item, whose form was that of a black flame, shouldn't have been easy to discover lying in the midst of such land. Yet, it was in a very conspicuous position right now, making it impossible not to notice it.

It lay on a spot in the midst of this land. Even though it wasn't moving at all, its flames were flickering about.

Chu Feng had no idea whether the black flame was the original form of the item or that its true form was hidden amidst the black flame, but that didn't really matter to him.

At this moment, Chu Feng didn't have the energy to be thinking about all that stuff. His attention was completely devoted to setting up the formation.

Time ticked by, and soon, twelve hours had passed.

During this period of time, the offensive formation which Chu Feng was building based on the instructions from the runic patterns was gradually being perfected.

What that had left Chu Feng feeling deeply relieved was that during this period of time, the black flame hadn't moved in the least.

The inactivity of the black flame and the domineering power released by the formation slowly took the tension away from his heart.

The formation that he had built was no ordinary offensive formation. It was built around the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, and it shared the same

attributes as it as well. Naturally, the formation core powering it was no other than the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk too.

To put it in other words, the formation only played an auxiliary role here. The true star of the show was still the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

Boom!

But all of a sudden, a loud explosion sounded.

Turning to where the sound had come from, Chu Feng saw a massive hole in the opening of the barrier. Someone had used their strength to blast the barrier open.

Taking a closer look, Chu Feng saw several white cloaks flying in through the opening.

"It's them again?" Chu Feng was surprised to see these figures.

The ones who had arrived were no other than those white-robed women whom Chu Feng had met twice a few hours ago.

Even the person reputed to be the most prodigious talent of the Nine Souls Galaxy, Wang Yuxian, was amongst them too.

This made Chu Feng realize that their previous meetings weren't just by coincidence.

These women seemed to possess something that allowed them to search for demonic beings, and it was due to that that they bumped into Chu Feng again and again.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still couldn't help but feel perplexed by the current situation. He could understand why they bumped into one another the previous two times, but this time around, he had to rely on the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk before he managed to find this place.

Otherwise, with his current capabilities, he wouldn't have been able to track the black flame down to this place.

So, how did these women manage to find this place then?

Did they have some sort of treasure that was on par with the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk on them too?

Awoooooooooo!

But while Chu Feng was still deep in thought, a shrill and terrifying shout echoed across the air, and a terrifying pillar of black flame gushed into the air.

The black flame had been jolted awake by the arrival of Wang Yuxian and her group, and it had begun to launch their attacks toward them.

Despite the formidable offensive prowess of the black flame, Wang Yuxian showed no fear at all. With a wave of her arm, a silver sword appeared in her hand.

With a swing of her sword, countless sword rays pierced across the air and severed the incoming pillar of black flame into two.

It was just that her opponent was the formless black flame. Even when it was severed into two, it didn't take much effort for it to fuse back together once more.

Wang Yuxian launched a relentless barrage of attacks against the black flame, but she was unable to destroy it. Nevertheless, her efforts still succeeded in suppressing it for the time being, preventing it from approaching her comrades.

It was also at this moment that Chu Feng was finally able to get a sensing of her cultivation through the aura she emanated.

Martial Exalted level.

If Chu Feng wasn't wrong, Wang Yuxian was actually a rank one Martial Exalted level expert!

"It's no wonder her oppressive might carries such great pressure! Despite her young age, she has already ascended to the ranks of the Martial Exalted level experts!"

Seeing how Wang Yuxian was actually able to stand her ground against the black flames, Chu Feng was deeply impressed.

While he did realize that Wang Yuxian was exceptionally strong, he didn't realize that her strength had actually reached such a level.

Weng!

A faint white glow suddenly appeared in the center of Wang Yuxian's forehead.

Following that, a bizarre surge of energy began flowing forth from Wang Yuxian and wrapping itself around her body, forming a layer of white radiance around her.

As all of this happened, Wang Yuxian's aura began to grow stronger once again, and before long, her cultivation had already reached rank two Martial Exalted level!

By taking a closer look, Chu Feng could see a mark on Wang Yuxian's forehead that was reminiscent of runes. It was just that this mark looked much more exquisite than most runes. It appeared to be a flower at first glance, but it was apparent that it was no ordinary flower.

Not only was the aura that it emanated exceptionally powerful, but there was also a divine vibe coming from it too.

"It could actually raise the cultivation of a Martial Exalted level cultivator?"

While Chu Feng didn't have much of an understanding of Martial Exalted level, he was well aware of the fact that the higher one's cultivation was, the more difficult it would be to raise one's cultivation level, even if it was just for a short moment.

Raising one's cultivation by even a rank in Martial Exalted level was definitely no ordinary feat.

Awooooo!

However, even with the boost in her cultivation to rank two Martial Exalted level, Wang Yuxian was still unable to clinch any advantage in her fight against the black flame. n((017elb1n

At this very instant, the black flame was releasing a frightening bellow, and Chu Feng could see that it was growing bigger and bigger in size with each passing moment.

It was only ten thousand meters in diameter earlier, but in just a few moments, it had grown to tens of thousands of meters wide,

Its massive body had grown so large that it was already piercing through the clouds, covering both the sky and the earth.

At the same time, the aura of the black flame began to morph as well.

From the looks of it, it appeared that the black flame was also at rank two Martial Exalted level too.

“The situation doesn’t look very optimistic,” Chu Feng murmured to himself with a frown.

Even though Wang Yuxian had proved herself to be a formidable cultivator right from the start, the black flame still gave Chu Feng an unfathomable feeling, as if he was unable to fully grasp the extent of its strength.

He felt like there was far more to the black flame than what he was seeing on the surface.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was right. This black flame was a mystical product of nature, and it was an incredibly terrifying existence.

Even for someone as powerful as Wang Yuxian, she would be in a precarious position faced against the black flame.

Chapter 4353: No Choice But To Make a Move

Awoooo!

A terrifying cry rattled the surroundings. The massive black flame that had covered both the surface and the sky began launching attacks from all directions toward Wang Yuxian.

There was an absolute difference in size between the two of them, making it look as if the fight between a mortal and a divinity from the heavens.

This time around, however, the black flame wasn't just attacking Wang Yuxian anymore. It had begun launching attacks against Wang Yuxian's seniors too.

Facing such a situation, Wang Yuxian had no choice but to divert her attention to protect her seniors too.

These seniors of hers tended to pull their weight and put on airs, acting domineering before those beneath them. However, in the face of the black flame, they didn't even have the strength to protect themselves. From the start to the end, they could only hide behind Wang Yuxian, unable to do anything at all.

They were, in the truest sense, excess baggage to Wang Yuxian.

"Quick, quick!"

Chu Feng turned his attention away from the battle and focused his efforts entirely on building his offensive formation. He could already tell that it wouldn't be long before Wang Yuxian fell in defeat against the black flame.

While he wasn't obliged to help Wang Yuxian, he had quite a favorable impression of her. Perhaps it was because he found it a pity for a prodigy like her to die here just like that, he didn't wish to see her come to harm.

However, Chu Feng's abilities were limited. If he wanted to save Wang Yuxian, he would have to complete the offensive formation first. It was a race against time.

Awooooo!

However, fate worked in a mysterious way where the things that one was the most fearful of would somehow end up occurring.

The black flame's attacks suddenly grew even more ferocious, resulting in Wang Yuxian being swiftly pushed to a corner.

"Elder, we don't mean any harm. We only happened to pass by this area. Our master is the Lady of Dao Sea, so I ask of you to let us off!"

Seeing that Wang Yuxian wasn't a match for the black flame, a person amongst them began begging for mercy. It was the same person who had used her martial power wall to block Chu Feng's path earlier.

“Gehehehe...”

Hearing that someone was begging for mercy, the black flame suddenly began laughing sinisterly. It sounded as if the laughter had come from all around the black flame all at once, making it seem particularly eerie.

“Like I would care whether you are some dastardly disciple of what Lady of Dog Sea, this Exalted has never heard of anyone by that name! You dared to interrupt this Exalted during a crucial phase of my cultivation. Don’t worry, I won’t let you die easily over here. I shall slowly corrode those pretty faces of yours until you are down to your final breath!!!”

Right after saying those words, the offense of the black flame suddenly changed.

A bluish glow had suddenly surfaced in the midst of its black body.

Whoosh!

Without any warning, blue droplets of water burst forth from within the black flame. These blue droplets of water carried an incredibly acrid smell, and it shot forth from all directions toward Wang Yuxian and her seniors.

In response, Wang Yuxian and her seniors quickly set up a martial power barrier together in order to fend against the droplets of water.

However, the droplets of water turned out to be more powerful than they thought. Even though they managed to block most of it, there were still some dribbles of it that managed to pass through the martial power wall they had set up and fell on Wang Yuxian and her seniors.

Surprisingly, those who were touched by the blue water droplets didn’t feel pain at all.

The woman who had begged with the black flame earlier, perhaps it was out of true disgust or glee, spoke with an extremely disdainful voice, “This demonic being is truly disgusting. How dare it sully us with such stuff?”

Those words immediately caught the attention of those around.

“Senior, you!!!”

Very soon, another person amidst the crowd screamed in horror.

The woman was still confused at the start, so she turned to look at those around her, but in the next moment, her eyes widened in horror.

“Juniors, I-look! Look at your own faces!” that woman shrieked in utter terror.

Just like that, the scream rippled across the group, and everyone was suddenly shrieking in panic.

There were some transformations happening to them at the moment. Red acne was popping out of their skin one after another, and their faces were becoming incredibly bloated. On top of that, their facial features were slowly distorting out of place.

They were all beauties, but in just a few matters of moments, their faces had warped into those reminiscent of ugly monsters.

“Little junior, y-you too!”

Someone turned to look at Wang Yuxian and realized that even she was undergoing similar changes as well. The only difference was that Wang Yuxian’s changes were less pronounced as theirs.

Even though she wasn’t as ugly as the rest, she had also lost her beautiful appearance as well.

However, Wang Yuxian didn’t scream. She didn’t even have time to take a look at her own appearance at all. She had to use her full strength to ward against the black flame, especially since its attack had never stopped all this while. Otherwise, not only would they lose their beauty, but they would also lose their lives as well.

“We’re doomed, doomed! How in the world did we stumble upon such a formidable demonic beast? Even little junior isn’t a match for it!”

Those conceited women suddenly began bawling on the spot out of despair, and the only one who managed to remain calm in this situation was the youngest Wang Yuxian.

“Hey, you little demon. What is so great about bullying women? If you have guts, come at me instead!”

But at this moment, a voice suddenly echoed from a distance away.

Tracing the origin of the voice, Wang Yuxian and her seniors saw a figure standing in midair not too far away from the battlefield.

That person was no other than Chu Feng.

Finally, Chu Feng had finished setting up his offensive formation.

The only problem was that in order to exert the full might of the offensive formation, he had to lure the black flame above the formation first, and that was why he had no choice but to step forth and provoke it.

“It’s him... It’s actually him!”

“I told you, didn’t I? He’s conspiring with the demonic being! Little junior, I already told you previously that he’s working with the demonic being, and we mustn’t let him go!”

It should have been plenty obvious that Chu Feng was provoking the black flame, but as soon as those women saw Chu Feng, they actually began criticizing him.

“There’s really something wrong with your heads. I’m obviously here to save you! Shut your filthy mouths up and come over to my side if you want to live!” Chu Feng bellowed coldly.

“You’re lying! You’re definitely in cahoots with the demonic being! Little junior, you mustn’t believe him!”

“He’s a conspirator with the demonic being! He’s intending to help the demonic being deal with us. We’ll really be goners if we were to heed his instructions!”

Those women didn’t trust Chu Feng at all.

However, there was one person who trusted Chu Feng, and it was the one whom Chu Feng had the deepest impression of—Wang Yuxian. She began to change her offense to find a way to break out of the encirclement and get to where Chu Feng was.

This left Chu Feng feeling a little relieved.

Unfortunately, the black flame had already managed to claim the upper hand here.

Despite Wang Yuxian's efforts, she was unable to break free of its encirclement.

"Demonic being, don't you think that only trash would bully women to inflate their egos? If you're really as great as you say you are, why don't you fight against me instead!" Chu Feng tried provoking the black flame once more.

"Looks like there's a hero wannabe here who wants to save these beauties! Don't worry, you'll be next after I'm done with them!"

Yet, who could have thought that the black flame wasn't falling for Chu Feng's taunts at all. It continued to focus its attacks on Wang Yuxian's group.

Ahhh!

Screams of agony sounded from those women as pained looks filled their faces. Wang Yuxian was no exception to that either.

Not only so, but her aura was also beginning to decline.

The effects of the blue water droplets weren't so simple as to simply modify their appearances. The true poison had just started setting in.

At this rate, Wang Yuxian would really lose all of her strength. Even without the black flame making a move, they would all die to the poison.

He couldn't drag it out anymore.

"It looks like I have no choice then..." Chu Feng sighed helplessly to himself.

He couldn't bring himself to watch as all of them died in the hands of the black flames.

So, he began forming several hand seals before shouting, "Activate formation!!!"

Boom!

In the next moment, the power of concealment vanished, and a powerful formation came into appearance.

A brilliant burst of light filled the sky, that was covered by the vast expanse of black flame earlier. It was so blinding that it looked almost as if another sun had risen in the world.

However, this brightness came not from a golden sun but a blood-red sun.

The blood-red light dyed everything within sight crimson, such that even the black flame was starting to reflect tinges of redness.

It looked so sinister that it was no exaggeration to say that it was several times more frightening than the demonic being itself!

Chapter 4354: It Wasn't Using Its Full Strength

Even though they were suffering under the effects of the poison, the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were still stunned by the blinding formation that dyed everything within sight crimson. It actually made them mistakenly believe that another even more formidable demonic being was about to descend to the world.

However, when they took a closer look, they realized that it was actually a formation instead.

At the center of the blood-red light was a massive blood-red formation. The pulsations of spirit energy that they could feel from within verified their conjecture.

“This fellow...”

This powerful formation didn't pose any threats to cultivators, but it had the ability to suppress the demonic being.

They would be lying if they were to say that they weren't shocked by the grandeur of the formation, and they couldn't help but see Chu Feng in another light.

However, Chu Feng had no spare attention to care about how others were looking at him.

There was a time limit to how long he could keep the formation activated. He had to try his best to subdue the black flame within the given duration.

Boom!

A dense outpour of blood-red smoke poured out from the formation, reminiscent of the eruption of a volcano.

The blood-red smoke rose all the way up to the air with airs even more imposing than the black flame itself.

In the blink of an eye, everything within a radius of tens of thousands of meters around Chu Feng was covered in the blood-red smoke, and they were gushing swiftly toward the black flame.

Awooo!

On the other hand, the black flame was no pushover either. Instead of cowering in the face of the blood-red smoke, it fought back with all its might.

Soon, two forces, one red and one black, were intertwined with one another in a furious clash of power. Rather than a battle between cultivators, it looked more like a war between two vile demons.

Just the might that they were displaying was already inhuman,

Yet, this was a fight that was controlled by a human. It was Chu Feng who was manipulating the formation to subdue the black flame.

Under the ferocious onslaught of the blood-red smoke, Chu Feng soon gained the upper hand in the fight. Through the overwhelming prowess of the offensive formation, the blood-red smoke morphed into a sharp claw that swiped toward the black flame.

As soon as the black flame was caught, it began to dissipate in the air amidst cries of agony.

“His attacks are working?”

Wang Yuxian had been enduring the poison in her body to pay attention to the fight that was going on around her.

She did manage to sever the black flame into two with her attack earlier, but the black flame simply joined back together a moment later as if nothing had happened. Her offense wasn't able to deal any tangible damage to the black flame at all.

Yet, whenever an attack from Chu Feng's formation fell on the black flame, the latter somehow wasn't able to recover from it. Moreover, the black flame even cried in agony under his onslaught, seemingly suffering great pain.

"You brat! This isn't over yet!" a furious roar sounded.

Following that, a black streak darted out from the black flame and fled as fast as it could away from the scene.

The black streak was extremely small, spanning at around several meters in length and width. Compared to the black flame, it looked no different from a speck of dust.

However, Chu Feng still noticed it, and he knew right away that it was the main body of the item he was seeking.

The black flame was nothing more than the manifestation of its power.

Chu Feng observed the black streak carefully, and he noticed that it was mainly an accumulation of some sort of black energy. It didn't appear to have a fixed form, but there was a pair of scarlet eyes on it.

"Thinking of leaving?"

Naturally, it went without saying that Chu Feng wouldn't allow his target to get away. So, he immediately maneuvered the offensive formation to hinder its escape.

The speed of the blood-red smoke was even faster than the black streak. Not only did it catch up with the black streak, under Chu Feng's delicate control, it even encircled the black streak, sealing off all of its path of escape as it continued to whittle it down.

"What formidable control over the formation he has!"

Seeing this sight, Wang Yuxian found herself deeply impressed with Chu Feng.

Even though this formation seemed to be built specifically to deal with the demonic being, there was no denying that it was an extremely formidable formation.

And the more formidable a formation was, the more difficult it would be to control it.

Yet, Chu Feng was able to drive the energy within the formation as he willed.

This made her realize that Chu Feng was a particularly outstanding world spiritist.

...

It was just that even though Chu Feng had managed to seal off the black streak's path of escape, he was still unable to curb it entirely.

As the main body of the black flame, the black streak was much more powerful than the black flame. It thrashed around violently within its encirclement, trying desperately to escape.

Chu Feng couldn't help but feel deeply pressured by it.

The black streak turned out to be far stronger than Chu Feng expected. At this rate, he felt like the black streak would really break free from the encirclement of the blood-red smoke.

"This won't do!" Chu Feng murmured to himself.

Ultimately, formations were limited to the area they were constructed in. The further and longer he tried to channel the blood-red smoke away from the offensive formation, the weaker it would be.

And this was precisely the situation he was facing at the moment.

As time ticked by, the pressure on Chu Feng grew swiftly. He could feel that the energy of the formation was starting to seep away.

If the black streak were to really break free, the one who would suffer would be no other than Chu Feng and the others.

Shoosh!

It was at this moment that a loud explosion sounded.

The blood-red smoke that was encircling the black streak suddenly got blasted into bits.

Making use of this opening, the black streak immediately darted away and vanished by the horizon.

In the end, after all of the effort Chu Feng had put into this, the item still ended up escaping.

Seeing that it was too late to do anything, Chu Feng quickly stopped the formation and retracted the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. Every second that the formation remained activated took a huge toll on Chu Feng. n)-
0xelB1n

Since the item had already run away, there was no need for him to expend himself more than what he already had.

He turned to look at the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, who had pained expressions on their faces, and he couldn't help but feel a little infuriated.

If not for them barging in recklessly, he wouldn't have been forced to activate the formation prematurely. If so, perhaps the item might have already been caught by him by now.

But of course, it was just a possibility.

When he clashed with the black streak earlier, he realized that its strength surpassed what he had expected.

Even if the black streak had fallen for his trick and approached the offensive formation, allowing Chu Feng to exert its full prowess, he still didn't have the absolute confidence to capture it.

For some reason, he felt that the black flame hadn't gone all out earlier. It seemed to be reserving its strength for something, or else there was a good chance that the battle would have ended in Chu Feng's defeat.

Chu Feng shook his head and sighed deeply. He was the one who had made up his mind to save them in the first place, so he shouldn't childishly blame his own failure on those women.

Taking another look at their pained, disfigured faces, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel a little sorry for them, especially for Wang Yuxian.

After all, Wang Yuxian was different from those domineering seniors of hers.

So, after keeping the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, he helped those women out of this world. It wouldn't be wise for them to stay here as there was no guarantee that the item wouldn't return to exact vengeance for its earlier defeat.

Now that he didn't have the offensive formation anymore, he didn't have anything to deal with that item anymore. Facing it in their current state would lead to certain death.

He helped them to a place where he thought was a safe distance away from the scene before he finally slumped to the ground too.

With the tension that had been pushing him on finally released, he suddenly found himself utterly exhausted, reminiscent of a deflated balloon.

He suddenly began retching violently, and what he vomited out was a gooey clump of black blood.

Every single time he vomited some black blood out, he would grow weaker by quite a bit.

It didn't take him long before his condition worsened to the point where it looked as if he had been afflicted with some sort of terminal illness. The violent yet frail coughing from him sounded so painful that one couldn't help but feel pity for him.

Chapter 4355: Soaring Flower Villa

Initially, Wang Yuxian and the others were so tortured by the poison that they didn't have the spare energy to care about what was going on around them, but despite so, Chu Feng's current state still caught their attention.

Chu Feng's condition looked far less optimistic than theirs. Not only was his face pale, but his aura had also become extremely weak. His entire body was trembling uncontrollably.

"Young master, what's wrong with you? Is it the side effect of that formation?" Wang Yuxian asked.

It didn't take long for her to guess that Chu Feng's current state was the result of the rebound from using that powerful offense formation from earlier, and her guess was spot-on.

The offensive formation was indeed extremely strong, such that it almost curbed that black streak, but in order to control such a powerful formation, Chu Feng had to pay a heavy price too.

This was also part of the reason why Chu Feng was unable to stop the black streak from getting away in the end. He had already exerted himself to his limits, and if he were to push on any longer, he might really just lose his life.

“I’m fine,” Chu Feng replied hoarsely as he forced himself to rise to his feet.

He first focused on recuperating some energy first before he used his remaining spirit power to set up a formation to expel the poison within Wang Yuxian and her seniors’ bodies.

The poison was extremely peculiar. Even though Wang Yuxian and the others had already consumed some of the antidotes they had on hand, it was barely suppressing the effects of the poison at all.

Chu Feng knew that if he didn’t help them, it was only a matter of time before they lost their lives.

Under Chu Feng’s help, Wang Yuxian and the others were soon liberated from the torturous poison. Even though their appearances weren’t restored, and their cultivation was crippled temporarily, at the very least, they were finally freed from pain.

However, having exerted himself when he was already in a bad condition, Chu Feng ended up fainting to the ground.

His energy was completely withered up. If not for the faint breathing that one could still hear from him, anyone who saw him would have thought that he was a corpse that had already been dead for many days.

“Seniors, do you still think that he has conspired with the demonic being?” Wang Yuxian turned to her seniors and asked.

Those seniors fell silent.

Given the current state of affair, they were painfully aware of the fact that they had wrongly accused Chu Feng all along. Feeling deeply guilty of their actions, they couldn’t even look at Chu Feng directly anymore.

They knew that if Chu Feng hadn't made a move earlier, all of them would have died back then. It was the man whom they had looked down and mocked all this while that ended up saving their lives, as well as their treasured little junior Wang Yuxian's life.

"I took a look earlier, and I found that even though the formation of this young master was controlling earlier was powerful, it was limited by its range of attack. The further the target was from the formation, the weaker it would be.

"Do you remember how he tried to provoke the demonic being earlier? He was intending to lure the demonic being closer before activating the formation. That would have significantly increased the chances of him curbing the demonic being. It was also due to that that he asked us to go over to his side. However, I was too weak to break free from the demonic being's encirclement, so he was left with no choice but to activate it prematurely in order to save us.

"We are nothing more than strangers to him, and we have even offended him earlier. No one would have blamed him even if he were to turn a blind eye to our plight and walked away after how we treated him. We have really this kind-hearted man injustice this time around."

Wang Yuxian's voice carried some grudge toward her seniors, as well as deep guilt.

Her seniors were guilty of snubbing this young man, but the same went for her too.

Hearing those words, some of the female disciples began taking out pills from their Cosmos Sacks in hopes of helping Chu Feng.

"Little junior, will this pill help to alleviate this young master's injuries?"

Instead of feeding the pill directly to Chu Feng, the female disciples first approached Wang Yuxian and sought her opinion.

Even though Wang Yuxian was the youngest of their group, she was also the backbone of their group, the one whom they would fall back on in times of crisis.

Be it in terms of strength, capabilities, or knowledge, Wang Yuxian was a class above them.

“It won’t work. This young master has already consumed his own pills earlier, and his pills are of exceptional quality. It’s just that his injuries are too severe that ordinary pills won’t suffice to treat him,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“We have to find a way to save this young master. He only got into this state because of us.”

“Despite being in a terrible state himself, he still used the final bits of his spirit energy to expel our poison and save us. We have to help him!”

“We can’t let him die just like that!”

Those arrogant female disciples had changed their tone from before. It could be seen from this that they weren’t bad at heart. Maybe, if not for the earlier misunderstanding between them, they wouldn’t have been so rude and domineering to Chu Feng all this while.

“The Soaring Flower Villa is in the vicinity, let’s head there,” Wang Yuxian said.

“Yes, that’s a good idea! The sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Villa is a world spiritist grandmaster who has grasped rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation. He would surely be able to save this young master!”

Having come to a decision, they immediately got up and set off.

However, due to the lingering effects of the poison, they weren’t able to use their cultivation just yet. Other than Wang Yuxian, who still retained some strength to fly in the air, the others were basically no different from ordinary humans at the moment. As such, the speed of their movement was extremely slow.

Furthermore, Wang Yuxian was also in a severely weakened state too. Even though she still retained some of her strength, it was hard to say how long she would be able to sustain it while traveling.

What was really fortunate was that the Soaring Flower Villa really wasn’t too far from where they were. After exerting themselves a little, they finally arrived at their destination.

Relieved smiles finally appeared on the faces of the female disciples.

They had been worrying all this while that they wouldn't be able to reach this place safely, but now that they were finally here, their hearts were finally at ease.

One thing noteworthy was that none of the female disciples were worried as to whether the Soaring Flower Villa would be willing to help them treat Chu Feng or not. In their view, as long as they were here, even if they didn't say a thing at all, the Soaring Flower Villa would still go to all lengths to help them.

The reason for that was no other than their master, the Lady of Dao Sea.

The Lady of Dao Sea rarely appeared in public, but there was hardly anyone in the Nine Souls Galaxy who didn't know of her. This was due to the unfathomably powerful cultivation she possessed.

She was simply that strong that people couldn't help but speak of her.

While the Lady of Dao Sea had never allied herself with anyone before, there were plenty of people out there who desired to strike up relations with her.

Of the various powers out there, the Soaring Flower Villa was one of those that displayed the greatest interest and effort into bringing the Lady of Dao Sea over to their side.

Due to the relentless hard work of the Soaring Flower Villa, its relationship with the Dao Sea was much better than the cultivators of the other powers. In fact, the Soaring Flower Villa was one of the few powers that were permitted to enter and leave the Dao Sea freely.

That being said, it would be pushing it a little too far to say that the Soaring Flower Villa and the Dao Sea were in an alliance.

If one really had to describe their relationship, the Dao Sea would be a power which the Soaring Flower Villa had been fawning on all this while in hopes of getting its support.

Due to this, from the perspective of the Soaring Flower Villa, the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were also people whom they should try to please as well.

In fact, the Soaring Flower Villa had sent invitations to these fairies many times before, only to be rejected time and time again.

Now that there was finally a chance for them to get into the good books of these fairies, it was impossible for the Soaring Flower Villa to turn them down.

“Where did these hideous freaks come from? How dare the likes of you try to enter our Soaring Flower Villa!”

Yet, who could have thought that an incredibly awkward situation would occur instead?

Before Wang Yuxian and the others could even approach the entrance of the Soaring Flower Villa, they were already shouted at by the guards at the entrance.

The female disciples of the Dao Sea were appalled and deeply displeased by the attitude that those from the Soaring Flower Villa was taking toward them.

However, they didn't say much either.

After all, their disfigured appearances did look a little scary. While they were displeased by how these guards were shunning them, it was not as if they couldn't see it from their point of view.

“Take a closer look at what is this!”

Wang Yuxian stood quietly on the spot whereas her seniors quickly took out their tokens and flashed it.

These tokens were carved exquisitely, and there was a glimmer of light that flowed through the token when they flashed it. All of this hinted at the extraordinary identity of the wielder of the token.

These were the personal tokens of the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, an insignia of their identity.

“You... How did you obtain these tokens?”

Upon seeing the tokens, the guards were horrified.

As disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa, how could they not recognize the personal tokens of the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea.

One of the guards immediately dashed right into the villa to inform the person-in-charge of the matter.

Chapter 4356: Humility

“How did you obtain these tokens?”

“We’re the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, so how do you think we obtained these tokens?” the female disciples replied impatiently.

In their view, since they had already flashed their tokens, the other party should be cowering in their presence.

Of course, since they had come with a request, they wouldn’t make things difficult for these disciples. Nevertheless, they were still feeling aggrieved from how they were humiliated a moment ago, and they would have to find a place to vent this emotion.

“Hahahaha!”

Contrary to their expectations, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa suddenly burst into laughter. Instead of displaying fearful faces, they were laughing derisively at the female disciple.

“A bunch of hideous freaks actually dares to claim that they are disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea? Who in the world doesn’t know that the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea are known for their ravishing beauty? How did freaks like you even come up with the idea of impersonating them? Get lost, or else I’ll have my men beat you up!”

After a peal of loud, derisive laughter, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa bellowed at the female disciples angrily.

“Audacious! You fools, do you not even recognize the tokens of our Dao Sea? The likes of you aren’t qualified to speak to us. Get your sectmaster over here!” the female disciples spat through gritted teeth.

If they still had their cultivation, they would have already made their moves by now to teach these disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa a lesson!

“You’re even dreaming of meeting our sectmaster? Looks like you really don’t know your place at all. What kind of place do you take our Soaring Flower Villa to be?!”

It was at this moment that a big group of disciples rushed out through the entrance of the Soaring Flower Villa. They commanded an imposing presence that the disciples guarding the entrance couldn't compete with.

The one who was leading this group of disciples was a relatively good-looking man, who was both well-dressed and exuded an exceptional air around him.

These disciples who had just arrived on the scene were all exceptional cultivators in the Soaring Flower Villa, but compared to the good-looking man, they appeared to be lacking instead.

This was the difference that set aside a decent cultivator and a truly talented one.

The good-looking man one of the personal disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa's sectmaster, and his name was Chen Yan.

"Chen Yan, it's me. I'm Song Feifei!"

Upon seeing Chen Yan, the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea appeared to be exceptionally agitated.

This could be especially said about the woman who had a conflict with Chu Feng earlier. She waved her hand frantically as she shouted out excitedly. It almost resembled how a bee would dance upon encountering a flower.

The Lady of Dao Sea and the Soaring Flower Villa's sectmaster had some association with one another.

In order to please the Lady of Dao Sea, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Villa would tend to fawn on the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea. While most of the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea would remain unmoved, Song Feifei happened to be one of those who ended getting moved by Chen Yan's unceasing attention.

Since long ago, their relationship had already progressed to an unusual level, such that many thought that they might become dao companions.

Thus, as soon as Song Feifei saw Chen Yan, her eyes immediately lit up as if she had seen her savior.

From her perspective, Chen Yan was no different from her fiancé. In times of need, it was always reassuring to see someone that one could count on.

In fact, she even began running toward Chen Yan out of joy, intending to leap right into his embrace.

Pah!

But who could have thought that before Song Feifei could even touch Chen Yan, a slap had already landed on her face?

The one who had slapped Song Feifei was no other than Chen Yan.

“Get lost, you hideous witch. How dare you impersonate Song Feifei? Where did this bunch of demoness come from? Men, capture them and send them over to the Pill Concoction Pavilion to turn them into nourishment!

“Remember, use the cruelest way possible to deal with them. I want to make them regret for daring to mess around with our Soaring Flower Gazebo! Even as ghosts, they shall learn to steer clear of this place!” Chen Yan bellowed furiously.

He didn't believe that these freaks before him would actually be the fairies of the Dao Sea at all, let alone that the person who had run to him earlier was Song Feifei.

On the other hand, hearing that Chen Yan was intending to concoct them into medicinal pills, the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea panicked.

Their first instinct was to clarify the situation.

After all, the Soaring Flower Gazebo was on close terms with their Dao Sea.

Even if they didn't recognize their personal tokens, they should still be able to convince the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo of their identity if they were to talk about their shared past.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

But in the next instant, several gunny sacks inscribed with runes fell over their heads.

These weren't ordinary gunny sacks but enchanted tools used specifically for binding objects or living beings.

As soon as these gunny sacks were placed over them, they found themselves unable to move at all, and not a single word from them was able to reach the outside anymore.

With this, the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea lost their opportunity to explain themselves too.

"A bunch of disgusting monsters. They have really dirtied my eyes! I'll really have nightmares when I sleep tonight!" Chen Yan remarked with a shudder.

He was the one who had bound the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea with the gunny sacks. He wasn't thinking too much when he did it; he simply wanted to cover their hideous faces.

"Senior Chen, there's still one more person," one of the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo pointed at the unconscious Chu Feng as he spoke.

"He's a companion of those monsters, so he's bound to be nothing good either. Concoct him into medicinal pills too!" Chen Yan instructed before leaving the area.

The other disciples quickly went ahead to carry out Chen Yan's instructions and carried Chu Feng, Wang Yuxian, and the others to the Soaring Flower Gazebo's Pill Concoction Pavilion.

Nearly every power would have a facility devoted to the concoction of medicinal pills, but the Soaring Flower Gazebo's Pill Concoction Pavilion was a little extraordinary.

For one, it was extremely well-protected. There were multiple layers of spirit formation cast over it, almost as if they were protecting some sort of forbidden land.

Without a special token, it was impossible for anyone to enter the ground.

And inside the Pill Concoction Pavilion, there were many valuable medicinal herbs and living beings. Amongst the living beings, there were many ferocious beasts, sentient monstrous beasts, as well as... children.

They were human children. Some were several years old, and the youngest of them all was still an infant.

These children would have a special medicinal fluid pumped into their stomach every day, and eventually, they would eventually be concocted together with some monstrous beasts and various medicinal herbs to form unique medicinal pills.

How could the Soaring Flower Gazebo call itself an orthodox sect when it was doing such stuff in the shadows? This was practically what only demonic sects would do!

It seemed like Chu Feng and the others had been categorized as monstrous beasts by the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo. The disciples who had brought them in there made sure to specially instruct the elder of the Pill Concoction Pavilion to use the cruelest method to put Chu Feng and the others to death.

Whether it was beneficial to the pill concoction process or not wasn't important at all. The key over here was to ensure that Chu Feng and the others suffered as much as possible.

Hearing such words, the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were nearly scared out of their wits.

They had come here to ask for help, but who could have thought that they were only leaping from one hell hole into another one.

They had never thought that this would happen to them.

What was even more surprising was that a short moment later, Chen Yan also entered the Pill Concoction Pavilion too. Upon hearing that Chen Yan had arrived, while the female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were furious, a spark of hope also lit up in their eyes.

They thought that Chen Yan might have realized the folly of his actions and came over to correct his earlier recklessness.

Perhaps, he might have come here to talk to them amicably and ascertain their identities. *n/-0xelBIn*

However, they soon realized that they were overthinking the matter.

Chen Yan wasn't here to ascertain their identities at all. Instead, he was worried that the elder of the Pill Concoction Pavilion would simply take his words lightly, so he had made this trip over here to ensure that his instructions were carried out properly.

Chapter 4357: Shrouded In An Aura of Divinity

While Chen Yan was only a disciple over here, he was the sectmaster's personal disciple. Just that association itself meant that the elders of the sect had to treat him with utmost respect.

Even the elder in charge of the Pill Concoction Pavilion had personally come down to welcome Chen Yan.

From this, it could be seen that Chen Yan was a person with great influence here.

"These demons sure are brazen. How dare they impersonate the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea? Not to mention, they even dared to pass off as Song Feifei. They deserve to be sternly punished! Chen Yan, you can rest easy. I'll let them have a taste of what 'living a life worse than hell' means! You also know that I specialize in doing such stuff!"

The elder in charge of the Pill Concoction Pavilion appeared to be on really good terms with Chen Yan, such that his tone wasn't formal when he addressed Chen Yan. They seemed more like friends instead.

After reassuring Chen Yan that he would get the matter done, the elder suddenly changed the topic and asked out of curiosity, "Chen Yan, I've been wanting to ask you for some time now, but why are you so devoted to Song Feifei? There's no one who doesn't know that the most beautiful disciple of the Lady of Dao Sea is Wang Yuxian. Could it be that you're afraid of that first senior of yours, that's why you don't dare to eye Wang Yuxian?"

As the elder asked this question, his eyes narrowed a little.

"It's true that my first senior is the disciple whom my master has the highest expectations for, but I, Chen Yan, don't fear him. It's only out of respect for my master that I treat him courteously!" Chen Yan replied disdainfully.

“Indeed, indeed. Zhao Xuanhe has only joined the sect earlier than you. In terms of talent, he comes nowhere close to matching you. It’s only a matter of time before you surpass him. You know that I have high expectations of you, right? That being said, since you don’t fear him, why don’t you set your eyes on Wang Yuxian instead? Is Wang Yuxian not your plate of food?” the elder asked.

“That lass, Wang Yuxian, is really like a fairy who has descended from the heavens. If you could see her in person, you would really wonder how could such a woman exist in the world! She’s like a fairy who has walked out of a painting, an ethereal being. There’s no man in the world who wouldn’t be interested in her!

“However, it won’t be easy to get that woman. Due to that, there’s no need for me to worry at all. There’s no way Zhao Xuanhe stands a chance at all. So, I’ll use her seniors to try my hands first. Song Feifei is nothing but one of my targets. If I could lay my hands on all of those women before finally getting to Wang Yuxian, wouldn’t it be perfect?

“I, Chen Yan, like to leave the best for the last, understand?”

Speaking up to this point, a vile smile surfaced on Chen Yan’s lips.

“Chen Yan, it looks like I haven’t judged you wrongly. You’re truly a person of great ambitions! Not bad, not bad!” the elder of the Pill Concoction Pavilion also laughed in response.

It was just that their words had reached the ears of Song Feifei and the other female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea. They were so infuriated that they felt like their internal organs would explode from rage.

To think that they really believed that these disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo had been treating them well from the bottom of their hearts... Who could have thought they were actually harboring such vile thoughts in their minds?

The one who was the most shocked was no other than Song Feifei.

While she hadn’t gotten into any intimate acts with Chen Yan, it was a fact that he had moved her heart.

Just thinking about her heart had actually raced for such a beast, she really wanted to give herself a few tight slaps to wake herself up.

On the other hand, Chen Yan chatted with the elder for a little longer before finally leaving the area.

After Chen Yan's departure, the elder quickly moved on to prepare the formation that he would be using to torture Chu Feng and the others.

However, the elder didn't get his job done right away. Instead, as soon as night fell, he left the Pill Concoction Pavilion to rest for the day.

As it turned out, the discipline of the Soaring Flower Gazebo wasn't very high. Unlike other sects, they wouldn't push themselves to work even if they had a job on hand.

When it was time for a break, they would make sure to rest, and nighttime happened to be their resting hours. All of the formations within the Pill Concoction Pavilion were stopped, and the doors were locked up tight.

All that was left were just sobs and cries of agony within the venue.

Regardless of whether they were a monstrous beast or a human child, their cries resounded loudly within the enclosed room.

They were afraid, but they dared not to make any noise during the day. They could only vent their sorrow and fury in the night.

As a result, the Pill Concoction Pavilion was even scarier in the night. It was almost as if aggrieved ghosts had risen from hell to haunt this place.

Under such circumstances, even the lofty female disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea ended up bursting into tears.

Even though they had been bound by their gunny sack, which prevented them from making any noises, they were still able to hear the voices outside loud and clear.

Initially, they thought that they could have left the area as long as they could clarify the situation, but they ended up seeing the hideous side to the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

Given the current situation, they knew that unless someone were to save them, it was impossible for them to get away anymore. Even if the Soaring Flower Gazebo were to learn that they were indeed the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, they would still have them killed for the sake of silencing them.

But who in the world would save them here?

No matter how they thought about it, they couldn't find a way out of the situation they were in.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

But all of a sudden, the gunny sacks that had bound Wang Yuxian and the others were suddenly released.

In the face of this abrupt situation, Wang Yuxian and the others were bewildered. To their surprise, when they quickly scanned their surroundings to figure out what was going on, they realized that the one who had freed them was no other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's face was still ghastly pale, and his aura felt extremely feeble. Nevertheless, he was in a better condition than he was in the day.

At the very least, he was faring better than them at the moment.

"What are you crying for? Aren't you all disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea? Show some guts!" Chu Feng berated Song Feifei and the other female disciples.

As it turned out, Chu Feng had already regained consciousness before he even arrived at the Soaring Flower Gazebo. He realized that the bloodline power he had inherited from his mother was repairing the internal trauma he had sustained from overexerting himself.

In order to hasten the healing process, he focused his attention on complementing the healing process. Due to that, he didn't say a word at all, and his eyes remained closed throughout the entire duration.

However, that didn't mean that he wasn't conscious of what was going on. He had been keeping a lookout on the happenings around him too.

Even though these disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea had treated him harshly before, in this very moment, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel sorry in their stead.

They might have been too well protected by the Lady of Dao Sea, such that they didn't understand the vileness that could be hidden in the depths of the human heart. If not for their naivety, they would have never landed themselves in such a state.

"As seniors, shouldn't you be a good role model to your juniors?" Chu Feng eyed Wang Yuxian as he spoke.

Song Feifei was crying out of sorrow, and the others were sobbing out of fear of the tragic plight that awaited them. However, as all of this was happening, Wang Yuxian retained a calm expression on her face. Despite knowing that they were in a bad position, she showed no signs of fear at all.

Her composure made her seem like the big senior here instead of the little junior.

"Young master, it looks like you're doing fine now?"

Wang Yuxian looked at Chu Feng with a hint of surprise in her clear eyes. She realized that she had still been underestimating Chu Feng's capability.

Even though Chu Feng's cultivation was beneath hers, he seemed to be hiding far more secrets than she did.

Not only was he able to control that frighteningly powerful formation earlier on, but the speed at which he recuperated from his injuries was also frightening fast.

It was exceptionally surprising to her because she knew just how close Chu Feng had come to death earlier. Given his earlier condition, it was unimaginable to her how he could recover so quickly. This only went to show that he was a person with many exceptional means.

"It wasn't a big deal in the first place. There was no need for you to bring me here at all. Look, you ended up putting yourself in harm's way too," Chu Feng remarked.

“Young master, on top of having you treated, we came here to seek help from them as well. However, it looks like we didn’t think things through properly.

“That being said, I don’t think that it was all that bad. If not for this incident, we and our master might have never seen through the true colors of the Soaring Flower Gazebo. Their reprehensible actions are no different from that of the demonic cults!” Wang Yuxian said as she gazed at the suffering monstrous beasts and human children around her.

In the depths of her clear eyes, Chu Feng could see overflowing rage.

“Sects that put on the front of righteousness but commit atrocities in the shadows are truly reprehensible. Even though demonic sects commit vile actions, they do not try to conceal under a layer of hypocrisy,” Chu Feng replied.

He was also disgusted by how some of the seemingly righteous sects could commit all sorts of heinous deeds while talking about justice and whatnot.

“Young master, we’re sorry. We have wrongly accused you of colluding with the demonic beings.”

Song Feifei and the other female cultivators said amidst sobs.

Having gone through so much within just a single day, they were really on the verge of a mental breakdown.

Under such circumstances, they couldn’t help but think about how Chu Feng had saved them time and time again despite their initial horrible attitudes. Unable to hold back their emotions, they burst into tears once more, just that this time, it was out of guilt.

“Don’t cry anymore, you’re really embarrassing your master’s name over here! Besides, crying won’t solve a thing here. What we have to do now is to get out of here!”

Even though these were the words spoken Chu Feng, after he took a look around the surroundings, his face scrunched into a frown.

There was a formation sealing off this area, and it was no ordinary formation. It was a formation constructed by the rank six Dragon Transformation

Sensation world spiritist, or in the other words, a world spiritist that was even more formidable than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

It was nigh impossible for Chu Feng to breach such a formation unless the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk were to work its wonders. Otherwise, he would have to find some other solution out of this crisis.

Weng!

But at this very moment, the formation suddenly began rippling, opening up an opening through it. Following that, a person stepped through the formation and appeared before Chu Feng's sight.

Upon seeing the newly-arrived person, Chu Feng and the others inside the room were stunned.

It was a middle-aged woman who was shrouded in heavenly air.

Chapter 4358: A Look of Deep Intentions

This middle-aged woman was extremely beautiful. Time seemed to have only matured her beauty like fine wine. Despite having gone past her prime, she still had an appearance that could easily charm the masses.

In contrast, most younger women lacked the refined demeanor that she seemed to exude naturally.

It was truly rare to meet such a beautiful middle-aged woman, especially one as graceful as this.

In terms of disposition, she was vastly different from that of Wang Yuxian.

Wang Yuxian seemed like a fairy who was untouched by the materialistic mortal world whereas the middle-aged woman had an overpowering presence, reminiscent of an empress..

If Wang Yuxian's presence had a refreshing touch amidst the secular world, this middle-aged woman's presence was one that would intimidate others through a lofty pressure.

Chu Feng had sensed such a presence from other powerful experts before, but that was simply the presence forged through their cultivation. However,

this woman's presence seemed to have come from her disposition, but disposition was something that stemmed from one's birth.

There were not many people who could change their disposition through cultivation.

Aside from her extraordinary disposition, this middle-aged woman possessed unfathomable cultivation too. At the very least, Chu Feng was unable to see through her at all.

His first reaction was that the middle-aged woman could be Wang Yuxian and the others' master, the renowned Lady of Dao Sea.

"Elder, may I know who you are?"

But in the next moment, the words spoken by Wang Yuxian refuted his deduction. As it would appear, Wang Yuxian and her seniors weren't acquainted with this middle-aged woman.

"I am a friend of your master. I happened to pass by this area today and noticed your auras, so I came over to take a look. I didn't think that it would be really you," the middle-aged woman replied.

"Elder, please save us!"

As soon as Song Feifei and the others learned that this middle-aged woman was actually their master's friend, they didn't hesitate to ask her for help.

"Don't worry, I'll take all of you out of here safely."

Even though the middle-aged woman wasn't the Lady of Dao Sea, it was apparent that she was a person who possessed great capabilities.

Under her help, Chu Feng and the others managed to leave the Soaring Flower Gazebo successfully.

However, she chose to save Chu Feng and the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea first. It was after bringing them out did she return back to the Soaring Flower Gazebo to save those innocent human children and monstrous beasts.

As for Chu Feng, he chose to bid his farewell to the group once he was out of the Soaring Flower Gazebo. After all, he was still in a rush to capture the black streak to save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

But just as Chu Feng was about to take his leave, Song Feifei suddenly stopped him, saying, “Young master, please wait for a moment. If not for your help, we would have died in the hands of those demons. We’ll never forget what you have done for us.

“May I ask young master which sect you are from? We would like to pay a visit to express our gratitude once we are freed from the effects of the poison in our body.”

Song Feifei’s attitude toward Chu Feng was extremely courteous, and her tone of voice had become extremely gentle too.

It was very different from how she was when they first met.

Furthermore, Chu Feng could tell that she wasn’t putting on an act right now. She was earnestly grateful to him and wanted to repay this favor.

“There’s no need for that. I just did what another human being would do,” Chu Feng shook his head and replied.

He didn’t need them to repay him for anything.

“If young master is reluctant to tell us which sect you are from, we won’t insist on it either. However, may I request to know your name instead? It wouldn’t do for us not to know the name of our benefactor,” Song Feifei asked once more.

“Benefactor? Are you planning to betroth yourselves to me to repay this debt of gratitude?” Chu Feng asked with a teasing smile.

“We...”

Those words caused the bodies of Song Feifei and the others to stiffen a little. Some of their faces even turned red.

In contrast, the only one who didn’t seem to be reacting much was Wang Yuxian.

“It was just a joke. I, Chu Feng, know that I don’t have the fortune to marry you fairies,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He had intended it as a joke anyway.

But for some reason, after he said those words, some of their faces actually turned even redder. Even Song Feifei’s cheek seemed to have a tinge of blush on it.

The only one who remained calm throughout it all was Wang Yuxian. Her eyes were on Chu Feng, but she wasn’t reacting much in response to him.

Of course, given that Chu Feng was just joking around to clear up the overly formal and awkward atmosphere, he didn’t really want them to have any reaction either.

To be honest, their current appearances weren’t too pleasant to look at, so Chu Feng felt a little weird seeing their reddened faces.

“Young master Chu Feng, please accept this. If you were to pass by our Dao Sea in the future, please do drop by so that we can thank you properly.”

As Song Feifei spoke, she passed an Invitation Token of the Dao Sea over to Chu Feng.

“If your token didn’t work when you flashed it earlier, would it really be useful for me?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...”

Chu Feng’s words made Song Feifei and the others lower their faces in shame.

There was some sense to what that was just being said. They, as disciples of the Dao Sea, had flashed their personal tokens earlier, but it wasn’t recognized by the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

Given so, it was only natural that Chu Feng would doubt them.

“Alright, I’ll stop teasing you. It seems like you fairies aren’t really good with jokes, If an opportunity comes in the future, I’ll surely make sure to drop by the Dao Sea. I only hope that you won’t pretend not to know me when the time comes,” Chu Feng said.

In the end, he still accepted the Invitation Token.

He didn't have any intention of visiting the Dao Sea, but he chose to accept it so that Song Feifei and the others could feel a little better about themselves.

"That young friend over there, are you leaving now?"

It was at this moment that the middle-aged woman who had saved them returned once more.

Saving those children and monstrous beasts was a walk in the park given her strength, so Chu Feng and the others didn't worry about her at all. Nevertheless, they were still surprised by just how fast she managed to get the matter done.

"Elder, I still have urgent matters to attend to, so I'll be taking my leave. Thank you for your help earlier on," Chu Feng said with a slight bow.

"Farewell," the middle-aged woman said.

After that, Chu Feng turned around and left the area.

Song Feifei and the others looked at his departing figure, and for a very long time, they were unwilling to retract their gazes.

Even Wang Yuxian did the same too.

"It can't be that you lasses have really fallen for that young man, can it?" the middle-aged women asked.

"O-of course not..."

Song Feifei and the others hurriedly shook their heads, but their reddened faces betrayed them.

Once again, the only one who didn't have any reaction was Wang Yuxian.

"That young master Chu Feng might be lacking in his cultivation at the moment, but his mastery of world spiritist techniques is formidable. It's rare for a person to have such accomplishments at such a young age. Furthermore, he appears to have quite a few rare treasures on him. From the looks of it, he appears to have quite an incredible background. It was just curious whose disciple he is, and where he has come from," Wang Yuxian replied.

Wang Yuxian's response induced a light chuckle from the middle-aged man woman. She appeared to be very pleased with that answer.

"Elder, since you're a friend of our master, can you avenge us and teach those demons of the Soaring Flower Gazebo a lesson?"

"Indeed, elder. Please help us redress our grievances!"

Song Feifei and the others spoke up.

Having nearly lost their lives in the hands of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, they didn't plan on letting matters rest just like that. If possible, they would love to get revenge right away.

"I won't be interfering in the conflicts between you and other powers. I can save you and escort you back to the Dao Sea, but I won't be exacting vengeance for you. It would be best for you to ask that of your master instead," the middle-aged woman said.

Hearing those words, Song Feifei and the others held their tongue.

While the middle-aged woman claimed to be their master's friend, in truth, they weren't close to the other party at all. They were already grateful that the other party was willing to save them, so they dared not ask anything more from her.

However, what Song Feifei and the others didn't notice was that right before the middle-aged woman took her leave, she also directed a look in the direction where Chu Feng had departed to.

It was a look that carried deep intentions.

Chapter 4359: A Coincidental Meeting

Not too long after Chu Feng parted with Wang Yuxian and the others, he came to a stop.

He noticed that there were some problems occurring with the spirit compass, which had already locked onto the aura of the black streak.

When Chu Feng first activated the spirit compass, the needle had been swerving a little uncertainly, as if it couldn't pinpoint the direction of where the

target was. Nevertheless, through following the general direction, he was still able to track down the target.

But at this very moment, the compass wasn't reacting anymore. This sight left Chu Feng a little panicked.

If the compass were to really break down at this point, he wouldn't be able to track the black streak anymore.

So, he quickly examined the compass and checked if the tracking formation embedded within was still working properly, and based on what he saw, there were no problems with the formation at all.

"Does this mean to say that the black streak is too far away from me, so I'm unable to track it down anymore?" Chu Feng murmured with a deep frown.

The compass was his only hope of finding the black streak right now. If he were to lose this final clue to the black streak, he would really be at a loss as to what he could do.

Shoosh!

But all of a sudden, the compass suddenly began reacting once more. The needle was still swerving uncertainly, but he was still able to figure out the general direction from the compass.

"This is weird."

However, Chu Feng couldn't help but think more deeply into this matter.

In his view, it was illogical for the compass to react in such a manner. This was at odds with the theory of how tracking formations worked.

Given that Chu Feng hadn't been moving around, it shouldn't be possible for the tracking compass to show such massive fluctuations in its accuracy all of a sudden... unless someone was interfering with his tracking formation.

But who could be doing that?

Could it be that the Soaring Flower Gazebo had some kind of measure in place that disturbed the effects of tracking formations?

"Forget it, I won't think too much into it anymore!"

Chu Feng decided to simply follow the direction he was given and not think too much into yet. Given the position he was in, he didn't have the luxury of choice anyway. By hook or by crook, he had to get the black streak.

While Chu Feng was following the direction of the compass, the starry night sky was soon replaced with a cloudy day sky.

However, there were still no changes in the compass yet. It was still only showing him the rough direction but not the specific location. Despite so, Chu Feng still continued pursuing the only clue he had relentlessly. At the very least, this lead meant that the black streak hadn't managed to fully escape yet.

“This sensation!!!”

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng's pupils dilated in surprise.

An aura of a person suddenly gushed toward him, leaving him feeling deeply astonished.

This matter had to be traced back to the Red-dress Holy Land. Back then, he encountered a group of mysterious people who was shrouded in mist.

He had no idea where they had come from, but their strength was formidable. Through the threat of violence, they took Yin Zhuanghong away with them.

Due to the massive disparity in power, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, and the others were unable to stop them, but nevertheless, Chu Feng still wasn't willing to let things rest like that.

In order to save Yin Zhuanghong, he intentionally provoked a person amongst them known as Lian Xi.

Everyone didn't understand why Chu Feng had done that back then, but in truth, Chu Feng was aiming to come into physical contact with Lian Xi so that he could leave an imprint on the latter. He wanted to track down Lian Xi afterward so as to save Yin Zhuanghong.

It was just that the distance between them got too far, resulting in Chu Feng's tracking to fall in failure. Due to that, he completely lost touch with Yin Zhuanghong.

He looked into the matter afterward, and he found that those bunch of people had come from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. It was a rising power in the Holy Light Galaxy that possessed great power and had great ambitions.

At this very moment, what Chu Feng was sensing was the aura he had left behind the other day.

“Could it really be that coincidental for him to have come here to, and be in my vicinity at that?” Chu Feng murmured to himself as he looked at the compass in his hand.

He hesitated for a moment before he finally made up his mind.

Since he was getting nowhere with the compass, even if he were to be delayed a little, it was unlikely that anything much should happen. He should still be able to track down the black streak after this.

So, he began making his way over to the imprint to get to the bottom of what was going on.

He could feel that he was getting closer and closer to the imprint, and soon, in the midst of a forest, he spotted three figures.

These three figures were dressed in white robes, and there were some traces of mist lingering on their clothes.

The mist shrouded their appearances, preventing others from seeing their real appearances.

This was the same getup of the group of people who had taken Yin Zhuanghong away that other day.

It might be due to some kind of treasure they had in their possession, but Chu Feng was unable to see through the mist shrouding them the previous time around.

However, he was no longer the same person he was before. With the advancements in his mastery of world spiritist techniques, he was finally able to peer through the mist and see their appearances.

Those three men were rather decent-looking, and the person whom Chu Feng had left his imprint on could be said to be handsome. However, on his face, Chu Feng could also see one word—conceited.

He could see that the three of them were hiding here in order to open an object. It was a rather peculiar object, such that Chu Feng was unable to see through what it was intended to be used for.

While they were in the midst of opening the object, the three of them also discussed some matters amongst them.

The voice of the man whom Chu Feng had left his imprint on previous on the Red-dress Holy Land was still the same as he recalled it. Chu Feng was extremely certain that this was the man named Lian Xi.

“Why would the people of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect come to the Nine Souls Galaxy and behave so secretively?” Chu Feng spoke out loud.

His words caused Lian Xi and the other two men to jolt in astonishment.

After all, Chu Feng had been concealing his aura all this while to prevent anyone from noticing him, so Lian Xi and the others were unaware of his presence.

The abrupt voice caused their faces to warp in shock, as if they were horrified by something.

“Who are you?”

Their shock only seemed to have deepened when their gazes finally fell upon Chu Feng.

The fact that a person could creep up behind them without them noticing made them realize that the person before them possessed exceptional strength.

“So, you are really from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect,” Chu Feng remarked with a smile.

He had intentionally said those words aloud in order to ascertain their identity.

After all, Chu Feng had only heard from Long Dao that those people who took away Yin Zhuanghong were dressed very alike to those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, but there was still a possibility that he might be wrong.

However, through the reactions that Lian Xi and the others had displayed, Chu Feng could be certain that they were indeed from the rising power in the Holy Light Galaxy, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

“Who are you? You recognize us?” Lian Xi asked gravely.

His attitude was rather wary, forming a stark contrast to the haughty behavior he had put on back then in the Red-dress Holy Land.

Of course, the key reason behind that was due to him not knowing who Chu Feng was.

Back then, prior to heading to the Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng had disguised himself as Asura whereas he was using his real appearance right now.

There was no way Lian Xi would have recognized Chu Feng.

He thought that Chu Feng was an expert from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and that was why he was acting so prudently.

“Lian Xi, I didn’t think that you would know fear,” Chu Feng chuckled to himself.

“You... Who in the world are you?” Lian Xi exclaimed.

Upon hearing his name coming out from Chu Feng’s lips, the fear in his eyes deepened. Even the other two men beside him had also subconsciously retreated a little.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4360: Asking For a Beating - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4360: Asking For a Beating

Chapter 4360: Asking For a Beating

Seeing how Lian Xi was behaving at this very moment, Chu Feng’s lips curled up in disdain.

He could still recall how arrogant Lian Xi had acted that day in the Red-dress Holy Land. It was as if he thought himself as a lofty god of the high heavens, gazing down at the mortals below in disdain. It was as if Chu Feng and those people from the Red-dress Holy Land were ants before his presence.

Yet, he was showing so much fear right now that it was almost hard to think of them as the same person.

This verified one thing for Chu Feng.

Some people were only able to put on an imposing front before those who were weaker than them. As soon as someone stronger than him arrived, he would put on a cowardly and fearful front.

And Chu Feng really looked down on such people.

“This wasn’t what I saw from you back then at the Red-dress Holy Land,” Chu Feng mocked coldly.

“Red-dress Holy Land? How would you know of the Red-dress Holy Land? How are you related to them?” Lian Xi exclaimed in shock.

He did remember what he did in the Red-dress Holy Land, but never in his wildest imagination did he expect to meet someone here who knew about the Red-dress Holy Land.

That was why he was so astonished.

“It hasn’t been that long, but you have already forgotten about me? Oh, how could it have slipped my mind? I used another identity that day.”

With a snap of his finger, spirit power burst out from Chu Feng’s body and formed a figure before him.

It was the appearance of Asura.

Even though the figure only appeared for an instant, it was more than enough for Lian Xi and the others to tell who it was.

“You are the world spiritist, Asura?”

A complicated expression appeared on Lian Xi’s face.

It went without saying that he recognized Asura. Back then, the latter had taunted him, and this had left him feeling deeply displeased.

If not for the experts of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect stopping him, he would have surely viciously taught Chu Feng a lesson that day. Perhaps, Chu Feng might have even lost his life.

For that reason, he had a deep impression of Asura.

However, when he realized that the person before him was actually that Asura, his mind suddenly fell into a state of confusion.

He couldn't understand how in the world would he meet Asura here, and even more so, he didn't comprehend just how that Asura had the guts to look for him.

But regardless of what was going on, after learning who Chu Feng was, while his fear hadn't fully vanished yet, he was able to rein it in. He was no longer that afraid of Chu Feng anymore.

Nevertheless, he still didn't make a move on Chu Feng yet. From this, it could be seen that he still had his own hesitations regarding this matter.

"Looks like your memory is still alright," Chu Feng said with a smile upon seeing that Lian Xi still remembered him.

"Why are you here?" Lian Xi asked coldly.

"I left an imprint on you that day. As long as you're within a certain area around me, I'd be able to sense you. It sure is a coincidence. I wasn't able to find you anywhere in the Holy Light Galaxy, but somehow, we ended up meeting one another here at the Nine Souls Galaxy," Chu Feng said.

"You left an imprint on me? Could it be... that time?"

Lian Xi was initially skeptical of what Chu Feng said, but soon, he recalled something that made him doubt himself.

Back then, when Chu Feng provoked him, he ended up coming into physical contact with him for a short moment.

"It's just as you thought," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“You were intentionally trying to provoke me the other day... Who in the world are you?” Lian Xi bellowed furiously upon learning of the truth.

If Chu Feng hadn't admitted to it, he would have never known that Chu Feng actually managed to pull one over him that other day.

He was furious that Chu Feng dared to challenge him the other day, so he went to teach Chu Feng a lesson so as to vent his rage. Yet, it was only at this moment that everything had gone according to Chu Feng's plan. The latter was aiming to make use of the opportunity to leave an imprint on him!

In the end, he was only made a fool of.

The more he thought about the matter, the more furious he felt.

But even though he was infuriated, he didn't charge at Chu Feng just yet. Instead, he chose to scan his surroundings warily first.

He was aware of how powerful Chu Feng was. Even though the latter was an exceptional world spiritist, in terms of fighting prowess, the latter was beneath him.

Thus, he wasn't afraid of engaging Chu Feng in a fight, or rather, he didn't even view him as a threat at all.

The only reason why he had been hesitant to make a move was because he was worried that Chu Feng had reinforcements with him.

Seeing through Lian Xi's thoughts, Chu Feng said, “There's no need to look around, I'm alone.”

“You're alone?”

Lian Xi was skeptical to hear those words from Chu Feng. He scoffed coldly, “If that's the case, do you dare to swear in the name of your parents that you have come alone?”

Chu Feng was speechless to hear those words, He hadn't expected Lian Xi to be so childish.

Thinking about it, Lian Xi was probably feeling extremely uncertain at the moment. He was using such a method to alleviate the uncertainties in his heart.

So, Chu Feng decided to go along with him. He raised his hand and said, "I swear in the name of my parents that I'm alone right now."

"He's actually serious?" Lian Xi muttered to himself in astonishment.

He was surprisingly naive to take Chu Feng's word for it just because the latter had sworn on the name of his parents. The fear and anxiety that was on his face vanished right away.

"I have to admit that you do have some means. Even though what you did the other day made me extremely unhappy, in view that you still do have some capabilities, I'll let you off for today. As long as you release your imprint on me, I'll let you leave with your life," Lian Xi said with a vastly different tone from before.

He had become the high and mighty expert he had been the other day at the Red-dress Holy Land yet again, though he had toned down his attitude by a little.

"Lian Xi, I can erase that imprint from you, but I have a condition," Chu Feng said.

"Condition? You aren't worthy of talking about conditions with me!"

As Lian Xi spoke, he suddenly flitted toward Chu Feng with incredible speed as his forceful hands clawed forward to grip Chu Feng's neck.

On top of that, he even released his oppressive might as a rank five Utmost Exalted level expert unreservedly!

Ahhh!

It was just that right before his claw could reach Chu Feng, he suddenly released a deep cry of agony. Right after that, his entire figure began retreating hurriedly.

When he finally landed on the ground once more, he quickly grabbed the hand he had used to attack Chu Feng earlier with a pained look on his face.

The other two that was with Lian Xi was initially confused by the situation, but when they took a closer look, their mouth opened agape in astonishment.

The five fingers on Lian Xi's hand had actually fractured!

That was why he was in such deep pain.

However, what that truly shocked them was how everything happened so quickly that they hadn't even managed to process what was happening yet.

Hu!

In their moment of incomprehension, a powerful wind suddenly blew in their direction. The towering trees inside the forest swayed vigorously along with the wind, looking almost as if they were going to uproot in the next moment.

Lian Xi and the other two men suddenly felt an incredibly pressurizing energy gathering around them.

They took a closer look and realized that it was an accumulation of spirit power, an incredible amount of it. It was swirling around Chu Feng to form a frightening hurricane of energy that swept across the land.

“You!!!”

Standing in the face of such great spirit power, Lian Xi's face swiftly paled. He could sense that the spirit power released by Chu Feng was far above his.

It was actually comparable to that of a rank six Utmost Exalted level expert!

“Lian Xi, it looks like you are asking for a beating,” Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded in the air.

Boom!

In the next moment, a powerful burst of spirit power descended from the sky, and with a loud 'plonk', Lian Xi collapsed to the ground.

Under the tremendous force from the burst of spirit power, the ground collapsed and the surrounding trees snapped. Lian Xi was pushed into the depths of the ground, unable to move at all.

Even though this burst of spirit power was only aimed at Lian Xi and thus didn't harm the other two, they still trembled fearfully under the tremendous display of force.

At this moment, they had already realized that the person standing before them was an opponent they couldn't hope to defeat!

Chapter 4361: Yin Zhuanghong's Plight

Chu Feng didn't continue to attack Lian Xi. Instead, he used his spirit power to fish the latter up from the depths of the ground.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Following that, he formed hand seals with a single hand and began to construct a formation with his spirit power.

Innumerable exquisite daggers arose from the formation. With just a quick glance, there appeared to be tens of thousands of them.

As if an army, these daggers surrounded Lian Xi and his two companions tightly. Any single one of this dagger was more than enough to claim their lives.

The tremendous pressure that Lian Xi and the others felt made their faces turn incredibly awful. They were already aware of how dangerous of a position they were in, and most likely, they might really lose their lives here.

"Chu Feng, we are the personal disciples of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. if you dare harm us, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect will never let you live!" Lian Xi spat furiously.

Even though he was threatening Chu Feng at this moment, his quivering voice was more than enough to expose his fear.

"Oh? Does this mean that you will take revenge on me? That really simplifies things for me. I should just kill you here and be done with it, isn't that right?" Chu Feng said with a cold smile.

Those words really scared the two companions of Lian Xi, and they began speaking fearfully, "D-don't! Please, don't do it! Y-you wanted to know about Junior Yin, right? We'll talk, alright?"

"What are you talking about? We're disciples of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect! How can we bow to mere ants?"

However, Lian Xi continued to put on a spunky attitude.

“It looks like you really have to be taught what kind of position you are in,” Chu Feng sneered.

With a wave of his hand, the daggers that were surrounding Lian Xi and the other two began to glow brightly. Just by looking at this scene, Lian Xi and the other two couldn't help but imagine themselves being impaled by the countless daggers around them in the next moment.

“D-don't! Milord, we'll speak!”

The fear the two companions felt deepened further, and they began begging for mercy once more. As they spoke, they even turned to Lian Xi and said, “Senior Lian Xi, we're just going to talk about what happened to Junior Yin. There's no need for us to be so stubborn about this. Junior Yin wouldn't want us to lose our lives due to this too.”

The two of them appeared to be very concerned about Lian Xi's point of view, but at the same time, they weren't willing to die just like that. So, when they tried to convince Lian Xi on the matter, their tone was so anxious that it looked almost as if they would burst into tears if Lian Xi were to turn them down.

As for Lian Xi, even though he was still trying to put on a brave front, he still wasn't able to conceal the fear in his eyes.

With an absolute disparity in strength between him and Chu Feng, there was no way he wouldn't be afraid, not to mention that there was a grudge between them in the first place.

So, he waved his hand and said, “Forget it. Go ahead and say whatever you want to. Your mouths are on your faces, I can't stop you from running your mouths.”

Hearing those words from Lian Xi, ravenous joy broke out on the faces of the other two companions. They immediately turned their gazes toward Chu Feng and explained, “Milord, you must be Junior Yin's friend, right? You can be assured that Junior Yin has been faring well in our Cloudsky Immortal Sect.”

After that, the two companions began to explain everything concerning Yin Zhuanghong.

As it turned out, Yin Zhuanghong was a member of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect in the very first place, and she was the personal disciple favored by the sectmaster.

It was just that something happened to Yin Zhuanghong while she was younger, resulting in her going missing.

Over the years, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had been searching desperately for Yin Zhuanghong's whereabouts, and by some coincidence, they found her at the Red-dress Holy Land.

That resulted in the incident that happened that day.

"Is what you have just said true?" Chu Feng asked doubtfully.

"Milord, I can swear that there's no falsehood in what I have just said. If you don't trust my words, you can go and ask around our Cloudsky Immortal Sect. This is a matter that every single member of our sect is aware of!" the two companions exclaimed indignantly.

In truth, Chu Feng had his guesses regarding this matter too.

Back then, those people from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect were extremely harsh, not showing the slightest respect toward Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng, or the rest at all. Yet, they showed an extremely polite attitude toward Yin Zhuanghong. Just from how they were treating her, it could be seen that they had an extremely high regard for Yin Zhuanghong.

For this reason, Chu Feng had a feeling that they didn't bear any ill-will toward Yin Zhuanghong.

That being said, there were still some doubts in Chu Feng's mind.

"If Yin Zhuanghong was that important to the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, why didn't you talk things out properly back then? Isn't it going a little overboard to bring things over to that point?" Chu Feng asked.

"Our Cloudsky Immortal Sect is a reputable sect in the Holy Light Galaxy, but you lot don't recognize our name at all. Furthermore, there were many suspicious details surrounding Junior Yin's disappearance back then, and that matter has always been a thorn to our sect. Who knows whether you were the ones who took her away back then?"

“Besides, we have already made it clear that Junior Yin doesn’t belong there, but you insisted on retaining her there. Aren’t you just asking for a beating?”

“However, we also recognize that you all have been taking care of Junior Yin over the years, so despite our dissatisfactions with you lot, we still held ourselves back from killing anyone. Is that not enough for you? How many sects are there in this cultivation world do you think are as benevolent as our Cloudsky Immortal Sect?” Lian Xi added proudly.

Chu Feng couldn’t have possibly imagined that Lian Xi would actually describe what the Cloudsky Immortal Sect did the other day as ‘benevolent’, and that really put him at a loss for word.

That day, they were only courteous to Yin Zhuanghong and Yin Zhuanghong alone. Against their others, their attitude was utterly domineering and belligerent.

But that being said, Chu Feng actually found some sense in what Lian Xi said.

The world of cultivation was a place where the strong reigned supremacy. As a result, most powers tended to act unreasonably against those who were weaker than them.

Back then, even though the attitude taken by the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was nothing short of terrible, they did indeed show mercy by sparing all of their lives.

This was especially so for the elder who had never shown his face from the start to the end. He was the true trump card of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect that day, and if he wanted to, he could have trampled all over the Red-dress Holy Land. Yet, he was the one who kept reminding Lian Xi and the others not to go overboard.

If not for the elder holding the others back, Lian Xi wouldn’t have let Chu Feng go so easily that day either.

“If Yin Zhuanghong was that important to you, why didn’t you give her freedom?” Chu Feng asked once again.

“We have never limited Junior Yin’s freedom after bringing her back to our sect. It’s just that she went into closed-door training as soon as she returned. I’m certain that she would head to the Red-dress Holy Land to report on her

breakthrough when she's finally out of her closed-door training. By then, you would know that we haven't been lying!" Lian Xi replied.

This fellow's attitude was still as forceful as ever even when he was conceding defeat. This contrast really made Chu Feng want to laugh.

He was clearly unwilling to lower his head to Chu Feng, but at the same time, he didn't want to die either. This resulted in his conflicting behavior.

Even though Lian Xi was arrogant, conceited, bullied with weak, and even hurt Chu Feng the other day, perhaps it was because they bore no ill will toward Yin Zhuanghong, Chu Feng didn't feel like making things difficult for him today.

So, he turned his gaze toward the object which Lian Xi and his two companions had been trying to open all this while, and asked, "What are you doing here? What is inside that object?"

"I can't tell you that," Lian Xi replied warily.

"You really aren't going to tell me?" Chu Feng replied with narrowed eyes.

"Kill us then. I, Lian Xi, wouldn't stoop so low as to give away the secrets of our sect!"

Who could have thought that Lian Xi was suddenly putting up a tough front yet again?

Furthermore, it didn't appear that it was just for show this time around. Chu Feng could sense that Lian Xi wouldn't spit out a word even if he were to hold a blade against the latter's neck.

This really gave Chu Feng a slightly different impression of Lian Xi.

Even though Lian Xi was filled with a lot of bad traits, such that he would never fit into the stereotype of a good person, his loyalty toward his sect was admirable.

Chapter 4362: The Emergence of a Treasure

"Milord, since you're a friend of Junior Yin, we actually aren't enemies with one another either. I know that we had our grudges in the past, but these will be resolved as a matter of time. I ask of you not to make things difficult for us."

“Milord, if Senior Lian had offended you in the past, allow us to apologize to you on his behalf. We’ll kneel down to you, so please pardon him this once.”

Even though the other two were still clearly very afraid of Chu Feng, they still bucked up their courage and spoke on behalf of their senior to Chu Feng, hoping to resolve this matter amicably.

Furthermore, from the attitude they were putting on, it seemed like they were really intending to kneel to Chu Feng if it could resolve this problem.

However, Chu Feng flung his sleeves backward and said, “Forget it!”

Those two men were about to kneel, but before their knees could strike the floor, Chu Feng had already pulled them back up.

“I was just curious about it, that’s all there is. However, I advise you not to act so domineeringly in the future anymore, especially you, Lian Xi. Oppressing the weak to boost your own ego is not something to be proud of, it only shows how insecure you are as a person.”

After saying his piece, Chu Feng turned around and left the area.

He chose to believe them this time around, that Yin Zhuanghong was doing fine in the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Of course, he would also head to the Cloudsky Immortal Sect to check if they were truly honest with him, and if they had lied about anything, not only would the three of them have to face Chu Feng’s vengeance, even the Cloudsky Immortal Sect wouldn’t get away scot-free either.

“Senior Lian, he’s really leaving like that?”

After Chu Feng left, the two companions asked quietly with anxious looks on their faces.

“How am I to know?”

Lian Xi’s tone wasn’t too good. He had been outdone by Chu Feng earlier, and it put him in a really bad mood.

“Senior Chu, a true man knows how to tolerate humiliation. Even though that fellow is an exceptional world spiritist, in terms of his standing and backing, he doesn’t come close to competing with our Cloudsky Immortal Sect. If you really harbor anger toward him, we can always drop by the Red-dress Holy Land in the future to vent your fury on them,” the two companions told Lian Xi through voice transmission.

They had no choice to be discreet as they couldn’t tell for sure whether Chu Feng had really left the area or not.

If Chu Feng was still hiding around the place to listen in to them, what they had just said could very well cost them their lives.

“What kind of nonsense are you spouting? Don’t you know that the Red-dress Holy Land has treated Junior Yin generously? We would be intentionally putting Junior Yin on the spot if we were to mess with the Red-dress Holy Land!

“Besides, even though I, Lian Xi, am not a good person, I also know not to implicate innocent bystanders in my own grudge. Today, it’s the fellow named Asura who came to mess with us, so even if I want to exact vengeance, I’d exact vengeance on him. Why would I vent my fury on the female disciples of the Red-dress Holy Land instead?

“That being said, that woman named Zhao Hong did humiliate me that day. One of these days, after I raise my cultivation, I’ll challenge her once more and make sure to defeat her with my own hands. The same goes for the incident today too!” Lian Xi spoke with a haughty tone.

Despite how imposing his words sounded, the impact was significantly lessened by the fact that he had spoken these words through voice transmission. Even he dared not to speak these words aloud.

He was also afraid that Chu Feng was hidden in the surroundings.

Hearing Lian Xi’s response, those two men glanced at one another and chuckled quietly to themselves.

In truth, they didn’t intend to harm the Red-dress Holy Land with their words either. It was just that they understood what kind of person Lian Xi was, and they knew that he would be in a bad mood after all that had happened. So,

they said that they did earlier so as to give him an opportunity to vent his emotions.

“Senior Lian, do we still continue?” the two companions asked as they glanced at the object before them.

Lian Xi hesitated a little at this moment, but soon, he made up his mind and said, “Let’s gamble this once that Junior Yin’s friend has no intention of making the Cloudsky Immortal Sect his enemies!”

The other two companions immediately understood Lian Xi’s words.

They were going to continue with their initial plan. They were going to trust that Chu Feng meant what he said and wouldn’t sabotage them.

As for Chu Feng, he earnestly had no intention of sabotaging them either. He could have used his means to force them to spit out everything they knew about the object and steal the treasure they were trying to open.

However, since he had already said that he wouldn’t interfere in their business, he unhesitatingly left the area and continued to pursue the black streak.

But shortly after Chu Feng left, his footsteps screeched to a halt once more.

The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk inside his Cosmos Sack was suddenly reacting intensely once more.

After all that had happened thus far, Chu Feng had a high regard for the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk. He knew that its capabilities were the real deal, and that it was no ordinary treasure.

And astonishingly, the reaction of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk this time around was actually even greater than that when it was faced with the black streak earlier.

Astonished, Chu Feng quickly halted his footsteps and took out the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk. Holding it tightly in his hand, he began to activate it.

Soon, he understood the reason behind the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk intense reaction.

In the last few times, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk would manifest its powers in the form of blood-red smoke and show him the way through that.

But there was a slight difference this time around. As soon as Chu Feng activated it, it immediately sent a piece of information straight into his mind through the blood-colored gaseous flames.

A formidable treasure was going to emerge on these lands, south to where he was.

After delivering this information into Chu Feng's mind, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk finally calmed down once more.

If not for the fact Lian Xi and the others were east of where Chu Feng was whereas the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk indicated the south, Chu Feng would have thought that the emerging treasure had something to do with what Lian Xi and the others were working on.

This meant that the treasure the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was informing him of was different from the one which Lian Xi and his two companions were trying to open.

Typically speaking, Chu Feng wouldn't have delayed the hunt for the black streak over anything since there was no treasure that was more valuable than the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's life.

However, if the sentient Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was giving him such an explicit hint, there was a good chance that there was more to this matter than he thought of.

Chu Feng glanced at his compass, which was still not reacting properly yet, and figured that it was unlikely for him to find the black streak anytime soon, so he decided to take a short detour to find out what was going on.

It would just be a momentary stop. He wasn't planning on wasting too much time on this matter.

During this duration, he would keep a close eye on the compass, and as soon as there was any reaction from the compass, he would immediately change his target to the black streak even if the treasure was already right before his eyes.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a glaring brilliance suddenly broke out in the distant sky. It was so bright that it felt like another sun had arisen in the world.

This light had come from where Lian Xi and his two companions were at.

This indicated that they had successfully opened the object that they were working on.

“Looks like they have succeeded. Speaking of that, I didn’t think that they would be so daring as to continue working on the treasure right after I left. Aren’t they worried that I might renege on my words?”

Chu Feng should have headed south, but out of overwhelming curiosity and the proximity in distance, he still ended up turning around to head to where Lian Xi and the others were at.

He wanted to know just what kind of treasure had they managed to obtain.

Through his Heaven’s Eye, he was able to see everything clearly without having to come close to them.

Indeed, Lian Xi and the others had managed to open the treasure, causing it to surface it in the air. It was just that this treasure was a little peculiar.

Through its brilliant glow, it was apparent that it was no ordinary item, but despite so, Chu Feng was unable to tell what the treasure was intended to be used for. All he could tell that it was incomplete at the moment.

He could sense that there was a unique surge of energy rising from the depths of the ground to fuse together with that incomplete treasure.

It was upon sensing the unique surge of energy that Chu Feng finally understood why Lian Xi and the others had to open the treasure here. Most likely, this land fulfilled some sort of condition that was necessary for the opening of the treasure.

Chu Feng’s guess was that the treasure was an incomplete map. Only when it was completed would one be finally able to peer through its secrets.

“This aura...”

After learning what the object was, Chu Feng was just about to leave the area when he suddenly felt a powerful aura coming from the south.

Soon enough, five silhouettes came into appearance.

Chu Feng was a little surprised to see those five of them.

It seemed like enemies were always bound to bump into one another.

Those five figures were from the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

Chapter 4363: The Same Galaxy

Most likely, the five people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo were attracted by the treasure opened by Lian Xi and the others.

As soon as they arrived on the spot, they immediately encircled Lian Xi and his two companions from the air so as to ensure that they wouldn't be able to get away.

On the other hand, upon realizing that there were outsiders present in the area, Lian Xi immediately reached out to grab the treasure, intending to keep it.

Shoosh.

But before he could touch the treasure, it had already flown into the air and into the grasp of the man leading the group of five.

This man had a scholarly vibe to him, making him appear like a refined gentleman. Yet, he had a triumphant smile on his face at the moment as he assessed the treasure in his grasp curiously.

Lian Xi was at least a rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator, but the fact that this man was able to steal the treasure right before Lian Xi's eyes meant that his strength surpassed that of Lian Xi's.

Furthermore, from the looks of it, it would seem that he was just a junior of the Soaring Flower Gazebo. The Soaring Flower Gazebo was truly as not as simple as it seemed.

"Return it to me!" Lian Xi bellowed loudly.

“Return it to you? It’s a treasure that I picked up, so why should I give it to you?” the man holding onto the treasure sneered coldly.

“You scoundrel!”

Without any hesitation, Lian Xi whipped out his weapon and charged at the man holding onto the treasure, intending to snatch it back.

Boom!

But barely after he made his move, a powerful oppressive might pushed him down to the ground.

It was the oppressive might of a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

The man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo had made a move, using a similar method as what Chu Feng did earlier.

It was just that Chu Feng had only made Lian Xi fall into the depths of the earth. While it placed the latter in an unkempt state, it wouldn’t hurt the latter at all.

On the other hand, the move made by the man of the Soaring Flower Gazebo wasn’t as simple as that.

Not only were the clothes of Lian Xi and his companions ripped, but it also caused their flesh to rupture, resulting in blood spurting out from their bodies. In a single move, Lian Xi and the others had already sustained severe injuries.

“Mere ants actually dare to pull such trickery before me? Show your true forms!” the man holding onto the treasure uttered with a disdainful curl on his lips.

“How dare you steal the possession of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect? You are courting death!” Lian Xi bellowed furiously.

“What kind of rundown slum is the Cloudsky Immortal Sect? I have never heard of such a place before! Speak, what is this item and what can it be used for? If you don’t talk, I’ll take your life!”

The man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo was not joking when he said those words. A cold killing intent was being emanated along with his oppressive

might, which indicated that he wouldn't hesitate to kill Lian Xi and the others if they were to make him displeased.

"I won't tell you even if you were to kill me!" Lian Xi bellowed furiously.

"You think that I dare not kill you? Very well, I'll start with you first!"

The man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo smirked as a frosty look surfaced on his face. The oppressive might he released immediately grew far stronger, crushing down on Lian Xi with lethal force.

He was really intending on killing Lian Xi. The killing intent he emanated was so intense that Lian Xi and the others could sense it clearly.

Knowing that he was doomed, Lian Xi closed his eyes as he waited for his doom. It was just that the expression on his face was still one of indignance.

He wasn't willing to die to a bunch of random strangers that he didn't know of just like that.

But there was nothing he could do. The vast difference in their strength meant that there was no way he could turn the tables around.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a loud explosion sounded. Following that, a powerful hurricane whipped up on the surface of the earth and gushed toward the sky.

Not only were the five people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo swept away by the force of the hurricane, but even the oppressive might they were releasing had dissipated as well.

Astonished by the abrupt turn of events, both the five people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo and Lian Xi and his two companions immediately took a closer look at the situation, and what they saw made them freeze in place.

This was especially so for Lian Xi and his two companions. They were utterly shocked by what had happened.

A person had arrived at the scene, and he was standing right in front of Lian Xi and his two companions. It was this person who had saved Lian Xi earlier, and he was no other than Chu Feng.

Upon realizing the identity of the person who had saved his life, Lian Xi couldn't help but feel deeply conflicted on the inside.

"Yet another person who wishes to end his miserable life?"

The man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo didn't appear to be afraid of Chu Feng at all. With a flick of his wrist, he took out an Incomplete Immortal Armament.

With an Incomplete Immortal Armament in hand, the fighting prowess of the man immediately rose significantly.

"As expected of the demonic sect Soaring Flower Gazebo! You sure are well-versed in the art of stealing the possessions of others!" Chu Feng remarked with a cold sneer.

When Chu Feng spoke of their identities, the five people of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were a little taken aback. After all, the trio from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect didn't appear to know them.

Yet, all of a sudden, another person who knew them arrived on the scene. This left them a little confused as to what was going on.

"Don't think that we'll let you off just because you know who we are!"

As the man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo spoke, his killing intent began to seep outward once more. This time around, it was directed toward Chu Feng too.

Shoosh!

But in the next moment, the man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo suddenly froze on the spot.

It wasn't just him. His comrades, as well as Lian Xi and the others on the ground, also found their bodies stiffening too.

Before anyone could react, Chu Feng had suddenly materialized right behind the man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, and there was a sword made out of spirit power in his hands.

And the sword made out of spirit power had already pierced through the dantian of the man from the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

This sight made the other four men from the Soaring Flower Gazebo realize that they were outclassed, so they immediately turned tail and ran.

As for the man who had been impaled by the Chu Feng's sword, it was already too late for him to run. His entire body trembled in fright as his haughty face turned into a pleading one.

"Milord, please spare my life! Spare my life!"

It was just a moment ago that he was threatening to kill Chu Feng, but in the blink of an eye, the situation had reversed.

"You want me to spare you? Your Soaring Flower Gazebo has put on the exterior of a righteous sect, but beneath everyone's eyes, you commit all sorts of vile actions. You even stoop so low as to use human children to concoct pills for your disciples. Scoundrels like you don't deserve to exist on the face of this world!" Chu Feng sneered.

"Milord, I have nothing to do with all of those. It's all the orders of the sectmaster, we're just following orders! That has nothing to do with us at all!"

The man's eyes were brimming with tears as he tried to push away blame from whatever Chu Feng was talking about.

It was just that his explanation revealed the fact that he was aware of the vile deeds the Soaring Flower Gazebo had been committing, and this was more than enough to sentence him to death!

Shoosh!

Chu Feng raised his hand, and in the next moment, blood splattered all over the place. He had been killed by Chu Feng.

After killing the man, Chu Feng took in his source energies and took his possessions. Naturally, the treasure that belonged to the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also fell into his hands too.

Holding the treasure in his hands, he couldn't help but take a closer look at it.

Its exterior was reminiscent of a token, but it wasn't exactly a token. It was made out of some sort of copperish material, and it carried an air of history around it.

Even though Chu Feng was still unable to see through it, he could tell that it would be no ordinary item if it could be perfected.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng threw the treasure back to Lian Xi and said, "You should hurry up and leave this area. Those people won't let this matter rest just like that."

After saying those words, Chu Feng prepared to leave the area.

In truth, he could have gone on a massacre and killed all five of them, and he would have done that if not for a consideration he had in mind.

In his view, those who could bring themselves to serve a vile organization that concocted human children into pills deserved to die.

However, Chu Feng still allowed them to escape was because he noticed that they had come over from the south, the direction where the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk indicated the emerging treasure would be.

Chu Feng's instincts were telling him that the treasure could have something to do with the people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo. So, he was hoping to have the four of them lead the way for him.

"Wait a moment!"

But just as Chu Feng was about to leave, Lian Xi suddenly stopped him and asked, "Why did you help us?"

Lian Xi was truly unable to understand Chu Feng's actions at all. Given how he had treated Chu Feng back at the Red-dress Holy Land, he thought that it was already a miracle that Chu Feng was willing to let him off, let alone stepping in to save them.

"Perhaps it's the camaraderie of cultivators from the same galaxy at work. I couldn't bear to see you getting oppressed by the people of Nine Souls Galaxy. Who knows?" Chu Feng replied with a light chuckle before leaving the area.

He used the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to conceal his silhouette and followed the remaining four people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo to find out what they were up to.

But meanwhile, Lian Xi and his two companions stood frozen on the spot.

This was especially so for Lian Xi. A completely bewildered expression could be seen on his face. It was an expression that he never had before.

“Camaraderie of cultivators from the same galaxy?” Lian Xi muttered to himself as he suddenly came to an epiphany.

All along, he had thought that only those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect were his comrade, and that they stood against the world together.

But Chu Feng’s words made him think about something that he had never thought about before.

Was he being too narrow-minded to view everyone who wasn’t from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect as an enemy? Wasn’t it possible to have camaraderie with those outside of his sect too?

After all, there was someone who was able to put down a grudge with him to save his life.

Chapter 4364: A Huge Present

The four disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were completely scared out of their wits. They kept fleeing southward without any thought on their mind at all. They were simply driven by a natural instinct to get away as quickly as possible.

After running some distance away, they finally arrived at the heart of a mountain range.

At first glance, there didn’t seem to be anything peculiar about this mountain range. But who could have thought that these four disciples would suddenly take out a formation key?

Under the effects of this formation key, an entrance into a formation suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Chu Feng watched as everything happened from the shadows, and he even followed them when they passed through the formation too, but the four disciples were too flustered to notice him at all.

After passing through the entrance of the formation, Chu Feng realized that there was more to the mountain range than met the eye.

He was still standing in the midst of a mountain range, but it was vastly different from before. This made him realize that the mountain range outside the formation was nothing more than a diversion.

Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eye, and he saw many formidable plants and mystical products of nature lying around.

His guess was spot-on. The treasure that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk had tipped him off about indeed had something to do with the people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

This was the place where the treasure was going to appear.

The only issue at the moment was that someone had set up a particularly powerful and complicated formation on this ground. It encompassed the entire mountain range, and its might was so great that it hindered Chu Feng's discernment.

As a result, he was unable to determine what the treasure was and where it would surface.

However, Chu Feng was in no rush, especially since he had four guides with him. As long as he followed them, they should do well to lead him to where the treasure was.

From the current looks of it, it would appear that this treasure already had a master, and typically speaking, Chu Feng wouldn't stoop so low to steal the treasure of another person.

But that being said, the Soaring Flower Gazebo was an exception.

It was a power that put on a righteous front to do all sorts of vile deeds. If Chu Feng had the strength to do it, he would have caught them all in a swoop and wiped them away from the face of this world.

Naturally, he wouldn't feel any guilt pangs on his conscience to steal from such a group.

Even though the four disciples had fled in a fluster, they had a clear destination of where they were heading.

They advanced forth decisively, and finally, in the midst of a mountain valley, they finally reunited with the other disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

All in all, there were several hundred people from the Soaring Flower Gazebo here, but most of them looked quite fatigued. This area appeared to be their resting spot.

“Senior, why did you return so quickly? Didn’t you say that you would bring some beauties back to entertain us?”

“Did the elders notice you, so you quickly rushed back?”

“Where’s Senior Lu?”

Upon seeing the four of them, the other disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo quickly gathered around them and asked.

“He’s dead. Senior Lu is dead,” one of the four disciples replied with a grave voice.

“Senior Lu is dead?”

It was as if a pebble had fallen into a lake. There was a brief moment of silence before a huge commotion broke out.

Initially, they thought that the four disciples were joking around as it was simply too abrupt. However, when they looked at the fear and fluster written all over their faces, they realized that the four of them weren’t lying at all.

So, they quickly began to ask about how everything happened.

The four disciples also quickly recounted everything as well.

As it turned out, the four disciples, together with Senior Lu who was killed by Chu Feng, didn’t head out due to the phenomenon from Lian Xi’s group opening the treasure. Rather, they were intending to grab a few beauties off the streets and bring them back in here so as to entertain everyone.

It was just that shortly after they headed out, they happened to chance upon the brilliant burst of light, so they immediately headed over to take a look.

They thought that they had struck the jackpot, but who could have thought that it was a star of calamity instead?

After learning about all that had happened, the other disciples were extremely shocked.

They couldn't believe that someone would dare to make a move on one of their own despite knowing that he was from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, and this made them realize that the culprit who had killed Senior Lu wasn't any ordinary individual.

So, they began to anxiously discuss their next course of action.

Through their chatter, Chu Feng learned that many experts of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were actually stationed within this mountain range. Aside from disciples like them, there were also elders here too.

It was just that the elders were busy doing something important at the moment, so they dared not to interrupt them over this matter.

As it turned out, Senior Lu, as a rank six Utmost Exalted level expert, was the strongest amongst them and had the highest standing. On the other hand, the strongest of those in here was only at rank five Utmost Exalted level.

Given so, they didn't think that they would be a match against Chu Feng, so naturally, they dared not to head out and confront him.

So, their current decision was to wait it out. It wouldn't be too late to avenge Senior Lu later on anyway.

Weng!

But all of a sudden, a tremendous oppressive might fell upon the mountain range, shocking these disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

“What's going on? Did a problem crop up with the formation?”

They could sense that the oppressive might was coming not from a cultivator but from the spirit power of a formation.

“What kind of formation are you talking about?”

And all of a sudden, a silhouette appeared before them—Chu Feng.

“It’s you?!?!”

“Y-you... You actually chased us here?!?!”

The other disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were flustered, but for the four disciples who had just run back here, terror could be seen all over their faces.

After all, they had just witnessed how the rank six Utmost Exalted level Senior Lu was killed in this person’s hands.

“Wait, is this guy who killed Senior Lu?”

Noticing the fearful looks on those four disciples, the others also quickly came to realize what was going on. A wave of fear rippled through the crowd of disciples.

They were still discussing how to deal with Chu Feng a moment ago, but before they could come up with any concrete plan, the man had already appeared right before their eyes. They had no idea what they should do at all.

After all, this was the man who could defeat their strongest expert!

“Don’t get so scared. As long as you do what I tell you to, I’ll spare you. But of course, if you do something that goes against my wishes...” Chu Feng’s voice slowly trailed off as coldness crept into his eyes.

Weng!

And in the next moment, an overwhelming outpour of killing intent filled the area which Chu Feng had already sealed off with his formation.

“M-milord! W-what do you want us to do?”

The disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo asked in a fluster.

“Tell me what you are doing here. If I were to detect any falsehood in your words, I’ll make sure that you suffer a fate worse than death!” Chu Feng said.

Hearing that, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo immediately told Chu Feng everything they knew.

As it turned out, the place they were in was the true mountain range. What that was outside was nothing more than a facade created through a formation.

The reason why even Chu Feng was unable to see through it was because this formation was personally constructed by the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

On top of that, the world spiritist experts of the Soaring Flower Gazebo would reinforce the formation periodically.

As for why the Soaring Flower Gazebo would go to such lengths to conceal the mountain range, that was because the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo had found an extremely formidable treasure in here.

It was a mystical product of nature that could aid one's cultivation.

This treasure would be presented to the strongest disciple of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, Zhao Xuanhe, as a gift.

Chapter 4365: The Bizarre Valley

Over the last few days, there were signs that the treasure was nearing maturity, and it would soon be ready to be assimilated.

So, the Soaring Flower Gazebo dispatched many elders and disciples to this area in order to ensure that everything went smoothly.

The reason why the disciples here looked so exhausted was because prior to coming to this resting area, they had to infuse their own energy into the formation in order to reinforce it.

However, Chu Feng knew deeply well that the energy of a cultivator could only do so much to reinforcing a formation. Nevertheless, this was more than enough to show just how highly the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo regarded this treasure.

Even though the other disciples wouldn't be able to help much in this matter too, he still decided to bring them in so as to increase the chances of success by even just a bit.

Currently, it would appear that the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and Zhao Xuanhe weren't in the area, but that being said, the area was still guarded by many experts.

While most of these experts were focused on hastening the maturity of the treasure through infusing their energy into the formation, there was still no doubt that this was a highly dangerous place for Chu Feng to be.

These disciples might not pose much of a threat to Chu Feng, but if he were to alarm the elders of the Soaring Flower Gazebo too, given his current strength, it would be extremely hard for him to escape with his life.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng was still willing to give it a try.

According to what he learned from the disciples, due to how huge the formation was, they had to construct many auxiliary formations in order to support the main formation. The elders of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were all stationed inside the formation cores of the auxiliary formation spread out all over the area.

Currently, there was only one person controlling the main formation where the treasure was located, and that person was a guest elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

This guest elder was a little unique.

He was at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist and a rank 5 Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

He wouldn't be considered to be weak within the Nine Souls Galaxy, but for a power on the tier of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, his strength was still lacking for him to take on heavy responsibilities.

Yet, he was still chosen to take care of the main formation due to some special capability he possessed.

As for what this special capability was, the disciples were oblivious to it. It appeared to be a confidential secret known only by the sectmaster and the Supreme Elders of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

But in any case, this was the person who was at the center of this massive formation, as well as the only person guarding the treasure at the moment.

Chu Feng felt that he would stand a chance against an opponent like that.

As long as he could defeat that person, he would be able to snatch that treasure over and run away immediately.

“How does one get into the main formation?” Chu Feng asked deeply.

“This...”

Upon hearing that question, the faces of the disciples around turned incredibly awful.

They had already realized Chu Feng’s intention, so none of them was willing to show him the way. This would be considered as an act of betrayal toward the Soaring Flower Gazebo, and if the sectmaster were to learn of it, all of them would suffer grave consequences.

Perhaps, they might even be executed for this.

“None of you are willing to speak?”

Seeing how none of them was moving at all, Chu Feng’s gaze suddenly turned icy. In fact, the whole world seemed to have suddenly turned unnaturally chilly. The overwhelming killing intent from before was flowing out and suffusing the area once more.

“If you don’t speak, all of you are going to die.”

Chu Feng’s words seemed to have plunged the entire area into a living hell.

“Milord, I’ll speak! I’ll show you the way forward! Please, spare my life!”

“Milord, I’m willing to speak too. Please let me off!”

The disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo immediately began to plead for their lives.

None of them had any backbone at all. Of them were cowards were feared for their lives.

“Then you can all lead the way forward for me,” Chu Feng said imposingly.

Following that, he took all of the disciples away together with him. He didn't allow any of them to remain on the spot.

This was a decision that he had made after great consideration.

After all, if any single one of them were to get out of his line of sight, there was a good chance that he would run off to tattle on him, and that would put him in a dangerous position.

He could have set up a formation to imprison them temporarily, but in a place where there were experts all around, it might lead to unnecessary trouble. If someone were to notice his formation, it would immediately give away the fact that an intruder had snuck in here.

Given so, it would be safer to bring them with him physically.

Even if someone were to notice their disappearance, they would simply think that they had left the area temporarily or had headed off to do something else. It was unlikely that anyone would think that someone had snooped in here and blackmailed all of these disciples.

So, Chu Feng used his spirit power to ensure that all of the disciples remained in line. If any of them were to try to pull something, he would immediately claim his life.

Knowing this, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo didn't dare to try anything either, including those whose cultivation had reached rank five Utmost Exalted level.

Along the way, Chu Feng realized that even though this area was already entirely under the Soaring Flower Gazebo's control, the route leading to the main formation was still extremely complicated.

If he didn't have these disciples leading the way for him, it was unlikely that he would reach his destination anytime soon.

In order to avoid alerting anyone, he didn't dare to fly in the sky, so the group of them simply traversed on the ground instead.

And at this very moment, they were currently moving through a narrow valley surrounded by two completely vertical cliffs

Initially, Chu Feng didn't notice anything amiss, but when he finally reached the center of the valley, his heart suddenly skipped a beat.

He suddenly noticed that his spirit power had been sealed.

“Senior, did you notice it?”

At the same time, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo also started talking amongst themselves.

Chu Feng immediately knew that things had gone awry.

All this while, he had been using his spirit power to threaten these people, so as soon as his spirit power was sealed, the threat that he posed to the others vanished.

And surely, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo had realized this as well.

“It actually worked out?”

It was at this moment that one of the rank five Utmost Exalted level disciples exclaimed in astonishment.

The fearful look on his face was swiftly replaced with a gleeful smirk.

“What are you playing over here? Are you tired of living?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

It couldn't be any clearer that he had fallen for their trap. They had intentionally led him here to weaken him.

However, Chu Feng knew that he couldn't show any sign of weakness right now, or else the enemy would immediately leap right in to take advantage of that.

Instead, if he were to put on a tough front, the other party might think that he still had some cards up his sleeves and hesitate.

“Nothing much, I just took a gamble. I gambled that you are only skilled in world spiritist techniques, and that your cultivation is limited.”

As the rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator spoke, a golden aura began to flow out of his body.

It wrapped itself around him, causing his aura to swiftly transform.

Astonishingly, his cultivation actually began to rise all the way to rank six Utmost Exalted level.

This was an innate talent that the cultivator possessed. Through his superior innate strength, he was able to raise his cultivation by a rank in battle.

This was a feat that even the disciple known as Senior Lu who was killed by Chu Feng was unable to do.

Chapter 4366: Tortured

“The situation just keeps getting worse.”

Even though Chu Feng was maintaining a poker face all this while, in his mind, he was already thinking about how he could escape from this place.

Even though that cultivator’s strength still wasn’t very stable after he used his talent to forcefully enhance his cultivation, that was still a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator over there.

If the other party was only at rank five, Chu Feng could still barely match him, but against a rank six, he really didn’t stand a chance at all.

Under such circumstances, the only option Chu Feng had on hand was to flee.

However, he couldn’t do so immediately. If the other party were to notice his fear, they would immediately seal off all of his escape routes.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the surrounding air trembled. That cultivator had released his oppressive might to suppress Chu Feng.

He wasn’t intimidated by Chu Feng’s calm front. Instead, he decided to make a move right away.

Chu Feng was unable to withstand the impact of the oppressive might at all, and he immediately fell to the ground.

His tendons snap, and he began to spit out blood frenziedly. In just a short moment, he was already severely injured.

Chu Feng's mastery of world spiritist techniques had already reached rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, and paired with the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his world spiritist bloodline, his fighting prowess was comparable to that of a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

However, his real cultivation was still only at rank one Utmost Exalted level.

Even if he could raise his cultivation through the Divine-level Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and the Four Symbols Divine Power, at the very most, his cultivation would only be comparable to a rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator. There was no way he would have been able to put up a fight against a rank six.

"Damn it! I should have been warier," Chu Feng murmured with a tight frown on his forehead.

Those disciples were more familiar than him regarding this place, so it was likely that they had known all this while that this place had the ability to seal off one's spirit power.

"It looks like I have gambled correctly. You do have powerful spirit power, but your cultivation doesn't seem to be anything much."

The cultivator gazed down at Chu Feng with a triumphant smirk on his face.

"Senior Ma, you are really formidable! I didn't know that you have managed to awaken your innate talent, allowing you to raise your cultivation by a rank!"

"Senior Ma, you have really hidden your trump card well!"

The other disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo swiftly rained compliments down on that cultivator, who seemed to be known as Senior Ma.

As it turned out, Senior Ma had been hiding his strength all along, such that even his fellow disciples weren't aware that he had such a talent.

“I’ve only awakened this talent not too long ago. Even though I can raise my cultivation through it, it’s still not too stable at the moment. That’s why, after I learned that this fellow was able to defeat Senior Lu, I didn’t make a move against him right away.

“Initially, I was planning to go all-out against this fellow if he were to intend to kill us, but I didn’t think this fellow would be so greedy as to actually eye the treasure! All of us are aware that the formation set up by the sectmaster has sealed off spirit power in this valley due to special reasons, so I thought of giving it a try and see if that fellow would still be that powerful after his spirit power has been sealed.

“From the looks of it now, it seems like I have gambled correctly. He might be a formidable world spiritist, but his cultivation sure doesn’t look like anything much. Even though my power is not stable after forcefully rising my cultivation to rank six, it’s more than enough to curb this fellow!” Senior Ma explained gleefully.

“Senior Ma, you are too amazing! Everything has been in your control all along!”

“Senior Ma, you’re really our savior. If we had really brought him to where the main formation is, all of us would have surely been killed by the sectmaster for betraying the sect!”

“Yes, Senior Ma! You have really saved all of us today!”

The disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were more than happy to see such a situation, and they felt grateful to Senior Ma for bringing them out of that difficult position they were in.

They didn’t think that there would still be such a turnaround to the situation. They were actually thinking of really bringing Chu Feng over to the main formation.

“We’re one family. There’s no need for you to say such words. But as for that fellow, he sure has guts to dare mess with our Soaring Flower Gazebo and kill Senior Lu. It looks like he doesn’t know his own place!

“Juniors, I think that before we hand him over to the Supreme Elders to deal with, we have a responsibility to let him know just what kind of power our Soaring Flower Gazebo is!”

As Senior Ma spoke, a cold smile formed on his lips.

“Yes, we have to teach him a lesson that he’ll never forget!”

The disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo nodded their heads in agreement as malicious looks appeared on their faces too. All of them began taking out their weapons and tools from their Cosmos Sack.

There were toxic, venomous worms, poison pills, and all sorts of oddly-shaped weapons.

But without a doubt, all of these items were used for torture.

“Oh? What’s with that expression on your face? Weren’t you acting all smug a moment ago, as if all of our hands are you in grasp? Didn’t you threaten to kill all of us earlier?” Senior Ma looked at Chu Feng with a smug smile.

“Cut the crap and do your worst! If I were to make the slightest noise, I wouldn’t be known as Chu Feng!” Chu Feng spat with spunk.

The formation here was simply too complex that Chu Feng didn’t realize that this valley would seal off spirit power. He was too caught up with wanting to obtain the treasure that he let down his guard and went along with the flow, eventually landing in his current state.

It was too late for regrets now.

But even if he were to be cornered, he would never beg this bunch of people for mercy. If he must die, he was determined to die with dignity.

That was Chu Feng’s final obstinacy.

“Chu Feng, is that your name? Very well, I shall remember it then! Let’s see if you really won’t make any noise at all!”

Right after saying those words, a vicious glint flickered across Senior Ma’s eyes as he flicked his wrist ferociously.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh.

Countless black blades rained down on Chu Feng, piercing through his body in a heartbeat.

These sharp blades did more than injuring one's physical body, it also damaged one's soul too.

This single strike had already blurred the boundaries between Chu Feng's blood and flesh, causing him to look utterly gruesome. But despite the cruelty that had just happened, Chu Feng actually didn't even let out a single whimper.

The first thought that came to the minds of all of the disciples was that Chu Feng had already fainted from the pain.

After all, they recognized the weapon used by Senior Ma, and it was known to inflict piercing pain right toward its target's soul. It was an item that he reserved specifically to torture those who dared to go against him.

It was rumored that the pain it inflicted was enough to drive its victims mad.

But when they took a closer look, they found that even though Chu Feng was in a terrible state, he was still conscious. There was a pair of unyielding eyes still staring right at them.

Despite being put through such great pain, he actually gritted his teeth and endured it without making any noise at all.

Chapter 4367: Inhuman

"You better make sure that you kill me through and through today, or else I'll make sure that every single one of you will pay the bitter price for your actions," Chu Feng spat coldly through his gritted teeth.

"You still want to go with that tough talk, huh? Let's see how long you can keep it up!"

Without any hesitation, Senior Ma began driving another wave of blades toward Chu Feng once again.

At the same time, the other disciples present also used their own means to assault Chu Feng too.

In an instant, all sorts of sharp blades, terrifying venomous bugs, and toxic poison came flying in Chu Feng's direction.

The sheer destructive power amassed here was enough to tear an army apart, but all of these attacks were currently aimed at a single person—Chu Feng.

The venomous bugs entered his body and chewed on his innards, the lethal poison sunk into his body and corroded his soul, the weapons wreaked havoc and destroyed his body...

But despite all of this, Chu Feng clenched his jaws tightly and held himself back from making any noise. He didn't even blink his eyes in the face of such suffering.

It was not that he didn't feel any pain. In truth, he could barely tolerate it at all.

Had it been on any other occasion, he would have cried in agony by now to distract himself from the pain. However, he was holding it all back with his sheer willpower at this moment.

He was holding on for his dignity.

Even upon death, he wouldn't let himself be undermined by this bunch of human trash.

“Is this fellow a monster?”

After using all of the means they had on their disposal, the disciples realized that they weren't able to make Chu Feng concede at all. Their antagonism toward him hadn't abated in the least, but at the same time, they were starting to get a little frightened by his tenacity

In their view, even the toughest cultivator should have already given in to the pain by now, but Chu Feng was still enduring it all without letting out a squeak.

This was all unbelievable to them. They couldn't begin to fathom just what kind of person would be capable of tolerating all of this.

From the start to the end, Chu Feng's unyielding eyes had been glaring at them ferociously. The look in his eyes really jolted their souls, making some of them dare not look back at him.

“What are you glaring at? I'll gouge your eyes out!”

At this moment, Senior Ma let loose a roar and directed his blade toward Chu Feng's eyes.

Pu pu!

Two spurts of blood splattered across the air as a tragic sight occurred.

The blades had pierced through Chu Feng's left and right eyes just like that.

But despite so, Chu Feng still didn't let out a sound at all. Instead, he suddenly began roaring in laughter, "Hahahaha!"

He was tortured to the point where it was hard to tell that he was a human anymore, but despite being in such a situation, he was actually laughing.

Even though the laughter was a little feeble, it sounded bone-chilling to those listening to it. Fear had clutched their hearts, and it was telling them that the person before them was a devil.

There was no human who could possibly endure all of this.

"S-Senior Ma, I-let's kill him..."

"Yes, we should kill this fellow! To avoid any accidents from happening, we should get rid of him as quickly as possible!"

Fear had already overtaken their desire to torture Chu Feng, and at this point in time, they just want to do away with him as quickly as possible.

They were afraid of the vengeance Chu Feng would unleash upon them if he were to somehow escape from here alive. The only thing that could reassure them right now was his death.

The only thing was that none of them dared to make the killing blow, so they turned to Senior Ma in hopes that he could do it.

"We should have handed you over to the Supreme Elders to deal with, but you are simply too vile. Today, I shall send you away with my own hands! Etch it into your mind, the person who is going to kill you is me, Ma Chengying!"

After saying those words, Ma Chengying began to maneuver his weapons once more to assault Chu Feng. But this time, his aim wasn't just to inflict pain on Chu Feng.

He was going to utterly crush Chu Feng's soul and take his life away!

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Countless flying blades pierced through where Chu Feng was, leaving behind an incredibly gruesome scene.

But in the next moment, all of the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, including Ma Chengying, jolted in shock.

To their astonishment, they realized that Chu Feng had disappeared right before their eyes.

It wasn't just his aura that had vanished. Even his body had suddenly disappeared into thin air.

"W-where is he?"

"Senior Ma, you killed him, right? Say something!"

The disciples were all panicked. This was the worst-case scenario for them—Chu Feng escaping with his life.

And at this very moment, the look on Ma Chengying's face was incredibly awful too.

In truth, Ma Chengying was only putting on a brave front previously. He was also extremely afraid of Chu Feng as well, but it was the proper procedure to hand Chu Feng over to the Supreme Elders to investigate the matter, so he had been keeping the latter alive thus far.

That being said, as soon as someone proposed the idea to kill Chu Feng, he still decided to go with it right away because that was the only way his mind could be put at ease.

However, what he was worried about still happened in the end.

Unlike the others, he knew full well that his earlier attack didn't strike anything at all. Even though he didn't see how Chu Feng managed to escape, he knew for certain that Chu Feng had really managed to get away.

"Senior Ma, did you miss him? That can't be right..."

“I-it can’t be that he really managed to escape, right?”

Seeing the look on Ma Chengying’s face, the other disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo immediately realized that there was something amiss with the situation. Some of them were so scared that they began to tremble uncontrollably.

“I have really underestimated that fellow. To think that he would be able to get away despite falling into such a state...” Ma Chengying muttered nervously.

“What should we do then? He’ll surely exact vengeance on us!”

“We have to leave this place right now! It won’t be safe for us to remain here.”

“We should report this to the elders. Since things have already gotten to this point, we shouldn’t hesitate anymore!”

The frightful looks on the faces of the crowd grew more and more vivid, and some people had even begun shouting hysterically. They had completely lost their composure.

They knew that things had really blown up this time around, and if they didn’t take action right now, they could very well lose their lives. They knew that they would be punished for interrupting the elders at this crucial moment, but they had no choice but to do so.

After all, Chu Feng’s means were simply too scary.

Besides, he was here for the treasure too.

Under such circumstances, they would also be making a huge mistake if they didn’t inform the elders of this matter.

So, after much contemplation, the disciples headed toward one of the formation cores where one of the elders was at.

The elder inside this formation core was no ordinary elder. He was one of the Supreme Elders of their Soaring Flower Gazebo, as well as the strongest cultivator on this mountain range at the moment.

“Ma Chengying, are you certain that the Chu Feng you spoke about fled through some special means?”

After being informed of the matter, the Supreme Elder asked Ma Chengying with an uncertain tone.

“Supreme Elder, I am willing to swear on my life that there’s no falsehood in my words. These juniors here can vouch for that. That fellow has really bizarre means, making him a difficult adversary to deal with. Otherwise, we wouldn’t have dared interrupt you for this matter.”

After Ma Chengying said these words, the other disciples also quickly nodded in agreement too.

“Look at your cowardly faces. You have really thrown the face of our Soaring Flower Gazebo this time around!”

But who could have thought that after learning about the incident, the Supreme Elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo would ridicule them coldly instead?

“So what if he possesses bizarre means? How formidable could he get? If he’s really strong enough to kill all of you, would he have kept you alive till now? Would you still have been able to get here to report this matter to me?” the Supreme Elder asked coldly.

Chapter 4368: The Divine Deer Again

“This...”

Ma Chengying and the others weren’t sure how to respond to those words from the Supreme Elder.

There was indeed some sense in what the Supreme Elder had said. If Chu Feng was really that powerful as to be able to curb all of them, they wouldn’t have been able to live till now too.

After all, they had done something completely inhuman to Chu Feng earlier, and they could sense the full extent of Chu Feng’s hatred toward them through his eyes too.

They had no doubt that Chu Feng would try to kill them as soon as he found an opportunity to do so.

“The formation over here is set up by the sectmaster himself, and there’s a protective barrier around the main formation too. The protective barrier is extremely powerful, such that other than the sectmaster and that Old Lunatic, no one will be able to breach it.

“If even a mere transformation of the formation in the valley that sealed off spirit power was enough to trap that lad, there’s no way he would have been able to enter the main formation at all. All of you should return and do what you have to do. After you rest up well, return to the formation core and continue infusing your energy into the main formation.

“Before the sectmaster returns, we must make sure that the treasure is already at full maturity, or else it’ll be a huge failure on our part. Understood?”

It was apparent that the Supreme Elder didn’t think that Chu Feng’s appearance in this area was a big problem. He wasn’t even willing to leave his formation core to look for Chu Feng.

From this, it could be seen how little he thought of Chu Feng as a threat.

“Supreme Elder, we...”

However, the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo showed hesitant looks on their faces.

In truth, from the moment they reported the matter to the Supreme Elder, they were no longer worried that Chu Feng would be able to enter the main formation. After all, they had already done their due diligence and reported on the matter, so any complications that happened afterward couldn’t be blamed on them anymore.

So, what they had to be worried about right now was their own safety. n-
/Ovel&In

They were afraid that Chu Feng would come back to exact vengeance on them.

If they were to return to the same resting spot and Chu Feng came over to look for them, what were they supposed to do?”

Seeing through the worries of these disciples, the Supreme Elder sneered coldly, “A bunch of useless wastrels!”

He glanced backward and shouted out, "Li Rui!"

A short moment later, a good-looking man walked out of the formation behind him. He was the personal disciple of this Supreme Elder, and he went by the name of Li Rui.

"Yes, master?"

The man named Li Rui bowed deeply to the Supreme Elder before waiting for his dispatch.

"You are not needed here anymore. Return with the rest of them. If you encounter a young man named Chu Feng, you can kill him right away. There's no need to capture him alive. Putting aside that he has killed Lu Xiong, just the fact that he's in this place at this very moment is more than enough to warrant him the death penalty!" the Supreme Elder said.

"Understood!" Li Rui replied.

"Supreme Elder, we'll be taking our leave then."

Ma Chengying and the others quickly took their leave from the area.

They were no longer afraid anymore because they had Li Rui with them. Even though Li Rui was from the younger generation, he was a powerful rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

On top of that, the fighting prowess he wielded far exceeded that of his peers too.

Take for example, the rank six Utmost Exalted level Senior Lu who Chu Feng killed had crossed blows with Li Rui before, but with just a single strike, Senior Lu had already fallen in defeat.

Even though they were both at rank six Utmost Exalted level, their fighting prowess differed vastly from one another.

With Li Rui by their side, they were confident that they could curb Chu Feng even if he were to appear once more.

While they knew that Chu Feng's spirit power techniques were on par with that of rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators, ultimately, spirit power techniques had several limitations to them.

While Chu Feng had been able to kill Senior Lu with his spirit battle techniques, they didn't think that he would be able to do the same to Lu Rui in a direct encounter.

...

The reason why Chu Feng was able to free himself was due to the divine deer within his body helping him again. This time around, it even used its powers to heal the injuries Chu Feng had sustained.

After that, it brought him over to a seemingly safer area.

"You're really an obstinate fool. You're already in such danger, so why can't you just feign weak for a bit to fool them? Why do you have to foolishly charge straight to your death?" the voice of the divine deer sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

There was a grudging edge to the divine deer's words.

She was angry at how Chu Feng still obstinately continued to threaten those people even while he was being tortured, refusing to concede at all. She felt that he had all the suffering he went through coming.

"Elder, none of those fellows are good things. They are all scoundrels of the cultivation world. It's futile to beg with such people for mercy; I would only be throwing away my dignity for nothing," Chu Feng replied.

"Hah! Is dignity that important to you that you could throw away your life for it? Had this god known, I wouldn't have saved you so that you can die that valiant death that you so dearly craved for!" the divine deer sneered coldly.

"Elder, don't be like that. It's because I know that you're behind me that I was able to stand against them so confidently. I knew that you wouldn't bear to see me die," Chu Feng replied with a grin.

He was replying so leisurely that it seemed as if the cruelty that had happened earlier wasn't directed to him at all. It didn't affect his state of mind at all.

"You can still laugh in a situation like this? Know that this god won't be so merciful as to keep saving you! If you can't even protect yourself, you wouldn't be worthy of my protection. Perhaps, I should just leave you to fend for yourself the next time around!" the divine deer harrumphed.

“Elder, I’ll do my best so as to not disappoint you,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“Cut the nonsense. You have a smart head, but you are way too naive. Do you think that something as important as the main formation would really be left unprotected? I can tell you frankly that the main formation has a barrier shrouding it, and given your strength, even if you somehow found your way to the main formation, you still wouldn’t be able to breach the barrier and get in.

“However, this god has done you a favor and brought you in. Right now, you are in the main formation. I’ve already paved the way for you, so don’t let me down,” the divine deer said.

“I’m very grateful for your help, elder, but if I may suggest something, since you have already helped me so much, wouldn’t it be much more fulfilling for you to see this matter to the end? Help me get the treasure and escape from this place. This junior will surely repay your magnanimity in the future!” Chu Feng said.

“You are really getting ahead of yourself. This is all the help I’ll offer you, so you better buck up yourself if you want to get the treasure!”

After saying those words, the divine deer disappeared from view.

“Elder, you’re such a caring deer, so help me all the way, will you?”

“Elder?”

“Elder?” Chu Feng continued calling out.

He had long known that the divine deer was no simple entity. If she were to help him with this matter, obtaining the treasure would really be a walk in the park.

It was just a pity that the divine deer didn’t respond anymore no matter how Chu Feng shouted out.

The divine deer really was a deer of her words. She said that she would help him till here, so she really helped him till here.

Chapter 4369: Stealing the Power

Even though the divine deer didn't help him any further than that, Chu Feng didn't get dismayed. In the first place, he had never really expected the divine deer to save him.

He honestly thought that he was doomed back then, and he had resolved himself to die under the torture of those scoundrels.

It was already the blessing of the heavens that the divine deer was willing to save him, and he was grateful to her for that.

"Elder, no matter what, I'm still very thankful to you. I have taken the kindness you have shown me to heart. When you need my help in the future, feel free to speak. No matter what it is, even if it's a scaling a mountain of blades or diving into a sea of flames, you can be assured that I'll go all the way for you."

Even though the divine deer was no longer replying, Chu Feng still continued speaking. He knew for certain that the divine deer would be able to hear his words.

And just as he had thought, the divine deer was indeed able to see everything that had been happening to Chu Feng.

Otherwise, how could she have been able to swoop in at such a timely moment to save Chu Feng each time he was in danger? *no ve(lb(In*

After saying those words in his heart, Chu Feng immediately got to action.

He knew that the disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo would have already reported his presence to their elders by now, so it was a race against time for him to obtain the treasure.

If he were to waste any time, it would really be too late by then.

So, Chu Feng began searching the surroundings for the world spiritist that should have been guarding the main formation.

The main formation spanned over large swathes of land, making it impossible to get an overview of everything in just a single glance. However, Chu Feng's sharp eyes were not to be underestimated too.

His attention was soon attracted by a great accumulation of energy some distance away.

He began to head in the direction where the accumulation of energy was, and soon, he found himself standing before the formation core of the main formation.

As expected of the handiwork of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, the energy that was fueling the main formation was indeed formidable. It was a level where Chu Feng could only gawk at.

At the center of the formation core, there was a massive floating copper cauldron.

The copper cauldron was sealed, but even the seal was not enough to completely conceal the aura of whatever that was inside the cauldron was emanating.

Chu Feng's guess was that the treasure he had been seeking was inside the copper cauldron.

There were all sorts of valuable items that were laid around the copper cauldron, and every single one of them cost a fortune. In fact, most of them were items that Chu Feng had never seen before.

Near the copper cauldron, there was a gray-haired elder that was controlling everything that was happening within this main formation.

This gray-haired elder had an unkempt hairdo that made him look like a lunatic. On top of that, his height was less than a meter tall, making him appear dwarfish as compared to his surroundings.

While most of his facial features were concealed by his unkempt hair and long beard, it still wasn't too difficult to tell that he wasn't a looker.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng knew that this person was the guest elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo that he had heard about from those disciples earlier.

The guest elder wasn't the only living being that was within the formation core. Other than the valuable items scattered all around, there were also many silhouettes lying in the area.

The largest silhouette boasted a height of over a thousand meters tall, making it appear like a mountain was sitting atop the land. The smallest one was only around half a chi tall, roughly the length of a palm.

Some were monstrous beasts, some were savage beasts, and some were natural oddities that had gained sentience.

There were actually over ten thousand of such beings in this area, but every single one of them was in a miserable plight at the moment.

The power of their bloodline was being continuously extracted by the formation and infused into the copper cauldron, such that many of them had already met their demise from having lost too much vitality.

Those who were living weren't in an optimistic state too. Many of them were incredibly feeble.

"Soaring Flower Gazebo really deserves to be eliminated!" Chu Feng murmured beneath his breath.

Just from what he was witnessing, he could tell that the guest elder was no kind soul either.

As the saying went, a gentleman may be materialistic but he chooses his means.

The same went for cultivators too.

Of course, the world of cultivation was a pragmatic place, and misplaced kindness could lead a cultivator to his doom. If there was a person who carried malicious intentions toward one, there was no doubt that one should eliminate this threat.

However, if one were to willfully take the lives of others just to fulfill one's greed, one would be downright inhuman.

Despite so, many cultivators still choose to forsake their humanity for the sake of achieving their own personal goals.

That was also why there were so many evil powers in the world.

The Soaring Flower Gazebo was one classic example.

Even though the elder before him was just a guest elder, which meant that he wasn't officially a member of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, his actions were more than enough to show that they were the same kind of people.

Chu Feng felt a deep urge to get rid of the guest elder, but he didn't make a move right away.

No matter what, the other party was still a world spiritist who had comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, which meant that he possessed strength on par with rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

While Chu Feng had the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his world spiritist bloodline, which granted him strength comparable to rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators too with his rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, in a true fight, he didn't have absolute confidence to emerge victorious.

That being said, this wasn't what Chu Feng was the most worried about at the moment.

What that was really holding him back at the main formation itself.

The main formation commanded a terrifying amount of energy, and on top of hastening the maturity of the treasure, it also possessed some offensive means too.

Chu Feng was unable to discern how powerful the offensive might of the main formation was, but his instincts told him that it was definitely above his.

Since the main formation was under the control of the guest elder, Chu Feng would have to think twice before challenging the guest elder.

If he really wanted to subdue the guest elder, he would have to think of a way to somehow siphon the energy from the main formation so as to weaken it.

However, that wouldn't be an easy thing to do, especially given that the guest elder was a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist.

Putting aside his fighting prowess, his mastery of world spiritist techniques was indubitably above that of Chu Feng's.

For Chu Feng to siphon energy out of the main formation without incurring his attention was nigh impossible.

That being said, this was an evaluation based on ordinary means that world spiritists possessed, and Chu Feng happened to possess extraordinary means.

“I can only rely on you then,” Chu Feng muttered to himself as he brought out the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk once more.

Under the situation that the divine deer was unwilling to help him, the only thing Chu Feng could rely on was the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

He knew that he couldn’t afford to remain here for too long as it was only a matter of time before he was caught, so this was actually just a last-ditch attempt.

If the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk was able to help him, he could still give it a try. If not, he would immediately turn around and leave the area.

Even though Chu Feng wanted to obtain the treasure, he knew that it wasn’t as important as his own life.

Weng!

And as soon as Chu Feng brought out the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, a smile broke out on his face. The Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk had begun to shake intensely, as if saying that it was able to do something about this situation.

Furthermore, it seemed to be able to see through Chu Feng’s intentions. As soon as he activated the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, it began to siphon the energy from the main formation.

In order to avoid alerting the guest elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, it had shrouded its actions with the power of concealment, such that no one would be able to tell what it was doing other than Chu Feng.

As a result, not even the guest elder could tell that the main formation was losing power even though he was controlling it.

This was simply the tremendous prowess the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk commanded!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4370: A Little Bizarre - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4370: A Little Bizarre

Chapter 4370: A Little Bizarre

“Bloodmist Heaven Exalted, it’s no wonder why you seemed to always be able to move before others did prior to entering the remnant. With such a treasure with you, it would be weird if you weren’t able to outdo your other competitors.”

The more Chu Feng came to understand the prowess of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, the more impressed he was with its prowess.

With such a treasure in hand, it felt like any problems that he faced regarding formations could be resolved easily.

It felt like his own mastery of world spiritist techniques wasn’t that important anymore since the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk seemed to be able to do anything he wished.

As for the guest elder, he was completely oblivious that someone was siphoning power from the main formation, and neither did he notice that his control over the formation was gradually reducing.

Nevertheless, that didn’t hinder him from being in a terrible mood as he bellowed, “Goddamnit, why is it still not working?! Those bunch of useless trash! I told them to aid the formation, but they aren’t helping at all. A bunch of good-for-nothings!”

But after venting his rage, he began muttering contemplatively to himself, “Why is it still not getting through? What am I lacking?”

“That old thing sure is a perfectionist,” Chu Feng thought to himself from the shadows.

Due to him siphoning power from the main formation, he was able to sense the power that the guest elder was controlling. It was a vast power that encompassed this entire mountain range.

Because of this, he could understand why the guest elder was in a horrible mood.

All of the elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo were working together to drive the formation, hoping to bring the might of the formation to a higher level so that it would be able to aid in the assimilation of the treasure.

But unfortunately, it seemed like the energy provided by those elders and disciples made nary a difference at all. It was not because the amount of energy they were providing was lacking though.

In truth, the involvement of the elders and the disciples was an excessive move. It didn't tackle the crux of the assimilation of the treasure.

Everything needed to assimilate the treasure was already in the formation, but the treasure still remained yet to be assimilated seemingly due to the lack of a critical element.

As for what that lacking critical element was, neither the guest elder nor Chu Feng was able to figure out what it was.

That being said, Chu Feng welcomed this sight with glee.

While the treasure hadn't fully matured yet, it had already taken form. With just a glance, he could tell that it was no ordinary item.

It was an extremely rare treasure that aided one's cultivation, and its value only went further up after all of the efforts the Soaring Flower Gazebo put into preparing it. Without a doubt, its value was beyond imagination.

Most cultivation-related treasures would provide a cultivator with the energy of the world and create an impetus for him to make a breakthrough. These treasures increased the probability of making a breakthrough, but in the end, the cultivator still had to depend on himself.

Take Chu Feng for example, even if he were to make a breakthrough, he still had to endure the power of the Lightning God in order to make a breakthrough.

However, the treasure inside the copper cauldron was something that would allow one to overcome all obstacles.

If Chu Feng were to assimilate it, he wouldn't have to undergo the Divine Lightning Tribulation in order to make a breakthrough.

To put it in other words, it was like a mystical pill that could increase one's cultivation unconditionally once consumed, and it was a significant increase at that.

Based on what Chu Feng had seen thus far, the energy in the treasure should be more than enough for him to make two consecutive breakthroughs.

"It stopped?" Chu Feng thought in surprise as he glanced at the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his hands.

He was still driving the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk with his spirit energy, but it had already retracted its energy at this moment, such that it was no longer siphoning energy from the main formation anymore.

"Is this the limit?"

Chu Feng tried to activate the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk once more, but it wasn't reacting anymore.

Despite so, he didn't keep the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk back in. Instead, he continued to hold it tightly in his hands.

While Chu Feng had already gained control over a part of the main formation, he still didn't have the absolute confidence to subdue the guest elder.

He felt that as long as he were to hold the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his hand, it might just help him during a critical moment.

Awooooooooooo!

All of a sudden, the cries of agony all around grew even sharper.

Upon seeing that the assimilation of the treasure was nearing success, the guest elder began to frenziedly extract the blood power from the various living beings in the formation.

At this rate, it was only a matter of time before all of them died.

"That fellow is really insane!"

Even Chu Feng could tell that even if the guest elder were to suck their blood dry, he still wouldn't be able to successfully assimilate the treasure, so the

guest elder should be able to tell the same too. Yet, he still chose to go ahead with such an action.

Chu Feng was initially intending to wait it out a little longer to assess the situation, but he couldn't bear to see so many people dying in vain. So, he decided to make a move right now.

Boom!

Chu Feng tapped into the great amount of power he had siphoned away from the main formation and directed them toward the guest elder like the eruption of a volcano.

"This is?"

However, the guest elder also reacted swiftly to Chu Feng's offense.

Before the burst of power could come close to him, he had already controlled the power of the main formation to deflect Chu Feng's attack.

"Your reaction is not too bad," Chu Feng remarked as he showed himself.

There was no point hiding anymore since he had already exposed himself from the moment he began tapping into the power of the main formation.

"Who are you? How are you able to control the energy of this formation?"

The guest elder was surprised to see Chu Feng. His eyes narrowed coldly as he quickly assessed the latter from head-to-toe warily.

"You don't have to know who I am," Chu Feng replied as he began controlling the power of the formation once more.

This time, the ground rumbled and mountains shattered.

Chu Feng was drawing a far greater amount of power from the formation this time around, such that it was almost comparable to the strength of a Martial Exalted level cultivator.

"I see. You siphoned energy from the main formation. However, you are looking down on me too much!"

The guest elder appeared to be no ordinary world spiritist either.

He was able to tell right away that Chu Feng had stolen part of the control over the main formation from him while he was distracted, and he was able to easily control the massive amount of energy within the formation to block off Chu Feng's attack too.

"Those bunch of good-for-nothings actually allowed a rat to scamper all the way in here. Useless fools, they don't deserve to exist on the face of the world at all!" the guest elder cursed coldly.

But even as he cursed, he was still driving the formation adeptly.

Shockingly, he was able to control the power of the formation to hasten the maturity of the treasure while channeling a part of its powers to attack Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the power that the guest elder drew from the formation was actually greater than that of Chu Feng, causing the latter to quickly fall into a disadvantageous position.

The amount of energy Chu Feng had siphoned away from the main formation was more than half, so he should have been able to win in a direct clash of powers, but somehow, he still found himself struggling to match against the guest elder!

Chapter 4371: Doomed?

"Damn it, I have underestimated that old thing!" Chu Feng muttered with a tight frown.

From his point of view, the amount of energy he controlled from the main formation was above that of the guest elder, and the guest elder was even diverting a portion of the main formation's power toward the treasure.

Typically speaking, the guest elder shouldn't have been able to overpower Chu Feng.

Yet, for some reason, the might of his attacks were actually able to suppress Chu Feng's.

This was illogical!

This made Chu Feng realize that the guest elder might possess some peculiar means that he didn't know of. It wouldn't be an easy fight.

"Young brat, looks like you still have some skills. Speak! How did you siphon away power from the main formation? Is it the treasure you are holding?"

As the guest elder spoke, his gaze fell onto the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk that was in Chu Feng's hand.

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn't reply at all. He devoted all of his attention to driving the main formation in order to subdue the guest elder.

This was a life-and-death battle. He had to give it his all if he wanted to survive.

It was just a pity that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk wasn't listening to Chu Feng anymore. Even though the latter was holding it tightly in his hands, desperately trying to activate it, for some reason, it simply wasn't moving at all.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng only had himself to rely on.

However, he also knew that he couldn't rely on brute strength to defeat the guest elder, so he began to take a closer look at the main formation, hoping to check if he had somehow overlooked something important.

"Hm?"

Soon, Chu Feng found something amiss.

As it turned out, the difference between him and the guest elder lay in their world spiritist bloodline. The reason why the guest elder's control over the main formation was still greater was due to him having infused the powers of his world spiritist bloodline power into the main formation.

But since the guest elder was able to infuse his bloodline into the formation, Chu Feng should be able to do the same too.

So, without any hesitation, he began to channel the power of his world spiritist bloodline into the main formation too.

As expected, once his bloodline began to fuse into the formation, his control over the formation grew significantly.

From being in a disadvantageous position, he suddenly claimed the upper hand and began to suppress the guest elder.

“You possess a world spiritist bloodline?”

The guest elder also noticed that Chu Feng had infused the power of his world spiritist bloodline into the formation as well, but instead of panicking, an excited look crept onto his face.

“Amazing... You aren’t just any simple world spiritist. Your world spiritist bloodline is far stronger than I have imagined. In my entire lifetime, I have never seen such a powerful world spiritist bloodline!

“It’s no wonder why you were able to siphon power away from the main formation right before me. Young lad, you are really a remarkable person. Hahaha, I think I get it now. It’s the will of the heavens, the will of the heavens!”

The guest elder grew more and more excited as he spoke, and he even began laughing eerily.

Following that, his fighting prowess grew exponentially once more, and this time, his strength shot up severalfold in a single shot.

The energy of the main formation began crashing down on Chu Feng wave after wave relentlessly, suppressing him thoroughly.

Even though Chu Feng had already infused his world spiritist bloodline into the formation, he was still unable to withstand the power released by the guest elder.

Uwaaaa!

It eventually came to a point where Chu Feng was unable to stand his ground anymore, and he was knocked down by the relentless waves of powers.

Following that, the guest elder used the energy of the main formation to bind Chu Feng. If he wanted to, the guest elder could have easily killed Chu Feng with that energy, but he didn’t choose to do so.

Instead, he first took back the energy that Chu Feng had siphoned from the main formation before he began to set up a formation on the latter.

“What are you planning to do?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

As a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak world spiritist, he could tell with a look that it was an assimilation formation.

The guest elder was planning to assimilate him!

“Why ask an unnecessary question when you can already tell for yourself? I don’t care where you come from and who you are, but since your world spiritist bloodline is useful for assimilating this treasure, I’ll be taking it then!

“But before you die, I can let you know where you erred so that you can die with no regrets. Did you think that you oppose me just because you have wrestled over control over the formation? I applaud your sharp mind, but you miscalculated something.

“Do you want to know why you can’t win against me after all of the preparations you made? Simple. It’s because of this!”

As the guest elder spoke, he tore his robe apart and revealed his chest. There, Chu Feng could see an incredibly powerful formation constructed around the guest elder’s heart.

It was this formation that granted him master control over the main formation, such that the power he could tap into would always surpass that of Chu Feng’s.

“This is a formation that the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster personally inscribed onto my body. There are only two of these formations. One of them is on me, and the other one is on the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster. We are the only two people here who have master control over the formation.

“So, even if you were to siphon all of the energy away from the formation, it wouldn’t have made a difference at all. That’s because I am the true overseer of this formation!”

The guest elder burst into hearty laughter. As he spoke, he actually opened up the copper cauldron and tossed Chu Feng in it.

“This really is heaven’s will. Those bunch of good-for-nothings might have allowed a rat to scamper in, but their incompetence became the last key I needed to assimilate this treasure.

“No, why should I waste him on that treasure? I should assimilate this little brat and take his world spiritist bloodline for myself. Taking in such powerful bloodline will be of great use to me. The value of this little brat far surpasses that of the treasure inside the copper cauldron!

“Sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, don’t blame this old man for this. It goes without saying that I should use something so valuable for myself instead to fulfill that disciple of yours! Hahahaha!

“This is the decree of the heavens, and no one will be able to go against it!”

After throwing Chu Feng into the copper cauldron, the guest elder began laughing hysterically to himself as he got more and more excited.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng felt as if he had been put into a pool of lava. The temperature inside the copper cauldron was extremely high, such that Chu Feng felt as if his skin and his flesh was being melted down, and even his soul was slowly dissipating.

In the first place, the copper cauldron was the center of the main formation, and its primary purpose was to assimilate the treasure. Not to mention, Chu Feng even had a formation inscribed on him by the guest elder, which hastened the rate of his assimilation.

At this pace, it would only take him an incense’s time to be fully assimilated.

Doomed.

From the moment that Chu Feng was tossed in here, he knew that he was doomed.

Chapter 4372: Rank Four Utmost Exalted Level

Chu Feng frantically tried to activate the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, and he tried to ask the divine deer for help too, but neither of them was responding to him at all.

Soon, Chu Feng's body was broken down, and his soul was tarnished by the assimilation power too.

He tried his best to keep himself conscious, but all of this pain was intolerable to him. Soon, his consciousness began to fade.

"Maybe this really is the end for me..."

Chu Feng was reluctant to die just like that, but he had no regrets. This was the road he had chosen for himself, so what was there to regret?

It was just that he hated himself for not being powerful and rational enough.

If not for his carelessness, he wouldn't have been put in such a position.

"Wait a minute, this sensation..."

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng's eyebrows shot up. He could sense various changes occurring with his body.

His fading consciousness was returning to him, and even the excruciating pain that tortured him was lessening swiftly.

The power of assimilation that was desperately surging his way to break him down into mere energy had suddenly vanished all of a sudden.

At the same time, he realized that his body was slowly recovering.

It was a very bizarre turn of events, but Chu Feng soon realized the cause of it all.

It turned out that the power of assimilation that was breaking him down had come into contact with his world spiritist bloodline, and that resulted in changes occurring to the energy in the main formation.

But right after that, an even more baffling scene occurred.

As the power of assimilation faded, Chu Feng found that he could actually sense the power of the main formation once more. He was gaining back control over the main formation!

Even the recovery of his body was facilitated by the energy of the main formation.

It was just that this time, it wasn't the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk that was siphoning power from the main formation. It was his world spiritist bloodline that was doing it all!

His world spiritist bloodline was actually stealing the energy from the formation for him!

Or to be more exact, it wasn't stealing but conquering.

The energy of the main formation was submitting to Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline, and it was putting itself at for Chu Feng's disposal.

"How could this be? Could it be that when I infused my bloodline into the main formation earlier, it somehow caused the formation to acknowledge me as its master? It looks like it's my mother who saved me this time around..."

Chu Feng was delighted by this unexpected turn of events.

The reason why he was saved this time around was not due to the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk nor the divine deer. Rather, it was the powerful world spiritist bloodline that his mother had given him that had saved him.

Due to the overwhelming power of his world spiritist bloodline, just by having his blood come into contact with the main formation, it had already chosen to submit to him.

It was an unbelievable situation, but it was really happening right before his eyes.

At this rate, it wouldn't take long for Chu Feng to gain control over the main formation once more, and this time, the extent of his control would surpass that of the guest elder.

After being freed from the pain of assimilation, Chu Feng began to assess the interiors of the copper cauldron.

There were also many treasures in here, but the first thing that came into Chu Feng's line of sight was a stone shaped in the form of a lingzhi.

This stone had a clear and transparent quality to it, and with just a glance, Chu Feng could tell that it was no ordinary object. Without a doubt, it was the treasure that the Soaring Flower Gazebo had been trying to assimilate.

It was just that it had already lost its sentience. Those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo had already erased its sentience, turning it into nothing more than nourishment for cultivators.

But despite so, Chu Feng had to say that it was indeed a very formidable treasure. It would be no exaggeration to call it the supreme treasure for cultivation.

If he could assimilate it, his cultivation would grow by leaps and bounds.

“This is heaven’s will! If I could assimilate that little brat, my world spiritist bloodline will evolve! My mastery of world spiritist techniques will grow to an unprecedented level!”

Chu Feng could vaguely hear the gleeful voice of the guest elder sounding outside.

Had it been just a moment ago, he would have surely felt deeply aggrieved to hear these words, but right now, he couldn’t help his lips from curling upward.

“This sure is heaven’s will...” Chu Feng remarked deeply.

He knew that this battle had come to a turning point.

He turned his gaze to the treasure once more, but this time, there was a hint of coldness in his eyes.

Weng!

With a mere thought, a tremendous amount of spirit power immediately wrapped around the treasure. It was the same energy that had been trying to assimilate Chu Feng a moment ago.

Using the same power of assimilation, Chu Feng swiftly broke down the treasure into energy, which then flowed into his body and fused with his soul.

Soon, Chu Feng’s cultivation began growing too.

Rank two Utmost Exalted level!

Rank three Utmost Exalted level!

Rank four Utmost Exalted level!

Chu Feng's cultivation grew swiftly before finally stopping at rank four Utmost Exalted level.

The treasure was stronger than he had initially expected.

He thought that the energy inside the treasure was only enough for him to make two consecutive breakthroughs to rank three Utmost Exalted level, but who could have thought that his cultivation would surge all the way to rank four Utmost Exalted level?

With such strength, he could already challenge the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's teleportation formation.

"Amazing! This is really exhilarating!" Chu Feng exclaimed in excitement.

He felt refreshed from inside out.

It had been a long time since he had such refreshing breakthroughs. He didn't have to suffer the Divine Lightning Tribulation, and his cultivation simply grew easily as if he was just going through a growth spurt.

One must know that it was no easy feat to achieve three consecutive breakthroughs at Utmost Exalted level, and Chu Feng's breakthrough had always been much harder than that of ordinary cultivators. This was more than enough to show just how formidable the treasure was.

Had it been anyone else who assimilated the treasure, the effects would have surely been more pronounced.

"Heaven's will, hahaha, heaven's will..."

The guest elder was still chanting excitedly outside the copper cauldron. It was apparent that he was extremely excited to have been able to capture Chu Feng.

A smile swiftly formed on Chu Feng's lips when he heard the voice. Thanks to his world spiritist bloodline, their positions were going to be reversed from now onward.

Not only did he assimilate the treasure which the Soaring Flower Gazebo had gone to great lengths to prepare, but even the main formation they had built painstakingly had fallen under his control too.

The current him had absolute control over the main formation, making him the one and only overseer of the formation.

On top of that, the main formation was linked to the formations all over the mountain range, which meant that he was able to tap into the powers of the other formations too.

Through the formations, he was able to clearly perceive the movements of every single person of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and discern the strength of everyone within the mountain range.

Chapter 4373: Trading Blows Once More

The disciples hadn't lied to Chu Feng.

The guest elder's own cultivation was indeed not very strong. The only reason why he was able to defeat Chu Feng was due to the power of the main formation.

Just in terms of cultivation, the strongest one here was a Supreme Elder from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, and he was a rank two Martial Exalted level expert.

Fortunately, the Supreme Elder was also the only Martial Exalted level cultivator in here, making him the only enemy that he really needed to fear.

As Chu Feng was able to perceive the movement of every single person in the formation with great clarity, he would be able to avoid clashing blows with that Supreme Elder.

The first thing Chu Feng did after gaining control over the formation was to change its structure so as to conceal the truth.

He was going to hide the fact that the treasure had been assimilated, as well as to create the false impression that the treasure was nearing completion so that the Supreme Elder would devote all of his power into the formation and not take a single step away from the formation core he was in.

This way, Chu Feng would be able to act as he pleased here.

It was just that the changes to the formation were sensed by not only the Supreme Elder but the guest elder controlling the main formation too.

“It’s happening! The assimilation is going to be completed really soon!” the guest elder exclaimed excitedly.

He thought that his plan had worked out perfectly, and the treasure was going to be completed very soon. Little did he know that he was going to be surprised very soon.

Bam!

All of a sudden, the lid of the copper cauldron blasted into the sky.

The guest elder was startled the abrupt movements, and he was also a little confused as to what was happening at the moment.

However, this was only the start of the show. There was still a lot more for him to be shocked about very soon.

“Pardon me, looks like I have startled you,” Chu Feng said as he leaped out from the inside of the copper cauldron.

Earlier, as Chu Feng’s body was swiftly broken down, his clothes ended up decomposing as well. However, after his body recovered back to normal, he quickly changed into a fresh set of clothes too.

His current presence felt more imposing than ever, and his aura felt several times stronger than before he entered the copper cauldron.

“Y-you... How... What happened?!”

Just as Chu Feng expected, the guest elder was scared out of his wits. Fright could be seen all over his ugly face, and he even started stuttering in the midst of his words.

From his perspective, it shouldn’t have been possible for Chu Feng to still be alive!

Looking at the utterly shocked guest elder, Chu Feng smiled wryly to himself before he began speaking, “Thanks to your help, I was able to thoroughly enjoy the meal the Soaring Flower Gazebo has prepared for me.”

Halfway through the words, he even licked his lips to show that he had thoroughly enjoyed the treat.

It was also at this point that the guest elder realized that things might have gone incredibly awry.

He anxiously flew over to the copper cauldron to take a look at the insides, and he swiftly realized that the treasure that should have been inside had vanished without a trace.

“What happened? What did you do?!” the guest elder began bellowing furiously.

He could still sense the presence of the treasure through the main formation, and based on the vibes, it should have been nearing completion.

Yet, why was the treasure nowhere to be seen inside the copper cauldron?

In truth, he already had an answer in his mind, but he was unwilling to believe that such a thing could be possible.

“Why ask an unnecessary question when you can already tell for yourself?” Chu Feng returned the words of the guest elder back to him.

“You bastard!!!”

The guest elder cried out furiously as he began channeling the great power within the main formation to vanquish Chu Feng. A huge wave of energy rose up and gushed toward Chu Feng

Despite the amazing momentum behind the attack, the guest elder’s attack wasn’t lethal. He still couldn’t bear to bring himself to kill Chu Feng.

In his point of view, if Chu Feng had assimilated the treasure, the benefits he could get from assimilating Chu Feng’s powers would be far greater than before.

That being said, while the guest elder had held back a little, the amount of energy he was tapping into was more than enough to bind a hundred Chu Fengs.

Shoosh!

But right before the wave of energy from the main formation was about to reach Chu Feng, it suddenly froze in place, not moving anymore.

It was only a few centimeters away from banning Chu Feng, but somehow, it just wouldn't listen to the guest elder's command and move any further than that.

This made the look on the guest elder's face turn incredibly ugly.

"What's wrong? Did you run out of strength, or is the main formation not listening to your commands anymore?" Chu Feng mocked.

"Don't get gleeful!"

The guest elder roared as he drew more power from the main formation to augment his attack.

But to his horror, it was to no avail.

He was already using the formation that the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had inscribed on his chest to command the main formation, but it wasn't reacting to his commands at all!

It was as if someone had overwritten his control over the main formation, and this bizarre situation had really scared the guest elder.

He immediately realized that the situation had turned against him, and he felt utterly helpless.

"Heh..."

Watching as droplets of cold sweat dripped down the cheeks of the guest elder, Chu Feng's lips curled into a sinister smile.

Bam!

With a mere thought from Chu Feng, the incredible wave of energy that had frozen in front of Chu Feng began morphing into a massive dragon. With a ferocious bellow, it soared into the air and coiled itself around Chu Feng.

In this instant, the world trembled, and a furious gale raged in the surroundings.

It was a dragon formed out of spirit power, but it seemed to command the same imposing air as a real dragon.

“How can this be? This shouldn’t be possible!”

Seeing how the main formation was morphing under the commands of not him but another man, the guest elder staggered back with a look of disbelief in his eyes. His body began to shudder involuntarily.

In his mind, he was desperately trying to wrestle back control over the main formation, doing everything he could to dissipate the dragon that was coiling around Chu Feng.

But nothing was working at all. His efforts were falling flat.

He had completely lost control over the main formation.

Awoooo!

It was at this moment that Chu Feng raised his hand and pointed his forefinger at the guest elder.

Everything seemed to have stilled for a moment.

After that, the massive dragon opened its massive mouth and charged straight toward the guest elder.

At the start, the guest elder was still attempting to use the power of the main formation to stop the charge of the dragon, but it was simply wasted effort.

Knowing that his life would be in danger at this rate, he decisively chose to use his own cultivation and turned tails to flee.

Unfortunately for him, how could he possibly outrun a formation that possessed the strength comparable to a pinnacle Utmost Exalted level cultivator?

Hualala!

In the blink of an eye, his entire body was devoured by the main formation.

His small body looked nothing more than a mosquito in the face of the massive dragon.

By the time the dragon passed through him, the guest elder was already lying on the floor, coughing out large mouthfuls of blood.

It didn't look like he had suffered much damage on the surface, but his soul had already been inflicted with lethal damage, and his life was hanging on the hinge.

Chapter 4374: I'll Return It Severalfold

"You bastard, what did you do? How did you overwrite my control over the formation?" the guest elder yelled feebly but indignantly.

His widened eyes were filled with bewilderment.

"Do you still not get it? I'll do you a favor and fulfill your curiosity so that you can die without any regrets then!"

As Chu Feng spoke, the massive dragon made out of spirit power began to emanate a unique aura. It was the same aura as Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline.

The power of the world spiritist bloodline was fused fundamentally with the dragon, such that it was impossible to sever from one from the other.

"Y-you... You..."

The guest elder found himself at a loss of words.

In truth, he already had an inkling about what had happened, but it was just that he couldn't bring himself to believe it. However, with the evidence shoved right into his face, he had no choice but to accept it.

Chu Feng had used his world spiritist bloodline to take complete control of the main formation.

Even though he had known all this while that Chu Feng's world spiritist bloodline was formidable, he didn't think that it would be possible for anyone to forcefully take control of a formation using their bloodline.

Not to mention, this formation was something that was constructed personally by the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo!

"I know that you won't spare me, so I won't lower my pride to beg you for mercy. However, in view that we're all world spiritist, I hope that you can tell me one thing so that I can die in peace," the guest elder said.

“Speak,” Chu Feng said.

“Who in the world are you, and where did you come from?”

As the guest elder spoke, his eyes were completely fixated on Chu Feng.

He was extremely curious as to just what kind of background Chu Feng had to actually possess such powerful blood spiritist bloodline.

“Heh...”

But upon hearing that question, Chu Feng simply chuckled to himself, not saying anything at all.

“Why are you laughing?” the guest elder asked with a frown.

He could sense something ominous coming from Chu Feng’s reaction.

“Why am I laughing? I’m laughing at how even a despicable person like you dares to ask a favor of me. You aren’t worthy of knowing who I am and where I come from!”

After saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeves grandly.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

The Cosmos Sack of the guest elder, along with all of the treasures on him, all flew into Chu Feng’s hands.

Whoosh!

Following that, the massive dragon formed out of spirit power descended from the sky and swiped at the guest elder with its sharp claws.

This swipe crushed the guest elder’s dantian and pierced through his soul, destroying his psyche.

“AHHHH!”

The guest elder let loose a heart-wrenching cry.

He knew that Chu Feng was destroying both his cultivation and his spirit power.

Even though he knew that Chu Feng would never spare him, he still couldn't help but cower in the face of death. Overwhelmed with fear, the spunk that he had shown before vanished. He began begging Chu Feng for mercy.

"Young hero, please let me off! I'll give you everything I have accumulated over my long life! I know that I was wrong to have tried to assimilate you, but you still managed to get the treasure in the end! Since you got what you came for, please show some mercy and let me off just this once..."

The guest elder bawled as he begged for Chu Feng's mercy desperately, but it was as if the latter couldn't hear anything at all.

To Chu Feng, letting the guest elder go wasn't an option at all.

After all, this old fellow had harmed so many lives and even tried to kill him too.

"You should save your tears for later on. We've barely gotten started over here. You'll have plenty to cry for later on."

As Chu Feng said those words, he raised his hand, and the guest elder began floating upward along with his hand movement.

He tossed the guest elder into the copper cauldron and began infusing it with the power of assimilation to break him down.

But this time around, Chu Feng had tampered with the copper cauldron so as to ensure that the guest elder wouldn't die too quickly.

He would repay the pain that he had gone through earlier a thousand times over back to the guest elder. He wanted the guest elder to taste the most grievous of suffering before finally dying in the midst of despair.

"Ahhh! You bastard, you won't die an easy death! I won't let you off even as a ghost! AHHHHHH! KILL ME! JUST KILL ME!!!"

The guest elder's cries of agony reverberated loudly within the cauldron, and it was so piercing that it left goosebumps rising on one's hand.

He knew that there was no more hope for him, so he began cursing and insulting Chu Feng furiously.

However, Chu Feng didn't feel intimidated or infuriated to hear those words. Instead, he found them laughable.

Cultivators always spoke with their strength.

If the guest elder could only respond with the pain Chu Feng was inflicting on him with vulgarities, that only meant that he was utterly powerless.

After dealing with the guest elder, Chu Feng glanced at the various living beings lying all around the formation core.

Weng!

With a mere thought from Chu Feng, a massive formation gate appeared right before him. This formation gate led straight outside of the mountain range, beyond the reach of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

After opening the formation gate, Chu Feng released the bindings placed on the living beings who still had a breath in them.

"Thank you, milord."

Other than natural oddities, there were also monstrous beasts of all different cultivation levels too. These monstrous beasts possessed sentience that was on the same level as normal cultivators.

They understood that it was Chu Feng who had saved them, so they kneeled onto the ground and kowtowed grandly to Chu Feng.

They knew that if not for Chu Feng's help, they would have been sucked dry by the guest elder and become one of the many victims of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's atrocities

"Hurry up and leave. After you get out of here, run as far as you can. Don't get captured back in here," Chu Feng said.

After he said those words, most of the living beings immediately ran toward the formation gate frenziedly, fearing that they wouldn't be able to get away if they were to dawdle in the slightest.

However, not all of them were single-mindedly running away.

A slight wisp of light floated over to Chu Feng's side and asked, "Milord, are you... not leaving?"

This wisp of light was a natural oddity. Even though it had yet to fully mature, it had already gained sentience and intelligence.

"There's still something more that I need to do."

After saying those words, Chu Feng quickly made his way out of the main formation, but he didn't leave this mountain range.

.....

Nearly everyone who was in contact with the main formation were fooled by the exterior Chu Feng created. They honestly believed that the treasure was almost ready to be assimilated.

As such, the Supreme Elder and everyone that was inside a formation core infused all of their strength into the formation, hoping to get it done in one push.

As long as this matter were to succeed, they would become meritorious subjects of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

However, there were also some exceptions, and they were the people who weren't inside a formation core, such as Ma Chengying and the other disciples.

They were still in the resting area from before.

Even though they usually acted like dignified and lofty immortals before mortals, in truth, they were despicable villains who committed all kinds of vile deeds for their pleasure.

Even during their rest time, they were still doing things that would have incurred the rage of anyone who had a conscience.

However, there were also a bunch of people who were circling around the disciple of the Supreme Elder, Li Rui, fawning on him.

As the personal disciple of the Supreme Elder, Li Rui was a cut above the rest of the disciples not just in terms of cultivation but in terms of standing as well.

If they could get on good terms with Li Rui, it would help them progress through the ranks within the sect.

Li Rui also welcomed their fawning too, and there was a smug smile on his face.

“Yo, it looks like you are all still here?”

All of a sudden, a voice broke the peacefulness in the resting area.

Chapter 4375: The Same Trick

Upon hearing that voice, the bodies of Ma Chengying and the other disciples immediately tensed up.

It was an extremely familiar voice to them, and it was one that they hoped that they would never hear again in their lifetime.

And when they turned their heads over, the smiles on their faces froze in place before vanishing to graveness.

Deep in their eyes, one could see fear and horror.

It was the man whose silhouette was carved deep into their minds, and he was standing in the midst of the air, looking down on them with a bright smile.

This man was no other than Chu Feng!

The same location and the same place, the person who had nearly killed all of them had appeared again!

“Senior Li Rui, save us! H-he’s here... He’s that Chu Feng!”

Ma Chengying and the others immediately ran behind Li Rui to take cover, and some of them screamed hysterically out of fear.

They knew that Chu Feng was out for their blood because of what they had done to him, and the only one who could save them was Li Rui!

“You sure have some guts. Do you not fear death?” Li Rui assessed Chu Feng with a slight hint of interest as he spoke.

In contrast to the terrified Ma Chengying and the others, Li Rui didn't seem to be too fearful of Chu Feng. Instead, he appeared to be curious instead.

He had learned about what had happened between Chu Feng and the other disciples based on the account of Ma Chengying and the others earlier. If he had been in Chu Feng's position, given that the enemy already knew that he was here, he would have surely fled from this mountain range as quickly as possible.

In his view, it was a foolish move on Chu Feng's part to return here.

So, Li Rui couldn't help but feel surprised by Chu Feng's actions. At the very least, it seemed like Chu Feng was quite a brave individual.

"There are many people who will be dying today, but I won't be one of them."

As Chu Feng spoke, he turned his eyes to Ma Chengying and the others.

There was a smile on his face when he spoke, such that one could say that his attitude was amicable even. But when his gaze fell upon Ma Chengying and the others, the latter began trembling in fright as they lowered their heads fearfully, not daring to meet his eyes at all.

This was a behavior that came from a deep, instinctive fear toward Chu Feng.

This was the first time they had been so afraid of someone in the younger generation that it felt almost as if their souls would leap out of their bodies. However, they couldn't be said to be cowardly either. After all, what they had witnessed previously had convinced them that Chu Feng was no human but a demon.

"Arrogant."

Li Rui sneered coldly as his body suddenly jerked.

In an instant, a great wind stirred in the surroundings.

An incredibly powerful aura burst forth from Li Rui's body and suffused the surroundings.

It was the oppressive might from a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

However, in the face of Li Rui's oppressive might, Chu Feng merely chuckled to himself derisively.

"They must not have told you how another cultivator of the same cultivation level as you ended dying in my hands," Chu Feng remarked lightly.

"Hmph, how can that trash possibly compare with me! I heard that your prowess with world spiritist techniques is on par with that of rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators. I'm actually quite interested to see how great the fighting prowess of a world spiritist of such caliber is. I hope that you won't let me down, or else I'll be sorely disappointed."

After saying those words, Li Rui's body suddenly warped into a streak of light as he charged in Chu Feng's direction.

He wasn't using any martial skills at all. He was using the raw strength of his physical body to throw a punch toward Chu Feng's face.

On the other hand, Chu Feng showed no inclination to run or dodge from Li Rui's attack. He stood on the spot unmovingly as the smile on his lips widened a little.

It was a smile of ridicule. He was ridiculing the person before him for attempting something so futile.

It was as if he didn't think Li Rui was a threat at all.

"You arrogant brat!"

Chu Feng's attitude only served to further infuriate Li Rui.

Thus, he changed his mind and channeled more strength into his punch. Instead of testing out Chu Feng's strength, he was planning to kill Chu Feng with his punch.

In the blink of an eye, he had already arrived right before Chu Feng, and a punch overflowing with killing intent burst straight toward Chu Feng's face.

Even though it was a punch from a human, its might was not to be scoffed at.

Chu Feng stood on the spot and watched calmly as the punch came closer and closer to him.

Dang—

And finally, the punch landed.

It was such a powerful attack that the surroundings reverberated with a piercing shrill from the shockwave.

However, it was Li Rui who ended up wincing in pain before staggering back in a fluster.

When he lowered his glance to look at his fist, he saw that his skin had already been torn apart, revealing his flesh and his fractured bones.

As for Chu Feng, he simply stood on the spot with impeccable tidiness. He hadn't even lost a single strand of hair from the earlier encounter.

The results of this clash had left Li Rui and everyone else with their mouths agape.

Wasn't Li Rui the one who launched the attack earlier? How did Chu Feng get out of it unscathed, and instead, it was Li Rui who ended up getting hurt instead?

"Is it a world spiritist technique?" Li Rui asked lividly.

He knew that his earlier attack hadn't struck Chu Feng. Before his blow could land, he was stopped by an invisible force, which he assumed to be Chu Feng's world spirit technique.

It was the rebound from the invisible force that caused his fist to fracture.

Instead of answering Li Rui's question, Chu Feng continued to mock him instead, "You don't know what is it that stopped your attack? Well, I must say that you don't look any different from the man I have killed earlier."

"You conceited thing! I shall let you have a taste of my true strength!"

Enraged by how Chu Feng kept mocking him, a crimson tint appeared on Li Rui's good-looking face.

Ting ting ting—

Li Rui flicked his hand across his Cosmos Sack, and a cold glint flickered across the surroundings.

It was a silver sword.

As soon as it appeared, it emanated an aura that made the sky appear dull in comparison.

It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament!

With such a weapon in his hand, Li Rui's fighting prowess immediately grew by leaps and bounds.

Li Rui quickly formed a few hand seals with one hand, which caused the light emanated by the Incomplete Exalted Armament to glow even brighter. Following that, he slashed the silver sword down forcefully toward Chu Feng.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

In an instant, innumerable sword rays filled the sky as they barraged down on Chu Feng.

These were no ordinary sword rays but the effects of a martial skill, a rank four Exalted Taboo Martial Skill!

Li Rui was completely unfazed by the failure of his earlier punch because he still had this powerful trump card up his sleeves.

This was the strongest mean he had in his possession.

The sword rays whizzed across the air and appeared right before Chu Feng in a heartbeat.

Peng peng peng peng—

Like fireworks, the sword rays exploded right before they were about to strike Chu Feng.

Seeing this sight, Li Rui's face turned incredibly awful. Fear was finally appearing in those conceited eyes of his.

He was starting to feel frightened.

Even his strongest move, a rank four Exalted Taboo Martial Skill which he had cultivated up to the level of supremacy, was unable to pierce through the formless barrier around Chu Feng.

Every single one of his sword rays was blocked without fail.

“Damn it!”

Given the current situation, he had no choice but to admit that he had indeed underestimated Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s world spiritist technique had far surpassed his imagination. He was no match for Chu Feng at all!

Seeing that he had been completely outmatched, Li Rui didn’t hesitate to turn around and take flight.

However, it would appear that Li Rui at least had some conscience. He didn’t flee by himself.

Instead, with a grand wave of his hand, he used his martial power to take Ma Chengying and the others away with him.

Seeing the direction they were escaping toward, Chu Feng couldn’t help but shake his head as the corners of his lips curled up wryly.

They were running in the direction of the main formation.

Or to be more exact, they were headed for the valley that could seal one’s spirit power.

This was the method that Ma Chengying and the others used to turn the tables on him earlier, and clearly, Li Rui was planning to use the same trick against him too.

Chapter 4376: Display of Martial Power

Despite knowing their intentions, Chu Feng didn’t quickly rush forward to nab them. Instead, he simply followed them slowly.

His actions resembled that of a cat toying with a mouse before finally capturing it.

It was as if this was the only way he could dispel the heavy grudge that was in his heart.

It was just a pity that Li Rui and the others had no idea what Chu Feng was thinking of, especially since they had no idea just what kind of trump cards he had in his possession right now.

With their frantic escape, they finally arrived at the valley safely.

As soon as they entered the valley, Ma Chengying and the others looked as if they have just been released from a huge burden, and they heaved a deep sigh of relief.

“We’re finally safe. He won’t be able to do anything to us here.”

“Darn it! How is it that Chu Feng’s world spiritist techniques are so powerful that not even Senior Li is a match for him?”

“To think that there would be world spiritists in the world who could match a cultivator in terms of fighting prowess... That fellow is really a demon!”

“Well, it’s fortunate that while he possesses strong spirit power, his movement speed is exceptionally slow. He couldn’t keep up with Senior Li at all.”

“Hahaha, now that we’re all in here, I reckon that he wouldn’t dare to come in anymore. After all, his spirit power will be sealed in here. No matter how formidable of a world spiritist he is, he won’t dare to enter this valley again!”

Ma Chengying and the others felt as if they had just escaped from the lair of a tiger, and there were visible looks of relief on their faces.

“Who says that I dare not come in here?”

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng’s voice sounded in the air.

Turning their eyes in the direction where the voice had come from, Ma Chengying and the others saw that Chu Feng was already standing right at the entrance of the valley.

Despite so, he still continued to advance forward, taking one step after another toward Ma Chengying and the others.

“Ma Chengying, what’s going on? Didn’t you say that he wouldn’t dare to enter this valley?” Li Rui asked in panic.

He hadn’t witnessed the pitiful plight Chu Feng was reduced to in this valley, so he could only take the words of Ma Chengying and the others for it. If they hadn’t been lying to him, given that Chu Feng had nearly lost his life here, he shouldn’t have dared to step into this valley again.

But that was not the case at all!

The divergence between expectations and reality caused Li Rui to fall into a fluster.

If this valley was ineffective in curbing Chu Feng too, all of them could very well die here!

“The power in this valley is definitely able to restrain his spirit power. We witnessed this with our own eyes earlier! It’s just that I didn’t think that he would be so foolish as to put up a tough front here...”

“Since he’s courting death, let’s fulfill his wish then! Senior Li, leave it to me to handle him!”

A furious howl echoed from behind—Ma Chengying.

Ma Chengying whipped out an Incomplete Exalted Armament from his Cosmos Sack and hacked it down on Chu Feng furiously.

His martial power morphed into the form of a massive ferocious beast that charged right toward Chu Feng with terrifying momentum.

It was also a rank four Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

While its prowess was nowhere on par with that of Li Rui’s, it was still a force not to be underestimated.

Previously, Chu Feng had slyly escaped from Ma Chengying’s grasp in this valley, so Ma Chengying was determined to go all out from the start this time around so that Chu Feng wouldn’t get a chance to flee at all.

With this move, he would slay Chu Feng once and for all and rid themselves of a nightmare!

Boom!

However, when this Exalted Taboo Martial Skill was just about to reach Chu Feng, it suddenly dissipated into the surroundings.

It had been blocked by some force.

Astonished, Ma Chengying and the others took a closer look at Chu Feng before their faces turned pale in fright.

Chu Feng had undergone a massive transformation.

A Lightning Mark with the character 'Divine' had appeared on his forehead, and he was wearing armor shrouded in crackling lightning streaks.

It should have been impossible for an Utmost Exalted level cultivator to manifest the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor simultaneously, but it was really happening right before their eyes.

And what left them even more frightened was that Chu Feng's cultivation had undergone a huge change as well.

After the Divine Character Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation surged all the way to rank six Utmost Exalted level.

It was due to the growth in his cultivation that he was able to block Ma Chengying's attack so easily.

"You... How did you... Why did your cultivation..."

Ma Chengying and the others were really scared silly. Their mouths kept twitching uncontrollably as they looked upon this situation with dilated pupils filled with fear and disbelief.

Chu Feng was displaying means that even the most talented prodigies they knew of were incapable of pulling off.

But if he possessed such means right from the start, why didn't he use them then? How did he end up getting tortured and humiliated by Ma Chengying and the others?

It was due to their inability to make sense out of this that they weren't able to come to terms with the situation.

“What’s going on? Didn’t you say that his cultivation is extremely weak?”

An indignant howl directed toward Ma Chengying and the others suddenly echoed from behind, and it was coming from no other than Li Rui.

“Are you frightened?” Chu Feng asked as he gazed down at Li Rui with a smile.

However, what surprised Chu Feng was that Li Rui would actually harrumph coldly and say, “Frightened? Hmph, you are kidding me! I wouldn’t expect anything less than this! Your world spiritist techniques are indeed formidable, and I admit that I’m not a match for you in that field. But when it comes to martial power, you don’t scare me at all!”

Chu Feng’s ability to bring out both the Divine Character Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor simultaneously was frightening, such that Li Rui would be lying if he said that he wasn’t intimidated, but in the end, Chu Feng’s cultivation was still only at the same level as him, rank six Utmost Exalted level.

Li Rui didn’t think that he would lose to an opponent of the same cultivation level as him.

When Li Rui put on a strong front, Ma Chengying and the others, who were scared witless a moment ago, finally calmed down a little.

Indeed.

Chu Feng’s world spiritist techniques might be formidable, but when it came to martial power, Li Rui stood a good chance too.

After all, they were well aware of just how powerful Li Rui was. The latter hadn’t lost to a cultivator of the same tier before.

His fighting prowess was not to be underestimated!

Klang!

Li Rui swung the sword in his hand lightly, and his aura began to grow swiftly.

This wasn’t just the power of his Incomplete Exalted Armament only. There was something else mixed into it—forbidden medicine.

He had secretly swallowed a forbidden medicine without anyone knowing, and it was with this that he dared to stand against Chu Feng.

A violet mist loomed around his body, and his aura grew much sharper and malicious. The killing intent he emanated made him seem like a demon that had crawled out of the gates of hell.

Seeing the state that Li Rui was in brought back the morale of Ma Chengying and the others.

They felt incredibly glad that Li Rui was their ally at the moment, or else they would surely be panicking all around at the moment. To be honest, Li Rui's current state was a little scary to them too.

However, what was surprising to them was that even though Li Rui's strength had grown to a frightening level, infinitesimally nearing that of rank seven Utmost Exalted level, but Chu Feng showed no signs of fear at all. Instead, his lips even inched upward haughtily.

Weng!

In the next instant, light began shrouding Chu Feng's body before the air suddenly shuddered. The silhouette of a massive beast vaguely appeared behind his back as a powerful and divine aura flowed out from his body.

At the same time, Chu Feng's cultivation began to rise once more.

From rank six Utmost Exalted level, his strength rose to that of a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

Chapter 4377: Living Hell

"My gosh, how did this happen?"

"That aura... Is it an innate ability?"

"Wait a moment, does that mean that... he possesses a Divine Power too?"

"That's impossible. How can that be? How can a person possess so many abilities at once?"

Ma Chengying and the others were dumbstruck. Their faces had turned completely pale by now.

While they were frantically shaking their heads, refuting the possibility, they knew deep in their hearts that it was indeed a Divine Power. The powerful energy that was emanating from Chu Feng's body couldn't be anything else other than that.

But this shouldn't have been possible!

Someone who had a Heavenly Bloodline shouldn't have a Divine Power too!

Putting aside Ma Chengying and the others, even Li Rui was shocked speechless too.

Faced against a rank six Utmost Exalted level Chu Feng, he had no fear at all, especially after he had eaten a forbidden medicine. He felt that the match was already set, and victory was his to claim.

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng's cultivation surged once more, reaching rank seven Utmost Exalted level. Furthermore, he was relying on his Divine Power for this...

Was it possible of a cultivator to possess a Heavenly Bloodline and a Divine Power simultaneously?

And not to mention, use these two different types of powers to raise his cultivation simultaneously?

Was this even a feat a human could pull off?

He really was a monster! His opponent was not a human but a monster!

What was he to do in the face of such a situation?

Li Rui and the others felt utterly despaired at this very moment. Chu Feng felt like there was an insurmountable mountain before them that they could never hope to overcome.

Hu!

But it was at this moment when their morale was at the lowest when a bizarre sight occurred.

Chu Feng's Four Symbols Divine Power had begun dissipating.

Following that, the Lightning Armor and the Divine Character Lightning Mark also began dissipating too.

And when these sources of power disappeared, Chu Feng's cultivation plummeted too.

Rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

Rank six Utmost Exalted level.

Rank five Utmost Exalted level.

Eventually, Chu Feng's cultivation fell all the way back down to rank four Utmost Exalted level.

"This... What's happening?"

The crowd was stunned. They had witnessed with their own eyes how Chu Feng's cultivation rose to an incredible level, but all of a sudden, it plummeted back down.

This left Li Rui and the others feeling utterly confused.

They didn't understand what the current situation was. Why would such a surge of powerful energy suddenly vanish?

Could it be that he was putting on a faint earlier?

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, a sword ray carrying great killing intent burst across the air, flying straight toward Chu Feng.

It was from Li Rui. He had exploited this opportunity to make a move.

He didn't know what was happening Chu Feng, and he couldn't care less either. All he knew was that this was a golden opportunity to kill Chu Feng, and he had to succeed at all cost.

With his rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivation, he should be able to easily curb the rank four Utmost Exalted level Chu Feng.

And everything happened just as he had expected.

His assault was so abrupt that Chu Feng had no time to react at all.

The sword ray had already arrived at incredibly close proximity to Chu Feng, and Chu Feng's cultivation had already dropped all the way to rank four Utmost Exalted level.

Under such circumstances, even if Li Rui hadn't used his Exalted Taboo Martial Skill but the most ordinary oppressive pressure, he would still have been able to utterly decimate Chu Feng.

"I won!" Li Rui thought gleefully in his heart.

Klang!

In the next moment, a jarring metallic reverberation sounded in the air.

Great ripples of shockwave burst forth, causing the air to shudder in response.

In this moment, Li Rui and the others even forgot how to breathe.

Chu Feng had managed to block Li Rui's attack. Just like before, it was deflected by the invisible wall around him.

"You have a treasure on you! It's the power of the treasure and not your spirit power! I don't accept this! I, Li Rui, can't accept this! If you're a man, fight with me with your own capabilities! What kind of cultivator relies solely on his tools in a battle?" Li Rui began shouting hysterically at Chu Feng.

His voice was filled with indignance and grievance.

From his point of view, Chu Feng should have been unable to use spirit power here, but the invisible barrier that was around him was still there, and it even deflected his attack during a critical moment. That only left one possibility—that invisible barrier was not a world spiritist technique!

That would mean that all along, Chu Feng had been deflecting all of his attacks with an external tool.

After all that had happened, Chu Feng's world spiritist technique wasn't as formidable as he thought at all. Rather, he simply had a powerful tool on him.

This was the only reason he could come up with.

“What a despicable scum! I thought that he was a genius, but in the end, he’s a mere crony who relies on his tools to appear strong.”

“Indeed! Despicable scum, you won unfairly!”

Ma Chengying and the others began to insult Chu Feng as well.

It was mere cheap provocations, and they knew it too.

However, they had no choice but to give it a try. They could only hope that Chu Feng would somehow fall for it and foolishly toss away the tool and fight with them with his own strength.

Otherwise, given that even Li Rui’s strongest attack was unable to breach the barrier, they didn’t stand a chance at all.

“Heh!”

Chu Feng wasn’t affected by their words at all. He couldn’t care less what they thought. Instead, he looked at them quietly as a sinister smile formed on his lips.

He began to release a burst of energy that was visible to the eye, such that his clothes began to flutter in the air.

Upon seeing the burst of energy, Li Rui and Ma Chengying’s morale suddenly deflated, as if they had suffered a huge blow.

Their mouths were agape, but their tongues were tied. They couldn’t find a word to say at all.

However, their trembling bodies and dazed looks were more than enough to display the horror that was running through their minds.

They could tell that the burst of energy Chu Feng had just released was spirit power. It was spirit power strong enough to rival rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

But they were currently in the valley! This was supposed to be a valley that sealed spirit power!

So, how was he doing it?

“Could it be that...”

A thought surfaced in Ma Chengying’s mind as his face crumbled in despair.

If what he was thinking was true, that would explain why Chu Feng’s rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivation would suddenly vanish.

In the first place, Chu Feng hadn’t been relying on any external tools at all. He had managed to find a way to overcome the limitations of the valley and use spirit power in here.

That meant to say that he had intentionally retracted his martial power earlier to toy with them. He wanted to give them a ray of hope before plunging them into despair.

Awooooooo!

The cries of ghosts sounded in the air.

Chu Feng had used his spirit power to manifest various lifeforms, but these lifeforms all had savage looks on their faces.

They were like human-shaped demons who had come from the deepest level of hell. They held oddly-shaped weapons in their hands that were created for the sole purpose of inflicting suffering on others.

What was even more frightening was that there were tens of thousands of these human-shaped demons, and the oddly-shaped weapons they wielded were all different from one another.

“Milord, we surrender. Please forgive us and spare us!”

“Milord, please don’t kill us. No matter what, we’re still disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo. If you were to kill us, the Soaring Flower Gazebo wouldn’t let you go easily...”

It was already apparent what Chu Feng was going to do next, and a few of the disciples swiftly succumbed to their fear and begged for mercy.

Even Ma Chengying had fallen to his knees, and he slapped himself viciously as he begged for forgiveness. At this point in time, their only hope was that Chu Feng would show benevolence to them and spare them.

However, Chu Feng's smile only grew even more sinister as he watched the sobbing Ma Chengying and the others begged for his mercy. There was not the slightest hint of sympathy in his eyes at all.

"I have already told you. You would do well to kill me, or else you can be sure that I'll show you what living hell looks like."

Right after saying those words, the tens of thousands of demons charged right toward Li Rui and the others with their torture tools in hands.

Li Rui and the others were bound to the spot due to Chu Feng's oppressive might, such that they couldn't even run or resist at all. Like a fish on a chopping board, they could only watch helplessly as all sorts of torture tools sunk into their flesh.

In just an instant, fresh blood had splattered all over the place, and bits and pieces of flesh flew around the area. Miserable cries and screams sounded ceaselessly.

A torture session that was even crueler than what Ma Chengying and the others had done to Chu Feng was at play.

This mountain valley had already warped into the pits of hell as Ma Chengying and the others suffered the weight of their crimes.

Screams echoed within the valley, but nary a sound could be heard beyond the valley. Chu Feng had already sealed the area with his formation, such that no one would be able to find out about the tragedy that was occurring here at this moment.

No help would be coming for Ma Chengying and the others, and their suffering had just barely begun...

Chapter 4378: Such An Outcome

Chu Feng had said before that Ma Chengying and the others would do well to kill him, or else the plight that awaited them wouldn't be pretty to look at.

And even before all of this happened, Ma Chengying and the others were already frightened.

Despite being tortured to the point where it was hard to discern his flesh from his blood anymore, Chu Feng didn't let out a cry at all. Instead, all they could see in his eyes were tenacity and savagery.

It was at that moment that their fear of Chu Feng was already imprinted into their minds. They realized that they might have messed with a person whom they couldn't afford to offend.

Due to that, they wanted to kill Chu Feng, and they really tried to eliminate Chu Feng too. It was just that they failed in the end.

After their failure, their fear only served to deepen. They were worried that Chu Feng would attempt to exact vengeance on them, and that was why they sought the Supreme Elder for help despite the risk of punishment.

However, everything still eventually came down to this.

As they cried from the unprecedented pain inflicted on them, they really regretted their actions.

They were not regretting their failure to kill Chu Feng but that they shouldn't have offended him in the first place. They had never imagined that this would be the fate that was awaiting them as a result of their actions.

It was just that there was no way to rewind time and do things over. They could do nothing more than to plead for a quick death.

They didn't even want to plead for mercy anymore. All they wanted now was to end their suffering.

"Kill me! Just kill me!"

"I'm begging you, I already know my mistakes! Please, end this pain!"

"You beast, I dare you to kill me! Do you hear me?"

.....

Ma Chengying and the others yelled hoarsely at Chu Feng, hoping to be freed from this torture and die in peace.

But no matter how they pleaded or insulted Chu Feng to incite him into making a move, the latter remained unmoved.

Chu Feng gazed coldly upon everything that was happening from above, and there was no sympathy in his eyes but ridicule.

In Chu Feng's view, they deserved what was coming to them.

"This feeling...?"

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng's face suddenly changed. He suddenly sensed a change in the spirit compass that was tracking the black streak.

He quickly took out the spirit compass, and indeed, it was reacting extremely strongly at the moment.

It seemed like the black streak wasn't too far away from him at the moment, or else there wouldn't have been such a reaction from the compass.

"Is it really possible for things to be so coincidental, such that the black streak is actually in the vicinity too? Did it finally tire of hiding, so it chose to expose its location?"

Even though Chu Feng had no idea why the compass was suddenly reacting, he knew that tracking down the black streak was his priority at the moment.

So, without any hesitation, he decided to leave the area and follow the compass.

But before leaving, he turned around to take one last look at Ma Chengying and the others, and he said, "You wanted to die, didn't you? I'll show you one last mercy and fulfill your wish!"

After he said those words, the formation began to morph once more.

The torture tools in the hands of those demons became even more frightening as they plunged deep into Ma Chengying's body.

It tore through their skin, sliced through their flesh, severed their bones, and obliterated their souls.

The cries of agony resounded in the valley for a very long time to come.

Soon, some of their souls began to dissipate as their bodies fell limply to the ground.

One after another, the disciples collapsed to the ground and died.

Chu Feng continued to strengthen the prowess of the formation, and after the job was done, he turned around and left the area.

Shortly after he left, the main formation in the mountain range began to revert back to its original state. Due to that, the Supreme Elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and the others swiftly noticed the disappearance of the treasure, as well as the fact that the main formation had been tampered with.

Realizing that the situation had gone out of control, they immediately charged out of the formation cores they were in toward the main formation, wanting to figure out what was going on.

But before they could arrive at the main formation, they passed through the valley where Chu Feng and the others were at a moment ago, and they were absolutely horrified by the sight that welcomed them.

It was as if someone had brought the purgatory to the living world.

The overpowering stench of blood that assaulted their noses was nothing more than the starting dish. There was much more to come.

The disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo had become nothing more than mishmash of blood and flesh, such that it was nearly impossible to discern who was who anymore.

Most of them were dead, but there were still a small number of them who had a breath in them. That being said, they had all become crippled. Their cultivation had been destroyed cleanly, and it was impossible for them to recover anymore.

Even their souls had been partially destroyed too, such that they could no longer be said to be a complete being.

Those who were still alive included Ma Chengying, Li Rui, and the stronger disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

The Supreme Elder rushed up to Li Rui and cried out in shock, "Li Rui, what happened over here? How did you end up in such a state? Who was the one who did this? Who was the one?!?!"

That was the personal disciple whom he had the highest expectations for!

“Master, it’s... that Chu Feng...”

Li Rui’s voice was extremely feeble, and when he finally saw his master once more, tears streamed down his face.

As the saying went, ‘men don’t cry easily’.

But Li Rui’s sorrow came from the very depths of his soul. He knew that he had been utterly ruined. The bright future that was awaiting him was no longer possible anymore.

On the other hand, looking at how his confident disciple was reduced to such a state within just a short period of time, the Supreme Elder felt a deep ache in his heart.

“Chu Feng, I don’t care who you are, but I’ll skin you and rip out your tendons alive!”

The Supreme Elder’s furious bellow caused the cliff by the sides of the valley to shatter.

Soon, the other elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo arrived at the scene as well, and they didn’t dare to say a word at all upon seeing such a sight. They could sense the livid rage of the Supreme Elder, and they understood just how serious this entire matter was.

During such a moment, it would be best for them not to say a thing at all.

“W-who is that?”

All of a sudden, someone pointed to the other end of the valley, where the core of the main formation was. A silhouette was floating in their direction.

It was a person lying horizontal to the ground, and he was benign dragged over to them by the power of the main formation.

Upon seeing the face of the silhouette, everyone jolted in shock.

This person looked extremely miserable. It was obvious that he had been charred by intense flames, such that even his skin had cracked.

The miserable state he was in didn't pale in comparison to Ma Chengying and the others at all. He must have gone through some inhuman torture.

"I-it's the guest elder!"

Soon, someone finally recognized that person. Even though he was already disfigured, it was still possible to figure out his identity through the weak aura he emanated.

As it turned out, after Chu Feng left the area, the guest elder managed to regain control over the main formation and escape.

It was just that he was already crippled for good at the moment.

His spirit power had been assimilated by the formation, and his cultivation had been ruined as well. As a result of that, his ability to control formations had been greatly discounted.

The only reason why he was still able to control the main formation was due to the smaller formation the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had inscribed on his chest.

However, due to the feeble state he was in, even if he was able to control the main formation, the extent of his control was miserably little.

Chapter 4379: Ancient Copper Compass

"It's really the guest elder!"

"Guest elder, how did you end up in such a state? What in the world happened?"

"There was a sign from the main formation earlier that the treasure was about to be ready, but all of a sudden, it vanished. What happened over on your side?"

The Supreme Elder and the other elders immediately swarmed over and bombarded him with questions.

As compared to the safety of the disciple, they viewed the treasure to be far more important.

“Someone has made away with the treasure. Even my cultivation was crippled by him. If not for my desperation to live on, he would have assimilated me to death!” the guest elder cried out.

“Who is it? Who did it?” the Supreme Elder asked in agitation.

“It’s a little scoundrel who doesn’t have the slightest shred of conscience! He’s vicious and callous. He isn’t even a human but a demon!”

When the guest elder said those words, the look in his eyes wasn’t fury but fear.

Even though he had lost his spirit power, he was still able to use the power of the main formation to create the silhouette of a person.

“I-it’s him...” Li Rui exclaimed feebly upon seeing the silhouette.

“Li Rui, you know him?” the Supreme Elder asked.

“Master, he’s Chu Feng!” Li Rui replied.

“He’s Chu Feng? He was the one who stole the treasure?”

Upon hearing those words, the Supreme Elder and the other elders had complicated looks on their faces.

They thought that the other party was already brazen enough to dare torture their disciples in such a manner, but who could have thought that he would be so audacious to actually steal the treasure too?

The infuriated Supreme Elder suddenly fell silent at this moment.

It was at this moment that he realized that he had underestimated that young man named Chu Feng.

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster viewed the treasure with great importance, and now it was stolen away from someone else. They would have to take responsibility for this.

“Supreme Elder, what do we do?”

The other elders came closer and asked the Supreme Elder worriedly.

They knew just what kind of person the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was, and that was why they were frightened.

Despite putting on the front of a righteous sect, the Soaring Flower Gazebo did all kinds of evil deeds in the shadows in order to amass power. Given so, what kind of a person could the sectmaster possibly be?

He was a demon clothed in the skin of a human.

"Since things have gotten to this point, we can only honestly inform the sectmaster of this matter," the Supreme Elder said.

"We're going to be honest? But... wouldn't we be punished then?"

The faces of the elders paled in fear. They didn't want to face the sectmaster's wrath at all. His means were so cruel that even they wouldn't be able to tolerate it.

"What else can you do? Escape? If you try to do so, the only fate that awaits you is death!" the Supreme Elder replied.

The other elders also fell silent.

Indeed. If they were to try to escape, their sectmaster was even more likely not to let them off. They would only be caught and be tortured cruelly till their last breath.

"Pass down my instructions. Everyone is to follow me to find the sectmaster!"

Hearing the Supreme Elder's command, everyone immediately got to action.

....

Meanwhile, Lian Xi and his two companions from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had arrived at a hidden underground palace. Astonishingly, there were many disciples and elders of their sect gathered in this place too.

From the slightly unkempt looks on them, it would appear that they had rushed over here from all sorts of places.

The one leading this group of people was a white-haired elder.

“Lian Xi, you’re saying that the man who identified himself as Asura the other day at the Red-dress Holy Land saved you all?” the white-haired elder asked.

His voice had revealed his true identity.

He was the unfathomably powerful expert who was with Lian Xi and the others but didn’t show himself back then at the Red-dress Holy Land.

That day, if not for him speaking up and stopping Lian Xi and the others, even if Chu Feng hadn’t died in his hands, he would have surely suffered severe injuries from them.

“Elder Gongsun, I was deeply surprised too. I didn’t think that he would save me after how I treated him that day...”

As Lian Xi spoke these words, he hung his head in shame.

Even when he was suppressed by Chu Feng’s spirit power and was forced to divulge Yin Zhuanghong’s circumstances, the only thought that was in his mind was that he would exact vengeance on Chu Feng for this humiliation.

All along, the impression he had of Chu Feng was that he was an inferior being, a mere ant that wasn’t worth a notice. So, he couldn’t accept this defeat at all.

However, when Chu Feng saved them, that impression suddenly shattered. His view of Chu Feng changed completely.

He suddenly realized that the way he had been looking at Chu Feng and the world might have been too narrow-minded, and he began to look back on his previous actions.

“Back then, I thought that that lad was just a talented world spiritist, but I didn’t think that he would be so righteous and magnanimous as to save you too. I understand that he might have done it on Yin Zhuanghong’s account, but nevertheless, this is enough to show that Yin Zhuanghong has a good eye for choosing her friends,” Elder Gongsun remarked with a smile.

From his smile, it could be seen that his impression of Chu Feng had improved after hearing of the encounter Lian Xi and the others had with him.

“Lord Gongsun.”

It was at this moment that yet another three more figures arrived at the underground palace. They were elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

“You’ve returned. Pass that thing over to me,” Elder Gongsun said.

Lian Xi immediately took out the incomplete object that he had received from opening the treasure.

The three elders who had just returned, as well as a few other people present in the room, also took out parts of the incomplete object too.

After collecting all of them together, Elder Gongsun also took out a piece of the incomplete object from his Cosmos Sack too.

Kacha!

Kacha!

All of a sudden, these incomplete objects began putting themselves together, forming a round plate that was around ten meters in diameter. There were runes revolving around the round plate, and one could vaguely sense a mystical aura emanating from it.

However, what that really stood out about the round plate was the primordial vibe that shrouded it.

“Everyone, you have worked hard,” Elder Gongsun said as he eyed the Ancient Copper Compass with narrowed eyes.

“Elder Gongsun, is this... a success?”

Lian Xi and the others asked in uncertainty.

All of them had come here from the Holy Light Galaxy in order to open their treasures simultaneously at a few specific locations so that they could retrieve the incomplete object from within.

Even though some of them had faced some danger due to the conspicuous phenomenon that ensued after the incomplete object was released, it was fortunate that all of them still managed to make it back in the end.

If this copper compass was the item that they wanted, they would have successfully completed their mission. This would be a huge contribution to the Cloudsky Immortal Sect from all of them.

“Not yet, but your mission has already succeeded. You can return to the sect to collect your rewards. You can leave the rest to me.”

As Elder Gongsun spoke, he kept the Ancient Copper Compass into his Cosmos Sack.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4380: Festivity in the City - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4380: Festivity in the City

Chapter 4380: Festivity in the City

Chu Feng followed the directions indicated on the compass to track down the whereabouts of the black streak.

In truth, he was feeling very deeply worried inside.

Even though he had claimed the upper hand in the clash against the black streak previously using the power of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, he had a feeling that the black streak was still in the midst of its growth.

If it were to grow any stronger, perhaps even the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk wouldn't be able to curb it anymore.

There was also another matter that really made Chu Feng feel a little unnerved, and that was regarding the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

There was no doubt that it was extremely powerful, but it was also very whimsical, choosing on its own accord whether it wanted to help him or not. When the guest elder confined him into the copper cauldron to assimilate him earlier, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk didn't respond to him at all.

If not for his world spiritist bloodline, he could have been dead by now.

As such, he couldn't help but worry that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk might refuse to help him when he finally encountered the black streak once more.

Due to all of these worries, it was an extremely unconfident pursuit.

It was as if a rabbit was chasing after a tiger.

How could a rabbit possibly be a match for a tiger?

But Chu Feng had no choice at all. This was the item he needed to procure in order to save his master, so no matter what, he had to give it a try.

Soon, Chu Feng found himself arriving at a city.

Just by looking at the outside, he could already tell that it was no ordinary city.

There was a massive barrier that rose from the ground all the way to the sky, such that there was no way to circumvent it if one wanted to enter the city. On top of that, it was a powerful barrier that Chu Feng couldn't do anything about.

If this city was really closed to outsiders, there was no way that Chu Feng would be able to get in.

Fortunately, there was an entrance to the barrier that allowed people to walk in and out of the city freely.

Chu Feng passed through the barrier, and soon, he got a closer glimpse of the city.

He saw countless buildings that extended all the way to where his eyes could see. The city was so humongous that it appeared more to be like a country in itself!

This city was filled with people, and from their vastly differing dress-ups, it would appear that most of them weren't native to this city. They seemed to have been drawn here by some sort of festivity.

It was a tournament for world spiritists.

Regardless of whether one was a cultivator or a world spiritist, competition was inevitable in the world. Some did it for their honor whereas some simply wanted to prove their worth. In any case, it was a natural occurrence that was constantly happening in this world.

However, Chu Feng wasn't bothered by the festivity occurring here. His only purpose for entering the city was to track down the black streak.

The only problem with that was that his compass had stopped reacting after he entered the city.

So, Chu Feng tried leaving the city, and the compass immediately reverted back to normal. That being said, the direction it pointed at was still the city.

Initially, he thought that the compass might be pointing beyond the city, so he spent quite a bit of effort to circle around the city to head to the other end, but who could have thought that the compass was still adamantly pointing toward the city?

“Could that black streak be hiding inside here? It can't be planning on going on a massacre, could it? Or did it morph into the form of a human, hoping to survive in this world as a cultivator?”

With many doubts bubbling in his mind, Chu Feng entered the city once more, and once again, the compass began to malfunction.

He tried many different methods to get the compass to work after that, but his efforts were futile.

The results were clear. The compass simply wouldn't work inside the city.

Chu Feng couldn't understand what was going on, and he guessed that there might be some sort of powerful tool or formation inside the city that was hindering his compass from working properly.

This made Chu Feng feel incredibly distressed. The city was simply massive, and the black streak's ability to conceal itself was incredibly strong. It was nigh impossible for Chu Feng to find it with his own capabilities.

Nevertheless, he still had to give it a try.

Chu Feng wasn't too bothered by the tournament that was going on since it had nothing to do with his goal, but it was still inevitable that he would hear the discussions of the crowd while walking through the streets.

He found that that the tournament was a duel amongst the younger world spiritist.

Or to be more exact, it wasn't really just limited to the younger generation anymore since the age limit was 300 years old. In other words, any world spiritist of three hundred years old and below were qualified to participate in the tournament.

That being said, for a cultivator, being of 300 years old could be considered rather young, especially since many cultivators would go into closed-door training for several centuries at ends to cultivate.

There was one thing about this that caught Chu Feng's attention—he saw some people from the Soaring Flower Sect here in this city.

Furthermore, these people were no ordinary figures in the Soaring Flower Sect. They were the sectmaster and his first personal disciple, Zhao Xuanhe.

On top of that, it would appear that Zhao Xuanhe had participated in the tournament and was currently fighting with someone.

Based on the discussions going around, it would appear that he was quite a popular contender for the champion seat.

As it turned out, during the critical moment when the treasure was nearing maturity, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster and Zhao Xuanhe had chosen to come here to attend the tournament instead of standing guard at the mountain range.

This, in itself, was more than enough to show how highly they valued this world spiritist tournament.

Soon, Chu Feng found out the reason why the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and Zhao Xuanhe viewed this tournament so highly.

Most likely, it was due to the world spiritist that was organizing this tournament, a person named the Sagacious Grandmaster.

The Sagacious Grandmaster was not a person from the Upper Realm, and he didn't belong to this galaxy either.

He was a hermit who lived discreetly, but he possessed an incredible mastery of world spiritist techniques. Just the basis of his strength was enough to make him one of the renowned powerhouses of the Nine Souls Galaxy.

On top of that, he was offering one of his possessions as the prize for the winner of the tournament.

While no one knew what that item was, they believed that an item coming from the Sagacious Grandmaster was bound to be extraordinary.

Most likely, the sectmaster of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and Zhao Xuanhe were here for the prize from the Sagacious Grandmaster.

“That dress-up... Are they from the Dao Sea?”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng saw eight figures dressed in a familiar white robe flying over.

They appeared to be not as young as Wang Yuxian and her seniors, probably in their middle-aged, but nevertheless, their maturity only added another layer to their charms, making one unable to see through them easily.

There were no rules within this city that forbade one from flying, so there were many cultivators traversing around in the air.

Nevertheless, these eight middle-aged women still stood out amidst the crowd, and their appearance naturally drew gazes upon them. In an instant, they had already become the center of discussion.

From those voices, Chu Feng was able to ascertain that they were indeed the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea too.

However, unlike Wang Yuxian and the others, every single one of them was at least a thousand years in age. Most likely, they were an earlier batch of disciples taken in by the Lady of Dao Sea.

On top of that, the Lady of Dao Sea had also created a sword formation tailored to them. That sword formation was not only powerful, but it was rumored to be incredibly beautiful as well.

Due to that, these eight middle-aged ladies were bestowed with the title of the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

Their appearance here only served to emphasize how grand the tournament was.

However, Chu Feng's heart wasn't here at all. The only thing he wanted to do right now was to find the black streak and bring it back to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

He was only listening to the discussions around in hopes of receiving news concerning the black streak, but this tournament was simply too huge that it was the only thing that everyone was talking about.

Faced with such a situation, Chu Feng was distressed.

"I know what you're looking for."

But all of a sudden, a voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

Chapter 4381: Death Dominion

"Who are you?"

Chu Feng turned in the direction where the voice had come from, but he swiftly realized that the voice originated from the depths of the city, a very far distance away from where Chu Feng was.

It was so far that Chu Feng was unable to reply to him via voice transmission.

Through this, he could tell that the other party was no ordinary figure.

Somehow, it appeared that the other party knew that he was looking for the black streak. So, he quickly got up and flew in the direction where the voice had come from.

While the city was massive, the crowd was mostly gathered around the marketplaces and event zones.

The area which Chu Feng went into was the mountain forest, which was filled with the chirping of birds and the fragrance of flowers. It was a beautiful scenery that appeared to be untouched by human hands, forming a stark contrast to the bustle that was happening around him a moment ago.

Any other cultivator would have felt his heart quietening down upon arriving at this area, but it was the opposite for Chu Feng.

His heart was beating in trepidation because the owner of the voice was right within this forest.

Soon, by a small lake within the forest, Chu Feng met the person he was looking for.

It was a silhouette dressed in a white robe. The person was wearing a bamboo hat with a white shawl hanging from it that concealed their appearance, making it impossible for Chu Feng to discern their gender.

On top of that, the person appeared to have modified their voice too, so Chu Feng was unable to make a judgment through that either.

“Junior Chu Feng pays respects to elder.”

After Chu Feng landed on the ground, he first greeted the other party deeply and introduced himself.

He felt that there was no point concealing his identity. Since the other party knew that he was looking for the black streak, it was likely that the other party knew of his identity too. If that was the case, there wasn't much meaning in him hiding his name.

“I know that you're Chu Feng,” the other party replied.

“Elder, do you really know what I'm looking for?” Chu Feng asked with incredible politeness and respect.

“The item you are looking for an extremely dangerous object.”

“Elder, can you tell where it is at the moment?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can tell where it is, but you'll have to do me a favor first,” the other party replied.

“May I know what help can I offer to you?” Chu Feng asked.

“There's an item in the city right now that I'm interested in. I want you to get it for me.”

“What item is it, and where can I get it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It's the prize of the world spiritist tournament that is being held in the city at the moment. You should be able to emerge victorious easily with your capability. As long as you bring the item here to me, I'll tell you where the item you are seeking is,” the other party replied.

In truth, Chu Feng had a lot of doubts in his mind at the moment.

He wanted to know who the other party was, as well as how they knew of his motive. In fact, he suspected that the culprit who had interfered with the sensing of his compass might be the other party

However, Chu Feng didn't voice out his curiosity. Instead, he asked, "Elder, can I take your words for it?"

"Of course!" the other party replied.

"Do you have any evidence for me to believe in what you have just said?" Chu Feng asked.

Shoosh!

Right after Chu Feng said those words, the other party suddenly vanished on the spot.

When the other party finally appeared once more, he was already standing right before Chu Feng, and his finger was pressing against Chu Feng's forehead.

It was a very gentle touch, but nevertheless, when that finger came into contact with his forehead, Chu Feng felt as if he had fallen into the abyss.

It was fortunate that the feeling only lasted for a moment before vanishing into thin air. By then, however, he was already sweating profusely, and he was gasping for air.

The other party was extremely powerful, a being who possessed strength even he couldn't fathom.

"Do you still have any more doubts?" the other party asked.

"Elder, if you are this powerful, why don't you take the item you want personally instead? Why do you need to send me to do it in your stead?"

The other party was so powerful that they could be considered to be like a godlike figure to the current Chu Feng. Based on his estimations, the other party was unlikely to be an ordinary Martial Exalted level cultivator, especially since there was no Martial Exalted level cultivator who had been able to leave him with such pressure before.

Due to that, he couldn't understand why the other party would need his help on this matter.

"A gentleman may be materialistic but he chooses his means. Besides, the owner of that item is not as simple as you think him out to be. Attempting to snatch his thing away forcefully is not a wise decision," the other party said.

"You mean the Sagacious Grandmaster?"

Based on what he was hearing, it seemed like the Sagacious Grandmaster was truly powerful.

Without a doubt, the Nine Souls Galaxy was stronger than the Holy Light Galaxy. It hadn't been long since Chu Feng had arrived here, but he had already encountered so many experts in this Upper Realm.

Chu Feng felt that the person before him was an expert whom even the renowned Dragon Clan's Clan Chief of the Holy Light Galaxy wouldn't be able to deal with, and the gap between them was considerably huge.

And if such was the case for the Nine Souls Galaxy, how would it be for the remaining seven Galaxies then?

Chu Feng suddenly felt like he was incredibly insignificant in the larger world.

"Elder, if I were to obtain what you needed, where should I head to in order to look for you?" Chu Feng asked.

It was not that Chu Feng particularly trusted the other party, but he had no choice but to work together with the other party.

"As long as you are able to obtain it, you can expect me to look for you," the other party replied.

"Elder, if someone were to hinder me, would you be offering me any help?" Chu Feng asked again.

"If my help is needed in this matter, what use do I have for you? Shouldn't I simply snatch it over myself then?" the other party replied impatiently.

"Elder, please don't misunderstand. I'll obtain the treasure for you through my own strength, but I have a few enemies in this area. If they were to interfere, would it be possible for you to assist me in warding them off?"

The enemies that Chu Feng was talking about was, of course, those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

He did steal the treasure that the Soaring Flower Gazebo had been cultivating for a very long time, and there was no way the Soaring Flower Gazebo would let things go easily.

He wasn't sure whether the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster knew about this matter yet, but at the same time, he didn't dare to conceal his appearance due to Zhao Hong.

If the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster were to know that he was the culprit who stole away the treasure, and Chu Feng were to appear in public at this moment, he would be simply courting death.

"I see, I get what you mean. You don't have to worry about that. If outsiders were to hinder you, I will back you," the other party replied.

"Thank you, elder. I'll be heading over to obtain what you need then."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt a bit more confident than before, so he quickly got into action.

As he had heard quite a few news regarding the world spiritist tournament along the way, he knew that the tournament had already begun and would soon come to an end.

If he wanted to participate in it, he would have to make haste.

There were two methods as to how one could join the tournament, and they were stated very clearly in the rules right from the start.

The first way was to go through the usual route, fighting against opponents round after round and gradually progress into the finals.

But other than that, there was actually a faster method, and that was to challenge the Death Dominion.

Chapter 4382: Unexpected Gain

Death Dominion was a formation that was set up by Grandmaster Sagacious himself.

As long as a person was able to pass through this formation, he would be able to gain the rights to challenge the final victor of the tournament.

Of course, this formation, just as its name suggested, was incredibly dangerous. Those who were lacking in strength could find themselves meeting their end.

Grandmaster Sagacious had once constructed the Death Dominion elsewhere, and initially, there were many arrogant individuals who tried to challenge the formation. However, as it turned out, hardly anyone was able to walk out of it alive, let alone clearing it.

It was then that the reputation of the Death Dominion began spreading far and wide.

Unless one really had absolute confidence in their capabilities, or else no one would dare to challenge this formation.

However, given the current situation, the Death Dominion was the only way for Chu Feng to win the tournament.

The entrance of the Death Dominion was a formation gate located inside the city.

There were quite a few people gathered around this formation gate, but none of them had any intention of entering it. Instead, they were just here to watch the commotion.

As the formation gate wasn't too big, these people were able to fully surround the formation gate, such that it was impossible to get to it without passing through them.

"May I pass through?" Chu Feng asked them after landing on the ground.

"Who are you?"

The crowd turned to look at Chu Feng and assessed him from head-to-toe. After realizing that they didn't recognize the latter at all, impatient looks appeared on their faces.

Following that, they simply turned their heads back and ignored Chu Feng. No one bothered to give way to him.

“I wish to challenge the Death Dominion. Can you step aside so that I can pass through?” Chu Feng said once more.

“What? You want to challenge the Death Dominion?”

“Hahaha, am I hearing things? This fellow actually wants to challenge the Death Dominion!”

In an instant, laughter roared loudly in the area.

These people looked at Chu Feng in disdain and sarcasm. They didn't think that Chu Feng would really dare to challenge the Death Dominion at all.

On the other hand, seeing how these people refused to give away after all that had been said, a cold glint flickered across Chu Feng's eyes.

Since they were picking a fight over here, he would fulfill their wishes.

“Everyone, please don't mock a person with dreams!”

It was at this moment that a voice sounded.

The crowd turned their heads over and saw a middle-aged man.

This middle-aged man was three meters tall, and he had a well-built body. He had an abundance of facial hair, which made him look incredibly masculine.

Despite his rugged exterior, Chu Feng noticed that his eyes were actually very gentle.

“It's Liu Shangwu! He actually came here too...”

“He's a man who has successfully cleared the Death Dominion, a genius world spiritist who has comprehended rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation despite only being of 159 years in age.”

“Since Liu Shangwu is here, it seems like Zhao Xuanhe would finally have a competitor.”

“Looks like there's a show ahead of us!”

It appeared that this middle-aged man was quite renowned within this region.

“This brother over here, are you really intending on challenging the Death Dominion?” Liu Shangwu walked up to Chu Feng and asked.

“Yes, that’s right,” Chu Feng replied

“Why?” Liu Shangwu asked.

“I wasn’t planning to participate in the competition; it was just a spur of a moment thing. But the tournament is already nearing its end, so this is the only option I have,” Chu Feng replied.

“I see... Everyone, do open up a path for this brother over here,” Liu Shangwu turned to the crowd and said.

When he said those words, the crowd gathered in front of the formation gate really stepped side to open up a path.

Even though Chu Feng had the ability to do it himself, he still felt a little bit of warmth from Liu Shangwu’s help.

“Thanks,” Chu Feng said before walking into the Death Dominion.

Despite the ominous name of ‘Death Dominion’, the scenery beyond the formation gate was actually incredibly beautiful.

It was a place similar to a cavern, and there wasn’t too much room around. The walls of the cavern appeared to be embedded with crystals that shone beautifully, dazzling those in the area.

There was only a single path for him to head in within the cavern, and looking ahead, Chu Feng could see that there were many impediments blocking his way.

Nevertheless, to Chu Feng, these impediments were just mere decoration that didn’t pose any trouble. He was able to easily overcome them.

The so-called Death Dominion turned out to be easier than Chu Feng expected, but based on his experience, he felt that the easy difficulty might just be a trap for something greater to come.

Thus, he dared not to let down his guard at all. He continued to scan his surroundings periodically using his Heaven’s Eyes.

At this moment, Chu Feng had just breached a formation, but his eyes remained fixated on the formation he had breached. He began speaking to Yu Sha, "Hey lass, are you there?"

"You have business with me?" Yu Sha replied.

"Lass, did your cultivation grow recently?" Chu Feng asked.

"Not yet." Yu Sha shook her head in response. "What is it?"

"There's a chance for you to advance your cultivation now," Chu Feng replied.

"What?" Yu Sha was a little confused as to what Chu Feng was driving at.

"There's a treasure that can raise your cultivation in here, and I'll bring it out for you later on."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began setting up a formation.

In truth, along the way, he had already realized that there were some treasures hidden inside this Death Dominion. It was just that obtaining these treasures would require quite a bit of effort and means.

Besides, the treasures he had encountered previously didn't interest him, so he wasn't willing to waste time on them either. So, he simply ignored them and walked straight by.

However, the treasure he was seeing this time around was different.

It was an extraordinary item that was somewhat like the Asura God Stone.

Based on what Chu Feng saw, the treasure would be extremely useful toward world spirits.

Currently, he had simply too many powerful enemies lying around, so he desperately needed to raise his fighting prowess, but he needed some fortuitous encounters if he wanted to do so quickly.

On top of that, Milady Queen was currently in closed-door training, so even if he found good stuff, she wouldn't be able to use it either.

Given the current circumstances, the best choice he could make was to raise Yu Sha's fighting prowess instead.

The only issue was that obtaining that treasure was no easy feat.

Chu Feng had to suffer quite a bit of physical pain in order to do so.

To put it in simple terms, Chu Feng had to set up a formation to activate another formation that was hidden in this area. As long as he could breach that hidden formation, he would be able to obtain the treasure that was useful toward world spirits.

However, the trick to breaching the formation was a little atypical.

The formation would inflict pain upon Chu Feng, and only by toiling through the pain would he be able to obtain the treasure,

This was probably an intentional design by Grandmaster Sagacious to test the bonds between a world spiritist and his world spirit.

After all, without a strong bond, which world spiritist would be willing to put himself through great pain for his own world spirit?

Weng!

As soon as the hidden formation was activated, a terrifying surge of energy began flowing out in the form of a lavalike fluid, but without a doubt, it wasn't as simple as mere lava.

The assault of the intense heat from the energy caused the crystal embedded in the walls of the cavern to begin melting.

And this was just the first wave of heat. There was something more terrifying biding its time inside the formation.

Rather than a formation, Chu Feng felt like he was standing right before the entrance of a volcano, in front of a pool of lava that could easily take his life away.

“Where is the treasure you mentioned?”

Yu Sha was able to share sight and hearing with Chu Feng, but she was unable to find what Chu Feng seemed to have found, so she couldn't understand the current situation either.

However, in her view, this formation didn't have anything to do with a treasure or whatnot.

"There's no need to get hasty, lass. You'll see it soon enough!"

Putong!

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng leaped right into the formation.

"W-what are you doing? Are you out of your mind?!" Yu Sha exclaimed in horror.

She knew that Chu Feng must have his own agenda for doing so, but she couldn't understand the rationale behind his actions. She could only tell that leaping into the formation was an incredibly dangerous act.

Kaaaaaaaaaaa!

It didn't take long for Chu Feng to be completely devoured amidst the lava.

As the intense heat seared his body, he let out a cry of agony.

This pain wasn't just limited to physical suffering but the torture of the soul as well. It was even more unbearable than what Ma Chengying and the others had done to him.

Fortunately, it had no threat on his life. It was just hard to tolerate.

But what kind of pain had Chu Feng never gone through before?

To him, as long as he could benefit out of it, it was perfectly normal for him to pay a price for it.

At least, in his point of view, this was a worthwhile trade.

Chapter 4383: Yu Sha's Heart

Weng!

But all of a sudden, a gentle surge of energy wrapped itself around Chu Feng, protecting him from the lava.

It was spirit power. Someone had channeled his spirit power around him.

Following that, the spirit power forcefully fished Chu Feng out from the formation.

Taking a closer look, it was Liu Shangwu.

“This brother over there, how are you doing? Take this pill. I’ll alleviate your burns.”

After pulling Chu Feng out from the formation, Liu Shangwu quickly walked up to him, treated him with a formation, and even offered him a pill.

Initially, Chu Feng was feeling extremely frustrated.

While the formation had indeed brought him some pain, in truth, his body had started to sink downward. As long as he could get to the very bottom of that lava pool, he would have cleared the trial, and the treasure would have been his.

Yet, Liu Shangwu interrupted him in the midst of it, which meant that he would have to start anew later on.

Even though the person who pulled him out was trying to help him, he was just getting in his way.

But somehow, when Chu Feng saw that it was Liu Shangwu, he quickly suppressed his fury. He did have quite a good impression of the latter after the latter helped him earlier on.

“I’m fine.”

Instead of accepting Liu Shangwu’s pill, Chu Feng began circulating his spirit power to recuperate from his injuries.

With Liu Shangwu’s help, it didn’t take long for him to make a full recovery. After all, the formation served only to inflict pain and not endanger one, so most of the wounds were superficial.

“Holy heavens! Your spirit power... This brother over here, you have also grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation too?”

Liu Shangwu stared at Chu Feng in astonishment, not expecting the latter to possess such powerful spirit power.

“Not yet. I’m still at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation at the moment,” Chu Feng replied.

“This brother over here, you really like to joke around. How can someone who’s at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation possess such great power?”

Liu Shangwu replied with a shake of his head, thinking that Chu Feng was joking with him.

After all, the spirit power Chu Feng possessed was actually on par with his.

Regarding this matter, Chu Feng didn’t bother to explain too much. Instead, he clasped his fist and said, “I’m Chu Feng. It’s a pleasure to meet you, Brother Liu.”

Chu Feng felt that it was worth befriending Liu Shangwu.

The latter might have a rugged appearance, but beneath that lay a warm heart.

It might be by way of convenience that Liu Shangwu chose to ‘save him’ from the lava formation, but the pill the other party had given him was definitely worth quite a sum.

Given that they were strangers who had met a moment earlier, Liu Shangwu was indeed a very generous person to be willing to offer a helping hand to him.

There weren’t many people of Liu Shangwu’s character in this world of cultivation.

“I’m Liu Shangwu. It’s also a pleasure to meet you, Brother Chu,” Liu Shangwu formally clasped his fist and introduced himself.

After that, Liu Shangwu began telling Chu Feng about what kind of dangers there were in the Death Dominion, and what he had to look out for. He unreservedly shared all of his experiences with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was a little moved by this gesture. They were clearly opponents, and yet, the other party was still willing to go this far to help him. This further improved Chu Feng’s impression of him.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng also chose not to hide the truth from Liu Shangwu either. He began telling the latter about the secret within the lava formation so that the latter would know that he had intentionally jumped into the formation earlier, and there was actually no need to worry.

After hearing Chu Feng's side of the story, Liu Shangwu was visibly shocked. He quickly walked to the side of the formation to observe it close-up, and soon enough, his eyes widened in astonishment.

"Brother Chu, you really have sharp eyes! Even with the appearance of this formation, I still have to spend quite a bit of effort to see the treasure hidden inside. Yet, you were able to notice it before the formation even noticed... It looks like your mastery of world spiritist techniques is above mine!

"If I'm not mistaken, you are still a junior, right? It looks like there are a lot of talented individuals amongst the younger generations!" Liu Shangwu remarked in awe as he began reassessing Chu Feng once more.

Despite displaying his admiration toward Chu Feng, there was no hint of envy or jealousy in his eyes at all.

"Brother Liu, you're flattering me. I was just lucky. Besides, having a sharp eye of discernment is just one of the qualities of a world spiritist. It doesn't fully represent his capabilities," Chu Feng replied.

"Brother Chu, you are too humble... The ability to discern is the most important quality of a world spiritist! Initially, I was still worried about Brother Chu's safety, but it looks like I was worrying needlessly. Brother Chu, if I'm lucky enough to defeat Zhao Xuanhe, there'll be a chance for us to cross hands," Liu Shangwu said.

"Brother Liu, is Zhao Xuanhe a formidable world spiritist? I heard others saying that he would be the champion of the world spiritist tournament, but I held some skepticism toward those remarks. I didn't think that you would share the same evaluation as them," Chu Feng replied.

To be honest, Chu Feng was rather curious about what kind of person Zhao Xuanhe was too.

Given that the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was willing to put in so much effort to cultivate the treasure just to help Zhao Xuanhe, it could only mean that Zhao Xuanhe meant a lot to him.

Perhaps, his standing might even be greater than that of the Supreme Elders.

“Zhao Xuanhe is the First Personal Disciple of the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster. That being said, he isn’t very old, roughly around his two hundreds at the moment. He’s an incredibly talented individual, having achieved great accomplishments in both his cultivation and as a world spiritist despite his young age.

“Based on what I know, he has grasped the rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, just like you and me. As for his cultivation, he has reached rank eight Utmost Exalted level. It’s just that...”

Speaking up to this point, Liu Shangwu seemed to hesitate a little.

“Brother Liu, is it inconvenient for you to talk about this matter?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s nothing...” Liu Shangwu chuckled softly before waving his hand. “Brother Chu, I’ll be moving on first. See you on the dueling ring!”

After saying those words, Liu Shangwu clasped his fist toward Chu Feng and left the area.

Chu Feng watched Liu Shangwu’s departing figure with a contemplative look on his face.

His instincts told him that there was an unusual relationship between Liu Shangwu and Zhao Xuanhe, and it seemed likely that they weren’t on very good terms with one another.

In any case, after Liu Shangwu left, Chu Feng prepared himself to leap into the formation once more.

“Wait a moment!”

It was at this moment that Yu Sha’s voice suddenly sounded once more, but this time, her tone seemed to carry some conflicted emotions.

Initially, she didn’t understand why Chu Feng had to leap into the formation, but after hearing the conversation between Chu Feng and Liu Shangwu, she finally understood it. n/-0veIBIn

He was doing it for her.

“What’s wrong, lass? You can’t bear to see me in pain?” Chu Feng asked with a chuckle.

“I don’t need such a cultivation resource, and there’s no need for you to go through such pain either,” Yu Sha replied.

“Don’t misunderstand, lass. I’m doing this because I want to. I’m not expecting you to feel grateful for me or anything. It’s my choice whether I want to do it or not, so there’s no need for you to feel pressured because of this.”

After saying this piece, Chu Feng leaped into the formation once again.

“You...”

Seeing how Chu Feng was so insistent on the matter, Yu Sha found herself at a loss of words.

She watched as Chu Feng sunk deeper and deeper into the formation, and the tightening frown on his face seemed to show that the pain he was feeling was growing more and more intense.

However, his shouts were obviously much softer than before.

Yu Sha could tell that he was intentionally suppressing himself so that she wouldn’t worry...

Chapter 4384: Divine Stone of the Seven Realms

While tolerating the pain, Chu Feng’s body sunk deeper and deeper in.

Just as his feet were about to reach the bottom, the searing pain on his body began to alleviate. At the same time, his seared body was beginning to recover too.

It was the formation that was working to heal his injuries.

That being said, Chu Feng didn’t pay much heed to it. He quickly scanned his surroundings to look for the treasure that was useful for world spirits.

But for some reason, despite looking around the area, he was unable to find the treasure at all.

“Why is it not around? It should have been in the vicinity...”

Chu Feng was deeply perplexed. Even under the effects of the Heaven’s Eyes, he was unable to find the treasure.

Yet, he was certain that it was around the area based on the aura he was perceiving.

This made him a little anxious.

He had cleared the trial, but the treasure was nowhere to be found. Didn’t this mean that he had suffered all that pain for nothing?

Hu!

It was at this moment that the heat waves from the lava began manifesting itself as a layer of mist. The mist quickly interweaved with one another before eventually forming a stone.

It was a very irregular stone. It was around the size of a watermelon, and there were seven different colors gleaming on its surface. It emanated a dense aura of energy.

Such cultivation resource was extremely rare to see in the world.

Even though it couldn’t match the Asura God Stone, Chu Feng believed that it would be able to increase Yu Sha’s cultivation significantly.

So, he quickly took the stone and entered his World Spirit Space.

“How is it, lass? My suffering wasn’t in vain, right? If I’m not mistaken, this stone should be able to raise your cultivation up to another level,” Chu Feng said as he walked up to Yu Sha.

“This is the Divine Stone of the Seven Realms. It harnesses a lot of energy,” Yu Sha remarked.

“Oh? You recognize the origin of the stone?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“Before entering this world, I have already resolved myself to become a world spirit. I have already asked around my elders about the various matters surrounding the world of cultivators beforehand, as well as what kind of stuff would be useful to me,” Yu Sha said.

“I see. Take it,” Chu Feng said as he passed it over to Yu Sha.

He was feeling rather glad inside. Since Yu Sha knew about this stone, she should know how to use it to its fullest effectiveness too.

Yu Sha didn't stand on ceremony and took the stone over without much hesitation.

After all, she had her own motives for coming to this world and becoming Chu Feng's world spirit.

She was here to save her Milady, Xue Ji, but she still lacked the strength to do so at the moment. n..OveLB1n

“Lass, I'll be leaving now. You should also know that I've urgent things to attend to. You should hurry up and cultivate.”

After saying his piece, Chu Feng prepared to take his leave from his World Spirit Space.

But at this moment, Yu Sha suddenly called out from behind, “Chu Feng.”

“What's wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“Thank you.”

Yu Sha's head was lowered when she said those words. She wasn't looking at Chu Feng directly at all.

She might have quite an obstinate and domineering personality, but she wasn't used to expressing her emotions.

“How courteous. Well, I'm also helping myself over here, so you need not feel burdened by this. You did save my life before, and only with you becoming stronger will I have someone to fall back on, isn't that right?” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

After that, he returned his consciousness into his body and proceeded ahead.

Even though Liu Shangwu had gone on ahead of him and breached the formations and obstacles ahead, the Death Dominion worked in a way where the formations would automatically restore themselves once a challenger had passed.

As such, Chu Feng wasn't able to simply lay back and enjoy the fruits of Liu Shangwu's hard work.

That being said, the formations within the Death Dominion posed no challenge to Chu Feng at all.

It might be named the Death Dominion, but Chu Feng didn't sense any danger at all.

...

Meanwhile, the world spiritist tournament finally reached its final stages.

The last round was situated in the midst of an ancient castle. This ancient castle was situated above the clouds, making it appear like a heavenly palace.

It wasn't an original construct of this city but the work of the Sagacious Grandmaster.

Entry into this ancient castle was limited.

Other than the competitors who had managed to make it to the final rounds of the tournament, only those who were of certain standing were allowed to enter its premises.

As such, there weren't many people there, only around several hundred.

Every single one of these several hundred people was a noteworthy figure in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but nevertheless, there were still some who stood out from the rest.

The Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea was one such example. They tended to draw gazes no matter where they went due to their ravishing appearances and their formidable strength as Martial Exalted level cultivators.

Other than them, there was also one elder that stood out conspicuously amongst the crowd.

This elder had a lanky appearance, but there was a benevolent look on his face. His hair was white like snow, and he emanated an aura that felt as if he was untouched by the secular world. It was almost as if he was an immortal who had distanced himself from worldly materialism.

And this elder was no other than the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

Of course, the one person who stood out the most was neither the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster nor the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea. Instead, it was an old man dressed in ordinary clothes whose hair looked particularly unkempt.

His raggedness wasn't just in his appearance. There was a sour stench coming from his body, a smell that could have only come from not bathing for many years.

Had it been any other occasion, the several hundred people within the castle would have surely distanced himself from that old man.

But that was not the case here. Not only did no one dare to disrespect that ragged old man, but they were even treating him with utmost respect.

That was because he was the owner of this ancient castle, as well as one of the strongest world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy, the Sagacious Grandmaster.

At this very moment, however, everyone's gaze was gathered in the center of the ancient castle, where a vast dueling ring was.

Rather than calling it a dueling ring, it felt more like a grassland plain instead due to its sheer size.

Without a doubt, the ancient castle was much larger on the inside than how it looked on the outside, and this dueling ring took up the bulk of the space.

There were two people on the dueling ring at the moment. One of them was already lying on the ground and the other one was standing on the spot.

In contrast to the person lying on the ground, the person who was standing didn't have any injuries, and even his clothes were still clean. He was no other than the First Personal Disciple of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, Zhao Xuanhe.

"Zhao Xuanhe, I didn't expect you to have grasped the rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation. I'm no match for you."

The person lying on the ground forced himself to sit up as he spoke with a feeble voice.

“The winner is out. Zhao Xuanhe really hasn’t let us down.”

“The battle of the outcome was already predetermined from the start.”

“Congratulation, Sectmaster Xu.”

Many of those present in the castle turned their heads toward the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster and offered their congratulations.

They knew that the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster doted on Zhao Xuanhe quite a bit. Even though Zhao Xuanhe was only one of his disciples, it appeared that he had the intention to groom Zhao Xuanhe as his successor.

“But why isn’t the treasure box opening yet?”

Very soon, the gazes of the crowd turned to the copper box floating at the top of the dueling ring.

It looked ordinary at first glance, but it was peculiarly eye-catching. The treasure that was prepared by the Sagacious Grandmaster was inside the copper box.

Based on what they knew, as soon as the victor of the tournament was decided, the treasure box would open on its own accord. Yet, the fact that it wasn’t opening left many feeling deeply confused.

“The fact that treasure box has yet to open means that someone is challenging the Death Dominion. Let’s wait for a while longer,” the Sagacious Grandmaster spoke up and addressed everyone’s doubts.

“Someone is challenging the Death Dominion? Who is it?”

The crowd was surprised to hear those words.

Even Zhao Xuanhe also turned his gaze toward the edge of the dueling ring, where a formation gate that served as the exit of the Death Dominion was.

If a person successfully cleared the Death Dominion, he would appear from the formation gate.

Coincidentally, just as Zhao Xuanhe's gaze fell upon the formation gate, the formation gate suddenly shuddered a little, and a silhouette walked out from within.

Chapter 4385: Deep Grudge

Upon seeing the person who appeared, looks of joy appeared on the faces of many of the spectators.

In contrast, a tight frown appeared on the forehead of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

All of them recognized the person who had just arrived through the formation gate—Liu Shangwu.

“To think that it's Liu Shangwu. No wonder. I was still wondering who would be so gutsy as to challenge the Death Dominion, but it turns out to be him.”

“Looks like we have a show ahead of us!”

Most of them were excited by the arrival of Liu Shangwu.

Liu Shangwu was not only a person who had successfully cleared the Death Dominion, previously, when the Sagacious Grandmaster held this world spiritist tournament elsewhere, he was also the one who defeated all of the competitors and emerged as the final champion.

Zhao Xuanhe was powerful, but Liu Shangwu was not lacking either.

It would surely be an exciting fight between the two of them, and it was such a battle that really sent one's blood pumping.

Weng!

But shortly after, the formation gate shuddered once more, and yet another person appeared—Chu Feng.

“Who is this guy?”

“Did he successfully clear the Death Dominion too? Or did he just follow Liu Shangwu and bypassed the obstacles with his help?”

Chu Feng's appearance had surprised the crowd, such that many of them started to assess him from head to toe. After all, this was an unfamiliar face to them.

They knew just how difficult the Death Dominion was, so they couldn't help but doubt whether Chu Feng had really cleared the trial with his own ability. Many of them wondered if it was Liu Shangwu who had brought him all the way here.

Due to most eyes being focused on Chu Feng, none of them realized that the Sagacious Grandmaster was looking at Chu Feng with a deep, meaningful gaze.

"Brother Chu Feng, you were able to catch up so quickly! Did you manage to get that treasure?" Liu Shangwu asked in delight.

"Yes, I managed to obtain it," Chu Feng replied.

"That's a relief!" Liu Shangwu replied as he patted Chu Feng's shoulders.

They might have been shallow acquaintances, but Liu Shangwu was a person who was extremely warm-hearted. Furthermore, he was already convinced that Chu Feng's mastery of world spiritist techniques had already surpassed him, which added another layer of admiration toward his impression of Chu Feng.

"Are the two of you my competitor? Are we going one by one, or are the two of you going to come at me together?" a voice suddenly sounded.

It was Zhao Xuanhe.

Zhao Xuanhe had a haughty personality, which could be clearly heard just from the tone of his voice.

It formed a stark contrast to the 'righteous sect' image that the Soaring Flower Gazebo feigned on the surface, but as it turned out, no one that was present was surprised to hear those words coming from him at all.

From the looks of it, it would be safe to assume that Zhao Xuanhe had always been such a person.

“Brother Chu Feng, will you allow me to go first?” Liu Shangwu turned to Chu Feng and asked.

“Sure, go ahead,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

So, Liu Shangwu got onto the dueling ring first.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng looked through the crowd and saw the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster. He noticed that the gaze of the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster was following Liu Shangwu as he got onto the dueling ring.

“Looks like they still don’t know about me stealing their treasure,” Chu Feng deduced.

Otherwise, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster would have been looking at him with a hint of fury in his eyes.

“Zhao Xuanhe, let’s stake something on the battle,” Liu Shangwu suddenly proposed after getting onto the dueling ring.

“Stake something?”

Liu Shangwu’s words induced the curiosity of the crowd.

“What do you intend to stake?” Zhao Xuanhe asked.

“If I win, I’ll dig out your eyes and sever your limbs personally,” Liu Shangwu said.

“Ah? Why would it... be such a bet?”

“That’s way too cruel! Is there some kind of deeper grudge between them?”

Liu Shangwu’s words caused a huge commotion to break out amidst the crowd.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s heart rippled a little too.

If someone as gentle as Liu Shangwu was saying such words, it could only mean one thing—Chu Feng’s earlier guess was spot-on.

There must be some kind of grudge between the two of them, and a particularly deep one at that.

“It’s just as what all of you are thinking. There’s a deep grudge between me and Zhao Xuanhe,” Liu Shangwu turned to the crowd and said.

“Zhao Xuanhe is a hypocrite. He dresses in fine clothing and puts on a righteous face, but all he commits all sorts of vile deeds in the shadows! My cousin, Liu Yu, a 19-year-old lady, has great talents as a world spiritist. She happened to meet Zhao Xuanhe out of coincidence, and she thought of him as a close friend. Yet, who could have thought that Zhao Xuanhe would actually do something inhuman to her...”

Speaking up to this point, Liu Shangwu’s body began trembling in agitation. His rage flurried like the volcano, such that everyone could feel the extent of his rage just from the aura he was emanating.

Everyone present in the room stood silently on the spot, waiting for Liu Shangwu to finish his story. They were also curious to know just what did Liu Shangwu’s cousin go through.

“That beast, Zhao Xuanhe, forced himself on my cousin. My cousin tried to retaliate and scratched his face in the midst of doing so, so he dug out my cousin’s eyeballs and severed her arms and legs.

“Not only so, he even threw my cousin into a cauldron and tried to assimilate her using cruel means. If not for someone discovering it, my cousin wouldn’t have been around anymore!”

Speaking up to this point, the rage that Liu Shangwu emanated turned into concentrated killing intent. The hatred in his eyes was sharp like daggers.

In that instant, a huge uproar broke out in the room. Many people found the story unbelievable, and most of them carried a skeptical view toward it.

However, Chu Feng knew that the story was likely to be true.

Liu Shangwu didn’t look like the type to lie, and he knew that true face of the Soaring Flower Gazebo too. It wasn’t beyond them to commit such atrocities.

It was a daily affair in the Soaring Flower Gazebo to turn human children into pills so as to nourish their own disciples.

“Liu Shangwu, I don’t know you or your cousin at all. If you wish to defeat me, you can do so with your capabilities. Why must you slander my reputation with such lies? Did you think that you can affect my state of mind through this?”

“I must say that you’re underestimating me, Zhao Xuanhe, as well as all of the elders gathered here. I believe that they have the ability to judge for themselves just what kind of person I, Zhao Xuanhe, am!”

Zhao Xuanhe looked at Liu Shangwu with a cold sneer on his face.

He didn’t admit to those accusations, and instead, he tried to turn the tables on Liu Shangwu even.

What was even more hateful was that many people present in the room swiftly voiced out their support for Zhao Xuanhe.

In other words, they believed that Liu Shangwu was lying.

However, it appeared that Liu Shangwu had already expected such a situation, so he didn’t lose his cool as a result of this. Nevertheless, the killing intent in his eyes still remained unabated.

Chapter 4386: His Determination

“I never expected you to admit to it, Zhao Xuanhe. I’m only asking you if you dare to accept the bet,” Liu Shangwu said.

“What do I have to fear? I only worry that you’ll regret your own decision once you lose the match!” Zhao Xuanhe said.

“Hah! If I, Liu Shangwu, lose the match, I’ll fulfill the end of my bargain! How do you intend to hold this match?” Liu Shangwu asked.

“Just like the previous time around, we’ll have three matches, one on the offensive side and one on the defensive side.

“In the first round, you’ll attack and I’ll defend. In the second round, I’ll attack and you’ll defend. In the third round, the two of us will attack until one side finally succumbs. The time limit is an incense’s time,” Zhao Xuanhe said.

“Fine, we’ll go with what you have suggested,” Liu Shangwu accepted the offer.

“You may begin,” the Sagacious Grandmaster said, signaling the start of the match.

As he spoke, Chu Feng could sense a formless energy wrapping itself around the entire dueling ring.

At the same time, an incense joss stick materialized at the top of the dueling ring.

Weng!

Weng!

A powerful surge of spirit power gushed up from two points on the dueling ring before swiftly morphing into something else.

Liu Shangwu and Zhao Xuanhe had begun putting their all into building their formations simultaneously.

Chu Feng watched the two of them intently as he prayed for Liu Shangwu’s success. After all, the price to pay for losing was not small at all.

After watching for a moment, Chu Feng felt his heart calming down a little.

Just by watching the process as to how they constructed the formation, he could tell that Liu Shangwu’s ability to control his formation, as well as the ingenuity of his formation, were all above that of Zhao Xuanhe’s.

Soon, an incense’s time passed, and it was time for the two of them to begin the fight.

Hualala!

Liu Shangwu’s formation created into towering waves that crashed down on Zhao Xuanhe one after another.

On the other hand, Zhao Xuanhe’s defensive formation transformed into a transparent sphere that protected him.

Under Liu Shangwu’s onslaught, cracks soon appeared on Zhao Xuanhe’s defensive formation.

“Formidable. As expected of Liu Shangwu, his offensive formation is remarkable. Will Liu Shangwu win the first round like that?”

Seeing such a situation, everyone thought that the conclusion was already decided.

After all, Liu Shangwu’s formation was just getting started. With each wave of attack, the might of his formation would grow stronger and stronger, eventually forming an unstoppable force.

If Zhao Xuanhe’s defensive formation was already cracking in the first few waves, it would surely be torn down soon enough.

Weng!

But all of a sudden, Zhao Xuanhe’s defensive formation glowed brightly, and a bizarre sight occurred.

Zhao Xuanhe’s cracking defensive formation suddenly began healing under the brilliant glow of the light, and the prowess of the formation suddenly became severalfold stronger than before.

“It’s a treasure! That fellow has a world spiritist treasure on him! What a formidable treasure... But why didn’t I see him using it earlier?”

Chu Feng had already noticed that it was a powerful treasure that had raised the prowess of Zhao Xuanhe’s formation. However, he couldn’t help but feel that there was something atypical about the treasure.

“This is really bad. Brother Liu, how are you going to deal with this?” Chu Feng looked at Liu Shangwu worriedly.

From the moment that Zhao Xuanhe revealed the prowess of his treasure, Chu Feng knew that Liu Shangwu’s offensive formation wouldn’t be able to breach Zhao Xuanhe’s defensive formation.

That was how powerful Zhao Xuanhe’s treasure was.

If Liu Shangwu didn’t have any countermeasure to it, he would lose the second round too.

Everything went in the direction as Chu Feng guessed. Liu Shangwu lost the first round.

On top of that, he also noticed a hint of bewilderment in Liu Shangwu's eyes as well.

Clearly, Liu Shangwu didn't think that Zhao Xuanhe would have such a treasure on him, and he realized that he would lose if this were to go on.

Unable to take it any longer, Chu Feng asked loudly, "Is using a world spiritist treasure not against the rules?"

If it was just in terms of their capabilities as world spiritists, Liu Shangwu would have surely won. It didn't feel fair for another competitor to bring in a treasure to aid him and win on the basis of it. That would render the tournament meaningless.

"World spiritist treasures are banned in the tournament, but Zhao Xuanhe's action has not flouted the rules," the Sagacious Grandmaster replied.

"Why? Why is he an exception to the rules?" Chu Feng asked in incomprehension.

"His treasure has already fused into his soul, becoming a part of his bloodline and his being," the Sagacious Grandmaster replied.

"But it still isn't his own bloodline but an external object!" Chu Feng argued.

"Audacious! Who do you think you are to question the Sagacious Grandmaster? Grandmaster, shall we chase him out?"

Chu Feng's words incurred the dissatisfaction of many present in the room, and some of them even threatened to drive Chu Feng out.

On the other hand, the Sagacious Grandmaster simply waved his hand quietly, indicating for the others not to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

His response caused those who had stood out indignantly earlier to back down and fall silent.

"Brother Chu Feng, it's fine. I understand the rules here. Since I dared to come here to challenge Zhao Xuanhe, I have already made preparations accordingly," Liu Shangwu said.

Hearing those words, Zhao Xuanhe scoffed coldly, "If that's the case, I hope you all the best in the second round. Otherwise, you're going to have to dig

out your own eyes and sever your own limbs. I don't want to even put my hands on your filthy body at all."

"You'll need to prove yourself worthy of making me do that first," Liu Shangwu replied confidently.

The bewilderment in his eyes had vanished, replaced with determination instead.

Following that, the second round came to a start.

This time, Liu Shangwu would be setting up a defensive formation whereas Zhao Xuanhe would be setting up an offensive formation.

Since Zhao Xuanhe had already revealed the prowess of his treasure, there was no reason for him to hide it anymore. So, he simply used its prowess openly.

The offensive formation Zhao Xuanhe constructed was a sword formation that rained tens of thousands of sharp swords.

The formidable prowess of his formation made it obvious to everyone present that it was impossible for Liu Shangwu's defensive formation to stand a chance at all.

And just as everyone expected, Zhao Xuanhe's offensive formation swiftly pushed Liu Shangwu's defensive formation to its very limits.

Weng!

But right at this very moment, a blood mist suddenly emerged from Liu Shangwu's body.

Following that, his defensive formation began to grow stronger and stronger, till it finally reached the point where it could withstand Zhao Xuanhe's offensive formation.

"Brother Liu, you..."

However, despite seeing this scene, Chu Feng couldn't feel the slightest relief at all.

He realized that Liu Shangwu was using a special means to ignite his world spiritist bloodline and soul.

Even if he were to win the battle, it would inflict irreparable trauma onto him, such that it would be hard for him to progress in his cultivation anymore.

This could almost be said to be an act of suicide.

“Liu Shangwu, is there a need for you to go this far?”

Some of those spectating also couldn't bear to see the sight, such that they began to advise Liu Shangwu against it.

“If I don't exact vengeance, I'll be letting my cousin down! AHHHH!” Liu Shangwu bellowed furiously.

His anger and determination could be heard from his tone.

However, such a method had its limitation too.

Through the augmentation of the treasure, Zhao Xuanhe's offensive formation was able to rain relentless waves of attacks upon Liu Shangwu, and there were signs that he was intending to drag the battle on.

He was intentionally delaying for time so that Liu Shangwu would burn himself down.

But Liu Shangwu had no choice but to go on with it. He had to win this battle.

If he were to lose, the outcome that awaited him would be tragic.

But in the end, the match still ended in his loss. Even though he forced himself to persevere on, he still eventually came to his limits.

As soon as he reached his limit, his defensive formation also came crashing down too.

Zhao Xuanhe could have inflicted severe injuries to Liu Shangwu subsequently, but he chose to hold himself back too.

Initially, everyone thought that Zhao Xuanhe was doing it out of goodwill, but who could have thought that when Zhao Xuanhe was declared the victor, he turned to Liu Shangwu and said, “It's time for you to fulfill your end of the

promise. If you aren't going to do it, I'll have no choice but to dirty my own hands."

In other words, he was determined to take Liu Shangwu's eyes, hands, and legs away with him today.

Chapter 4387: Bet On Our Lives

"What are you so anxious for? Why don't we..." Chu Feng began speaking up.

Even though it hadn't been long since he met Liu Shangwu, he didn't wish to see such a tragic plight fall upon the latter. So, he chose to stand up for him.

He hoped that he could reverse the situation by challenging Zhao Xuanhe and defeating him.

"Brother Chu Feng."

But before Chu Feng could finish his words, Liu Shangwu had already spoken up.

Liu Shangwu was in a very feeble state at the moment, which was perfectly normal since he had just burned his own bloodline and soul.

However, there was still a trace of a smile on his face.

"As a man, I'll fulfill the end of my bargain. I, Liu Shangwu, am a person of my word."

After saying those words, Liu Shangwu turned to Zhao Xuanhe and said, "Zhao Xuanhe, you have won today. Regardless of whether it was with your true skills or with the help of the treasure, it's true that I was lacking and I'll admit my defeat. However, as long as I have a breath in me, I'll do all I can to exact vengeance for my cousin."

Viciousness surfaced on Liu Shangwu's face after saying those words.

Shoosh.

With a flick of his wrist, he took out a sharp knife from his Cosmos Sack.

It was an Incomplete Divine Armament.

Pu!

Pu!

Pu!

With a few cold glints, fresh blood spurted forth from Liu Shangwu.

He had used the Incomplete Divine Armament to blind himself and sever his hands and legs.

From a complete man, he had turned into a cripple.

“Brother Liu, you...”

Seeing this sight, Chu Feng felt extremely heavy inside.

Liu Shangwu was thorough in his actions. He had severed not just his limbs physically but from his soul too. A wound to the soul wouldn't be easy to repair.

Even Chu Feng was helpless in the face of such a situation.

Unless Liu Shangwu were to obtain some valuable recovery treasure or engage the help of a formidable world spiritist, he might have to live his life like that.

However, Liu Shangwu didn't let out the slightest sound or shed any tears.

Even though he had crippled himself, he was still a cultivator and a world spiritist. He had his own dignity.

He used the spirit power to curb his bleeding before floating into the air and leaving the area.

He had really thoroughly lost this time around, and his departing figure looked incredibly forlorn.

However, there weren't many people who felt bad for him. Instead, many of them mocked him, saying that he got what he deserved.

It was just that Chu Feng felt even heavier inside.

Had Zhao Xuanhe not used his treasure, Liu Shangwu would have been the one who won the battle. Furthermore, he believed that Liu Shangwu's words were true, and that Zhao Xuanhe was the reprehensible one here.

Yet, somehow, Zhao Xuanhe was the one who won gleefully in the end, and Liu Shangwu was left in a tragic plight.

"Brother Liu, please wait for a moment," Chu Feng shouted out. "I hope that you can spectate my battle."

Hearing those words, Liu Shangwu halted his movement. He hesitated for a moment before turning around, "Alright, Brother Chu. I'll spectate your battle."

After that, Liu Shangwu headed toward a corner of the spectator's stand.

At this very moment, the energy sealing off the dueling ring had already vanished, allowing Chu Feng to get in.

He was here for the prize, so even if not for the grudge between Liu Shangwu and Zhao Xuanhe, this was still a battle that would have still occurred.

"It looks like you're on close terms with him. Are you planning to exact vengeance for him? What are you going to bet with me this time around?"

Zhao Xuanhe could see the rage in Chu Feng's eyes, but he had no fear at all. Instead, he began provoking Chu Feng.

"Looks like we share the same thoughts," Chu Feng said.

"Shall we have the same bet as before then? Do you dare to do the same as him?" Zhao Xuanhe looked at Chu Feng provocatively.

But in response to those words, Chu Feng chuckled and said, "Why not be more decisive than that? Let's bet our lives."

Whoosh!

It caused a huge uproar in an instant. Many people couldn't believe what they were hearing.

The young man was going to bet his life against Zhao Xuanhe?

One must know that Zhao Xuanhe had just defeated Liu Shangwu with ease!

And even though this young man named Chu Feng did clear the Death Dominion, he was a nobody here. Just what in the world gave him the confidence to make such a bet?

“Brother Chu, there’s no need for you to do that!”

Liu Shangwu immediately tried to stop Chu Feng. He thought that Chu Feng was doing it because of him.

“Brother Liu, this matter has nothing to do with you. It’s a private affair between me and Zhao Xuanhe. This person has done too much evil in this world. Who knows how many more victims of his atrocities there will be if we were to keep him alive? I’m determined to end his life today!” Chu Feng replied.

“What huge words! I can see that you are even more shameless than Liu Shangwu. Not only do you seek to defame me, but you even want to play the role of an envoy of justice. Let’s see how far you can go with this act then!” Zhao Xuanhe sneered.

“So, you are going to agree with the bet?” Chu Feng asked.

“I, Zhao Xuanhe, am not a person who kills the innocent. But you and Liu Shangwu are reprehensible scums of the world. I have a duty to eliminate you from the face of the world so that you won’t go around harming others!” Zhao Xuanhe said.

“Everyone, I hope you can bear witness to those words. If I, Chu Feng, were to lose to Zhao Xuanhe, my life will be his. But if I were to win, his life will be mine for the taking,” Chu Feng said.

However, there was no one who paid any heed to Chu Feng at all. Instead, all sorts of contemptuous remarks sounded from the crowd instead.

They felt that Chu Feng was daydreaming.

However, Chu Feng didn’t lose his cool. He had expected to face such a situation. In the first place, his words were not directed toward everyone but just a selected few, such as the eight disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea and the Sagacious Grandmaster.

He believed that people of their standing would still uphold fairness in the world.

“Cut the nonsense. If you dare not go ahead with it, you can scam right now. Otherwise, once the duel begins, it’ll be too late for you back out!” Zhao Xuanhe sneered.

“Let’s begin then. You’ll attack the first round and I’ll defend,” Chu Feng said.

“Is that fellow insane?”

Chu Feng’s response stirred another huge uproar amongst the crowd.

In the first place, many of them thought that Chu Feng only managed to get here with Liu Shangwu’s help. They already thought that it was shocking enough for Chu Feng to bet his life against Zhao Xuanhe, but right now, he was even proposing to be on the defensive side for the first round.

It was Zhao Xuanhe that he was facing over here!

With Zhao Xuanhe’s strength, he could easily crush his opponent with his offensive formation in the first round, making it such that Chu Feng wouldn’t even have a chance to attack in the second round.

“Hah! Since you’re in such a hurry to die, I’ll fulfill your wish then!” Zhao Xuanhe scoffed.

He turned to the Sagacious Grandmaster, clasped his fist, and said, “Grandmaster, we’re ready!”

“Un.”

The Sagacious Grandmaster nodded his head slightly.

Weng!

Following that, the surge of energy that sealed off the dueling ring surfaced once more, and another incense stick materialized above the dueling ring.

Weng!

Weng!

Chu Feng and Zhao Xuanhe immediately released their spirit power and began constructing their formations.

“That feeling... That young lad has actually grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation too?”

As soon as Chu Feng began using his spirit power, the crowd present couldn't keep their calm anymore.

Even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea and the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster were taken aback too.

They didn't expect Chu Feng to possess such capabilities.

For a person of the younger generation to grasp rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation was a huge deal! That would mean that his capabilities in world spirit techniques surpassed that of even Zhao Xuanhe and Liu Shangwu!

Of course, what they didn't know was that even though Chu Feng boasted great spirit power, in truth, he wasn't at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation yet.

The main reason why he possessed such great power was due to his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and the augmentation from his world spiritist bloodline.

However, it was nigh impossible to discern the exact rank of one's Dragon Transformation Sensation clearly.

Unless he were to reveal it through a Dragon Disclosure Stone or that one had exceptionally discerning eyes, otherwise one could only deduce one's Dragon Transformation Sensation rank through the world spiritist's spirit power.

At the very least, there were very few people present who could tell that Chu Feng's Dragon Transformation Sensation was still at rank two.

Chapter 4388: Thorough Defeat *no ve(lb(ln*

When the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster realized that Chu Feng's strength was nowhere lacking in comparison to Zhao Xuanhe, he clearly panicked.

He might have thought that Chu Feng was a lunatic at the start, but at this moment, it was apparent that this young man did possess some capabilities.

But soon, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster calmed down yet again.

No matter what, he was still a world spiritist who had comprehended rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation.

He might not be able to tell the exact rank of Chu Feng's Dragon Transformation Sensation, but he was still able to discern how powerful Chu Feng's formation was.

And in truth, he wasn't the only one who could do so.

While the spirit power Chu Feng had was on the same level as Zhao Xuanhe, the formation that he had set up was nothing impressive. He didn't have Liu Shangwu's exceptional control over spirit power nor Zhao Xuanhe's treasure.

In fact, in terms of control over spirit power and ability to construct formations, he even paled in comparison to Zhao Xuanhe.

In the view of the crowd, even if Chu Feng had really comprehended the rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, it was apparent that he was no match for Zhao Xuanhe.

Even if Zhao Xuanhe didn't rely on his treasure, he would still have been able to easily defeat Chu Feng.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Soon, the time was up.

Without any hesitation, Zhao Xuanhe immediately launched his attack.

The offensive formation he had set up this time around was the same sword formation he had used to deal with Liu Shangwu.

Cold glints filled the sky as swords rained down upon Chu Feng.

Unlike the situation with Liu Shangwu, he didn't tap into the power of his treasure, but at the same time, he didn't hold back anything at all.

He didn't want to waste time moving on to the second round.

Since they had gambled their lives here, no one would question him even if he were to kill Chu Feng straight away. So, his intention was actually to kill Chu Feng in the first round.

Pah pah pah pah!

The sword rain swiftly came into contact with Chu Feng's defensive formation, and they actually stabbed through the formation. While it was only the tip that got by, such that the defensive formation wasn't fully breached, nevertheless, it didn't take long for the defensive formation to be riddled with holes.

"Indeed, that fellow's formation is nothing at all!"

A smile crept onto the lips of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

He usually played the role of a righteous and magnanimous man in public, so it was rare to see such a gleeful smile on his lips. However, he soon reined that smile back in.

As it turned out, a man was making his way toward him.

This man was dressed in ordinary clothes, and he had an ordinary appearance. At first glance, it would be hard to think of him as anyone significant.

He was the Sagacious Grandmaster's servant, and he went by the name of Ordinary.

Even though Ordinary served the Sagacious Grandmaster as a servant, his strength was not to be underestimated. Not even the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster would dare to look down on him.

"Sectmaster Xu, someone is looking for you outside. He has identified himself as an elder of your Soaring Flower Sect," Ordinary informed him softly.

As entry into this ancient castle was limited, even the elders of the Soaring Flower Gazebo could only wait outside.

Nevertheless, if it was an urgent matter, they could request for the servants of the ancient castle to report the matter.

"Oh? Can you get them to wait a little longer?"

The Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster didn't want to leave at this moment. He wanted to watch with his own eyes how Zhao Xuanhe killed Chu Feng with his own hands.

"They said that there have been some complications at the mountain range. Sectmaster Xu, you can decide for yourself whether you wish to meet them or not."

After saying his piece, Ordinary left the area.

As soon as Ordinary turned around and took his leave, the face of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster immediately turned ugly.

'Complications at the mountain range', these five words were more than enough to let the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster realize that things had gone awry. So, he quickly rose to his feet and headed out.

Kacha!

Kacha!

Just as the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster got up, Zhao Xuanhe managed to push his offense another step further through Chu Feng's defensive formation.

The crack on the defensive formation was growing bigger and bigger, such that it felt like the formation would collapse very soon.

"Still persistently holding on, huh?" Zhao Xuanhe sneered disdainfully.

"I advise you not to break this formation of mine and leave a way out for yourself," Chu Feng replied calmly.

"Oh? Are you getting afraid now? But it's already too late for regrets!" Zhao Xuanhe smiled mockingly.

In response to that, Chu Feng smiled too and said, "I'm doing this for your own good."

"That fellow, how can he be so shameless despite his young age?"

"Indeed. He's obviously the one who is losing over here!"

“If he fears death, he could have just surrendered and asked for mercy. With Zhao Xuanhe’s personality, he wouldn’t make things difficult for him either. Yet, he just had to continue provoking Zhao Xuanhe. Such a person really deserves to die!”

“Sigh! So what if he has talent? He’s simply too conceited! Even if someone like him manages to mature, it might not necessarily be a good thing for the world!”

There were quite a few people amongst the crowd who began to mock Chu Feng. They had been fooled by the appearance that Zhao Xuanhe had put on all along.

They firmly believed that Liu Shangwu and Chu Feng were trying to frame Zhao Xuanhe from the start to the end, so their impression of Chu Feng was extremely bad.

Weng!

On the dueling ring, the formations shuddered as brilliant lights burst forth.

Countless swords made out of spirit power glimmered with incredible prowess.

This time around, Zhao Xuanhe didn’t want to waste any more time, so he began to activate the power of his treasure. In an instant, the prowess of his formation was raised to another level.

Chu Feng’s defensive formation couldn’t keep up with Zhao Xuanhe’s attacks anymore, and it looked as if it was going to break at any moment soon.

However, Chu Feng still asked unhurriedly, “Zhao Xuanhe, are you so eager to dive into your doom?”

Seeing how Chu Feng was still feigning composure even when he was already right before death’s door, Zhao Xuanhe raised his head and bellowed coldly, “You sure know how to talk tough. Let’s see how you deal with this!”

Right after he said those words, a resounding explosion echoed.

Zhao Xuanhe’s sword formation had finally breached Chu Feng’s defensive formation.

Peng!

But soon after, another resounding explosion sounded, and a completely unexpected sight occurred.

With Chu Feng at the center, a terrifying shockwave carrying overwhelming energy burst outward, tearing down all of the swords in the sky.

It swept across the surroundings at a maddeningly fast pace, devouring the entire dueling ring within the blink of an eye.

If not for the Sagacious Grandmaster sealing the dueling ring prior to the fight, the shockwave might have burst out of the dueling ring and rattled the whole ancient castle.

“That’s spirit power?!?!”

“Why would such a powerful pulsation of spirit power be released so suddenly?”

Even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea was shocked by the devastating prowess that destroyed the whole dueling ring.

They could tell that the explosion was a manipulation of spirit power, but the prowess was so great that even the offensive formation set up by Zhao Xuanhe, despite being augmented by the treasure, was destroyed with ease.

But why would such frightening spirit power appear all of a sudden?

The crowd was baffled by the situation!

Soon, the spirit power began to fade.

To everyone’s shock, Chu Feng was still standing on the spot completely unharmed.

On the other hand, Zhao Xuanhe was lying by the corner with his robe completely destroyed. He had suffered a great deal of damage, such that he didn’t even have the strength to climb back up anymore.

“I warned you, but you courted your own death,” Chu Feng remarked with a mocking smile as he gazed down upon Zhao Xuanhe.

“Despicable... You despicable scum. You used the power of a treasure, that’s flouting the rules. Sagacious Grandmaster, you must punish him harshly!” Zhao Xunhe used the final bits of his strength to shout out those words.

He couldn’t accept this outcome. He was convinced that there was no way Chu Feng stood a chance against him, and that the latter must have relied on some treasure to turn the tables around.

Using treasures in this dueling ring was against the rules, and as the organizer of the tournament, there was no way the Sagacious Grandmaster would tolerate such an action!

“Young friend, your formation is truly ingenious. A defensive formation that carries offensive capabilities... You stored quite a bit of power inside the formation and made it such that it would be released as soon as the formation is breached.

“Zhao Xuanhe, that’s why this young friend over here kept advising you not to breach the formation. As soon as you get through it, the energy would rebound on you. This act is not a floutation of the rule. He set up this formation with his own spirit power and not through a treasure.

“Even though the two of you are almost equal in terms of power, your understanding and grasp over spirit power are on completely different levels. Zhao Xuanhe, you lost fair and square,” the Sagacious Grandmaster said.

Those words enlightened the confused crowd.

In an instant, the disdain they directed toward Chu Feng a moment ago vanished without a trace, replaced by admiration and awe instead.

Putting aside his character, the prowess of his world spiritist techniques was more than enough to win the respect of everyone present!

Chapter 4389: It’s Him!

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster didn’t watch the fight between Chu Feng and Zhao Xuanhe to the very end. He was too worried about the situation with the treasure that he had already followed Ordinary to the entrance of the ancient castle, where the other elders and disciples were waiting.

It was just that as soon as he met them, the crease on his forehead tightened even further.

Even though these elders and disciples were still dressed in the uniforms of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, their skin had somehow turned into something that resembled a toad, making them look like monstrous beasts.

It was no wonder why they would be kept out of the ancient castle. Given their appearance, it would be hard to believe that they were elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

Even if they had sufficiently high standing, it was unlikely that they would be let in.

Nevertheless, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was still able to recognize them through their demeanor.

"What happened to you all? How did you land in such a state?" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster asked hurriedly.

He had already realized that something huge had cropped up while he was away.

It would be one thing if it had only been the elders and the disciples, but if even the Supreme Elder was reduced to such a state too, this thing was definitely something that he needed to be concerned about.

"Sectmaster, we... have betrayed your trust in us!" the Supreme Elder cried out upon seeing the sectmaster.

He was the lofty Supreme Elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, a figure who had lived for more than ten thousand years. He would be able to keep his calm no matter what happened usually, so what kind of grievances could he have encountered to actually cry in public?

To make things worse, the Supreme Elder wasn't the only one who cried. The other elders and disciples quickly joined in as well, creating quite a cacophony.

"What are you crying for? Hurry up and tell me what happened!" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster urged anxiously.

His anxiety stemmed from two reasons.

One, he was worried about the plight of the treasure.

Two, he wanted to rush back in to see his personal disciple, Zhao Xuanhe, defeat Chu Feng.

Right now, given what he was seeing before him, it was almost certain that something had happened to the treasure. So, he wanted to quickly learn about what had happened before heading back in to continue watching the battle.

Hearing those words, the Supreme Elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo immediately summarized everything that had happened for the sectmaster.

Aside from what they had encountered in the mountain range concerning Chu Feng, they had also met with another incident.

After Chu Feng made away with the treasure, they quickly made up their mind to head over to this city to report the matter to the sectmaster. However, who could have thought that they would end up falling into a formation on their way here.

That formation was incredibly terrifying. They had suffered far greater pain than anything they had faced in their entire lifetime. It was a trauma and humiliation that was deeply imprinted into their soul.

It was also due to that that they arrived here later than Chu Feng, as well as why the Supreme Elder would cry upon seeing the sectmaster.

He had never undergone anything like this in his lifetime before, and it would likely haunt him for his entire life.

“Do you know who the culprit is?” the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster asked.

If it was just someone of the younger generation, it could still be resolved easily. They could simply hunt the other party down and exact vengeance.

But if even the Supreme Elder had ended up getting done in and trapped in the formation, their opponent could be more than just a mere junior.

After all, how could a mere junior possibly be a match for the Supreme Elder?

“We aren’t sure either. No one saw the person who set up the formation. The formation was very strong, such that we couldn’t sense anyone’s aura inside either. The culprit could have killed us with the formation, but he didn’t do so. He simply tortured and violated us...”

Speaking up to this point, the Supreme Elder and the others seemed to become even sadder.

“You all are really...”

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster trembled in rage.

It was only in view that the servant of the Sagacious Grandmaster, Ordinary, was around that he was trying his darneest best to hold back his rage.

Had there been no outsiders around, he would have definitely punished the elders and dsicipels of the Soaring Flower Gazebo by now regardless of whether they were at fault or not.

From his point of view, he had given them a mission and they had failed it, and that was a sin in itself.

“Cough cough.”

All of a sudden, the sound of someone coughing sounded from behind. It was from Ordinary.

“Sectmaster Xu, your disciple has lost. I advise you to put aside any problems you are facing right now and return to the ancient castle for the time being. It would be disastrous for you if the other party killed your disciple,” Ordinary said.

“What? You are saying that... Xuanhe lost the battle?”

The eyes of the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster widened in disbelief.

“That’s right,” Ordinary nodded in response.

Seeing how certain Ordinary was of the matter, the face of the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster warped in shock.

How could this be possible? How could his disciple have lost the battle?

As much as he didn't believe it, he still rushed right back into the ancient castle, leaving behind the elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo at the entrance.

At this very moment, they were at a loss as to what they should do.

"You should enter too," Ordinary suddenly said.

"Thank you, Milord."

Hearing those words, the elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo quickly made their way in.

They, too, were curious about what had happened inside the ancient castle.

...

Aside from the Sagacious Grandmaster, every single person inside the ancient castle had shocked looks on their faces.

It had been a while since Chu Feng had defeated Zhao Xuanhe, but no one amidst the crowd was able to recover from the shock yet.

In fact, even the blind Liu Shangwu had his mouth widened in astonishment.

He had known that Chu Feng's mastery of world spiritist techniques was above his, but he didn't think that the latter would be so skilled as to set up such an ingenious formation.

Until the formation finally released that tremendous outburst of energy, he was fooled by the exterior of the defensive formation too. He honestly believed that the defensive formation Chu Feng had set up was indeed that weak.

However, the one who was the most shocked at the moment was not the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, Liu Shangwu, or anyone from the other powers.

It was the master of Zhao Xuanhe, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

He had returned to the ancient castle carrying some skepticism regarding what Ordinary had said, but when he saw the severely injured Zhao Xuanhe lying by the side of the dueling ring and a completely unharmed Chu Feng standing not too far away, he had no choice but to accept it.

Just what in the world happened?

Zhao Xuanhe clearly had the advantage when he left! How did the tables turn on him within the short period of time that he was away?

“Sectmaster!!!”

All of a sudden, loud exclamations sounded from behind. It was from the elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

Their exclamations immediately caught the attention of everyone present.

When the crowd saw the disfigured looks of the bunch from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, they pointed at them with horrified looks.

“What do you think you are doing kicking a big fuss here?”

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster immediately turned around and berated his people.

He was already in a bad mood as it was, but these elders and disciples were still shouting around and bringing shame to his name. He was beginning to lose control of his emotions.

“Sectmaster, that guy... He...”

The guest elder of the Soaring Flower Gazebo pointed at Chu Feng with a trembling body. He was so agitated that he couldn’t even finish his sentence.

“What about him? Hurry up and spit it out!” the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster said impatiently.

“Sectmaster, he’s the one who killed our disciples, nearly assimilated our guest elder to death, and stole our treasure!” the Supreme Elder exclaimed out loud.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4390: Your Life Is Mine To Take - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4390: Your Life Is Mine To Take

Chapter 4390: Your Life Is Mine To Take

“What?”

Hearing those words, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster was taken aback. He fell into a state of bewilderment.

What he had just heard was too astonishing for him to accept in the spur of a moment.

“Sectmaster, he’s the one! He’s the one that we have been talking about!” the crowd from the Soaring Flower Gazebo exclaimed in agitation.

“Are you certain?” the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster asked doubtfully.

“Sectmaster, we’re certain about it! His name is Chu Feng, and he’s the one who did all of it!”

The guest elder, Supreme Elder, and the others of the Soaring Flower Gazebo spoke affirmatively.

“You beast!!!”

In the next moment, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster turned to Chu Feng and bellowed furiously.

He had always been known to be a composed person, but at this very moment, his face had turned livid with rage. His jaws were tightly clenched together, and even veins were popping out of his face.

He couldn’t have imagined how someone who had just committed such atrocities to his Soaring Flower Gazebo would dare to come here to challenge his First Personal Disciple, Zhao Xuanhe, right away, and even bet his life with him!

Like a ferocious inferno, his rage couldn’t be quelled anymore.

How could he tolerate such preposterousness?

Just how much did that young lad look down on their Soaring Flower Gazebo to dare pull something like this on them?

“Sectmaster Xu, what’s going on?”

The crowd was confused by the sudden outburst from the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, so a few people began inquiring into the situation.

"That beast over there, he stole the treasure of our Soaring Flower Gazebo and killed my disciples. That guest elder over there was nearly assimilated to his death by him. The current state of my disciples is his doing!" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster bellowed furiously. He pointed to the guest elder, Li Rui, Ma Chengying, and the others to prove that he wasn't lying.

"This..."

Those words really surprised everyone in the room.

"That young friend over there, did you really do all of that?" someone amidst the crowd asked Chu Feng.

Everything they had just heard sounded too ridiculous to be true.

A junior actually did all of that?

Even if a junior was able to do all of that, why in the world would he come here right after and challenge Zhao Xuanhe, even betting their lives on the line for that?

Just how audacious must one be to do something like that?

They couldn't even imagine it in their heads.

"Sigh..."

Chu Feng couldn't help but feel a little helpless upon seeing this situation. He had known that it was a matter of time before the Soaring Flower Gazebo caught onto him, but he didn't expect it to happen so abruptly.

Why in the world did they have to appear at this juncture? This really put him at a spot.

"Take the treasure, and I'll ensure your safety," a voice suddenly sounded in Chu Feng's ears at this moment.

Upon hearing the voice, a spark of glee broke out in Chu Feng's heart, and a slight smile formed on his face.

It was the voice of the expert he had met by the lakeside earlier.

It was under the other party's instruction that he came here to challenge Zhao Xuanhe so as to lay claim to the prize prepared by the Sagacious Grandmaster.

With that expert backing him, there was no need for him to fear the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster anymore.

"Yes, I was the one who did it," Chu Feng admitted to it frankly.

It was as if an explosion broke out in the room in the next moment.

Putting aside the others, even Liu Shangwu was shocked too.

He didn't think that Chu Feng would do something like this before coming here.

"You beast! You are inhuman! Why would you steal my treasure and kill the disciples of my sect for no reason? I want you to pay for what you did with your life!" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster roared.

He thrust his fist forward to suppress Chu Feng with his overpowering martial power.

Due to the massive gap in prowess, Chu Feng couldn't even discern just how powerful the attack was. All he could feel was death charging right in his direction, threatening to reap him away.

Boom!

Chu Feng suddenly felt his surroundings jolting violently, but for some reason, he was completely unharmed.

Something had blocked the attack. It was the barrier around the dueling ring that was put up when the earlier duel began.

"Grandmaster, you!!!!" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster turned to look at the Sagacious Grandmaster in shock.

He knew that it was the Sagacious Grandmaster who had blocked his attack.

“The result of the tournament isn’t out yet. Who permitted you to fight here?” the Sagacious Grandmaster looked at the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster with a hint of rage in his eyes.

“Grandmaster, that fellow is a reprehensible villain! Am I not justified to kill him?” the aggrieved Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster asked.

“You can settle your own grudge privately. However, I am the overseer of the world spiritist tournament, and I won’t allow you to fool around with it!” the Sagacious Grandmaster replied.

“This...”

Everyone was a little taken aback by the situation.

In truth, they had faced a similar situation before. The Sagacious Grandmaster was extremely strict on anyone who tried to interfere with the proceedings of the tournament.

However, the situation was different from before. After all, Chu Feng had admitted to his crimes himself.

Even as spectators, they couldn’t stand the sight of a villain like that gloating over his deeds. If they could, they would have charged forward themselves to cut down Chu Feng’s head.

So, they couldn’t accept how the Sagacious Grandmaster was still so obstinate in upholding his rules.

That being said, even if they thought that the Sagacious Grandmaster was wrong, none of them would dare to refute him out of fear of offending him.

Shoosh!

It was at this moment that a figure suddenly leaped into the air. It was Zhao Xuanhe.

Realizing that the situation was disadvantageous to him, he tried to escape from the dueling ring so as to get away from Chu Feng and head to the side of his master.

Uwa!

But barely after he rose to the air, another figure rose up and knocked him back to the ground.

It was Chu Feng!

“Zhao Xuanhe, where do you think you are going?” Chu Feng asked as he gazed down on Zhao Xuanhe with a cold smirk.

“Sagacious Grandmaster, I admit defeat. I’ll surrender!” Zhao Xuanhe shouted loudly.

However, the Sagacious Grandmaster didn’t respond.

“Grandmaster, Xuanhe has already admitted defeat. Hurry up and release the seal!” the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster also quickly spoke up too.

The Sagacious Grandmaster still remained silent, not saying a word at all. This really put everyone from the Soaring Flower Gazebo into a panic.

They had a good idea what Chu Feng was going to do next, especially since Zhao Xuanhe and Chu Feng had betted their lives on the battle earlier.

“Zhao Xuanhe, you’re admitting defeat? Since that’s the case, I’ll need you to fulfill the end of your promise too. Your life will be forfeited to me then.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng clenched his right hand into a fist, and a spirit formation sword materialized in his grasp. He raised his hand, and the spirit formation sword followed his movements.

Puchi!

As the sword was pulled down, Zhao Xuanhe’s head was severed from his neck.

“NOOO!!!”

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster let loose a despairing howl upon seeing this sight.

That was his beloved disciple, and yet, the latter actually died right before his eyes.

It was something that he could have never imagined to be possible, but it was happening right before him!

“Regardless of whether you believe it or not, those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo have been committing all kinds of atrocities. I, Chu Feng, am just exacting justice for the countless victims whom they have harmed under their hypocritical exterior,” Chu Feng said to the crowd after slaying Zhao Xuanhe.

“What are you talking about? The Soaring Flower Gazebo is a righteous sect, so how could they possibly have committed atrocities?”

“You are the one committing atrocities here, stop pinning the blame on others!”

“You stole the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s treasure and killed their disciples, and now, you are still trying to slander them? How could someone as young as you have such a vicious heart?”

However, there was no one here who believed in Chu Feng at all. Instead, the criticisms directed toward Chu Feng only worsened.

Even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were heaping criticisms on Chu Feng too.

“How foolish.”

Facing such a situation, Chu Feng simply shook his head in resignation. He only thought that these people were too fixated with appearances to see what lay beneath.

“I’ll kill you!!!”

All of a sudden, a furious howl sounded, and a burst of devastating might filled with killing intent and martial power swept toward Chu Feng.

It was the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster making a move once more.

Boom!

His attack was even stronger than before, but the outcome was still the same.

It was blocked by the barrier around the dueling ring once again.

Chapter 4391: Father and Son

Once again, the attack from the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was deflected. It was the doing of the Sagacious Grandmaster's barrier around the dueling ring once more.

However, the battle had already ended, thus concluding the tournament.

"Sagacious Grandmaster, why are you helping him? This fellow is a scum of the cultivation world, he deserves to die! Why are you siding with such a person?" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster howled indignantly.

He was extremely furious at this very moment, such that he couldn't hold back his emotions and shouted at the Sagacious Grandmaster. Zhao Xuanhe was simply too important to him!

If not for the Sagacious Grandmaster protecting Chu Feng, he would have already killed that bastard, and Zhao Xuanhe wouldn't have died in the first place. As such, he felt that the Sagacious Grandmaster had a part to play in Zhao Xuanhe's death too.

It was just that the Sagacious Grandmaster was too powerful, such that he wasn't a match for the other party. So, he could only vent his frustration by shouting at the other party.

Nevertheless, he still didn't dare to say anything too ugly.

This was simply the helplessness of a person standing before an absolute rift in strength.

Before the Sagacious Grandmaster, no matter how despicable or vicious the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was, there was nothing he could do at all.

"Sagacious Grandmaster, why are you protecting a person like him?"

Someone else echoed the words of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster too. It was the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

The rest of the crowd didn't dare to stand up against the Sagacious Grandmaster, but they still directed intrigue looks toward the latter, as if they were unable to understand the rationale behind his actions.

Based on what they knew about the Sagacious Grandmaster, the only times he used his spirit power was to uphold the rules of the tournament on the dueling ring. As for personal grudges and the sort, he couldn't be bothered to intervene at all.

So, the attitude he was putting on today was very unnatural.

Just what was so special about Chu Feng that he had made an exception to protect him?

"Your disciple agreed to the bet prior to the duel. Since he has lost, shouldn't he fulfill the end of his promise?" the Sagacious Grandmaster glanced at Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster and answered his doubt.

"You..."

Regarding this matter, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had nothing to say. He couldn't argue about this since Zhao Xuanhe had agreed to it on his own volition.

So, he instead changed the topic and said, "Sagacious Grandmaster, Xuanhe has already paid for my folly with his life, so the conflict between the two of them has already come to an end. Why are you still protecting Chu Feng then? Am I to simply let this fellow off after he has killed my disciples and stolen my treasure"

"You can settle the score, but not in my territory. He came to participate in the tournament I organized, so I am responsible for his safety. I can't allow you to touch him here.

"Go out."

The Sagacious Grandmaster waved his sleeves lightly.

Fwoosh!

A mystical power enveloped everyone present, and for a moment, it felt like the entire ancient castle was shaking lightly.

Before most people could even understand what was going on, they suddenly found themselves standing outside the ancient castle.

The Sagacious Grandmaster had teleported them out of the ancient castle.

The crowd from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, Liu Shangwu, and everyone else, including the Sagacious Grandmaster's servant, Ordinary, were all teleported out of the ancient castle.

Doing a quick head count, except for Chu Feng and the Sagacious Grandmaster, it appeared that everyone had been teleported out.

“ ... ”

Facing such a sight, everyone was feeling deeply bewildered and intrigued.

There were even some who directed looks of pity toward the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

Everything that had happened thus far was more than enough to display the Sagacious Grandmaster's intention to side with Chu Feng on this matter.

And if the Sagacious Grandmaster had chosen to protect Chu Feng, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster wouldn't stand a chance at all.

“Elder Ordinary, is the Sagacious Grandmaster acquainted with Chu Feng?” a person amongst the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea asked.

They were simply too curious about this matter.

And as it would have it, every single person who was in the ancient castle earlier shared the same emotions too.

This was the first time they were seeing the Sagacious Grandmaster siding with someone so blatantly. This made them realize that the young man named Chu Feng might have a peculiar relationship with the Sagacious Grandmaster.

“He has never met Chu Feng before,” Ordinary replied.

“If they don't know one another, why did the Sagacious Grandmaster protect him then?” the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster exclaimed with a howl.

Had it been on normal occasions, he would have never dared lashed out at Ordinary like that.

As the saying went, before beating a dog, look at its master first. Not to mention, Ordinary had been serving the Sagacious Grandmaster for many years, and he possessed great strength too.

However, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was too furious to care that much about it anymore. His teeth were gnashed together, veins were popping from his temple, and even his eyes had turned blood-red. It was almost as if he was going to murder someone.

This was the first time the crowd had seen such a side to the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster. They could vividly feel his rage.

However, they could empathize with him too.

Zhao Xuanhe was his beloved disciple, and just a moment ago, the other party was killed right before his eyes. How could he not be enraged over this?

"Sectmaster Xu, I know that he's your beloved son, but you have failed to bring him up well. You turned a blind eye to him when he harmed Liu Shangwu, and you didn't pay any heed when he recklessly put his life on the line for a duel. Since that's the case, you should have already resolved yourself for the possibility that he might have lost and been killed as a result of that.

"I don't think that you're in a position to blame the Grandmaster for this. Your son isn't innocent either."

The amicable smile on Ordinary's face vanished as he spoke. Clearly, the words of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster displeased him.

noVe.1&.1n

"What? Son?"

And as soon as Ordinary said those words, it immediately stirred up a huge commotion in the area.

That word in itself was more than enough to explain why the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was completely agitated at the moment.

In truth, there were already rumors regarding this matter. There had been word going around that the reason why the Soaring Flower Gazebo's

sectmaster doted on Zhao Xuanhe so much was because the latter was his son.

However, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had never admitted it, so the rumors remained unverified all these years.

But what kind of person was Ordinary?

He might be the servant of the Sagacious Grandmaster, but one would have to be a fool to underestimate his abilities. His strength in itself was more than enough to qualify him as one of the powerhouses of the Nine Soul Galaxy.

Someone of his standing wouldn't stoop to the level of spouting lies.

Since Ordinary had already put it like that, there was a good chance that what he had said was indeed the truth.

Hearing those words, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster broke out crying, "Xuanhe, I have let you down. I failed to protect you..."

His wails were so sorrowful that it caught the attention of many people within the city.

On top of that, he didn't deny what Ordinary said. In a sense, that could be considered as an acknowledgment of what Ordinary said about his relationship with Zhao Xuanhe, affirming that they were father and son.

It was in this instant that everyone was able to understand why the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was in such great grief. It turned out that what he lost wasn't just his beloved disciple but his only son too.

The Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea even stepped forward to console him. After all, their organizations were on close terms with one another.

Chapter 4392: An Unexpected Development

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was still inside the ancient castle. After everyone had left, the only ones left in there were him and the Sagacious Grandmaster.

It was at this moment when the box floating in the air finally opened, and the treasure of the tournament fell into Chu Feng's hands.

It was a compass, an extremely small one. It fitted nicely into Chu Feng's hands.

It had an exquisite design, and all it took was one glance for Chu Feng to realize that it was extraordinary. Be it its material or the power it harnessed, it would be rare to find an equivalent in the world.

It was indeed a precious treasure, and it could be used to track down treasures and pinpoint the location of ancient remnants.

On top of that, this treasure didn't require spirit power to activate, so even those who weren't world spiritists would be able to use this treasure.

That being said, for Chu Feng who possessed Heaven's Eye, it was indeed not of much use.

Holding the treasure in his grasp, Chu Feng turned to the Sagacious Grandmaster and asked, "Grandmaster, there's one thing that I don't understand."

"What is it?" the Sagacious Grandmaster asked.

"This treasure is originally yours, so why did you task me to retrieve it?" Chu Feng asked.

Those words caused the Sagacious Grandmaster to pause for a moment before he asked, "Young friend, what are you talking about?"

"Ah?"

Chu Feng was also a little surprised by the Sagacious Grandmaster's response.

Based on his deduction, the Sagacious Grandmaster should have been the mysterious expert whom he had met by the lakeside. Otherwise, why would the other party go to such lengths to protect him?

He had been hearing the discussions from those around, and it would appear that it was very unnatural that the Sagacious Grandmaster acted the way he did today. The other party was not someone who would go all out to protect a person unrelated to him.

Besides, before Chu Feng killed Zhao Xuanhe, that mysterious expert had sent a voice transmission to him, promising to protect him. Following that, the person who protected him afterward was the Sagacious Grandmaster.

It was due to this that Chu Feng made the link between the two.

But from the current reaction of the Sagacious Grandmaster, that didn't appear to be the case. Had he made a mistake here?

"Elder, was it not you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Young friend, I see that you have come here on another person's request," the Sagacious Grandmaster remarked in realization. He chuckled softly before answering, "You have gotten the wrong person."

"My apologies, I have gotten ahead of myself."

Chu Feng felt a little embarrassed. He didn't think that he would get the wrong person.

It was fortunate that the Sagacious Grandmaster didn't ask too much about it, or else Chu Feng wouldn't know how he should respond either. After all, he didn't know much about that mysterious expert too.

More importantly, it was obvious that the mysterious expert was unwilling to reveal their real identity for some reason, going to the extent of concealing their appearance and voice.

As such, his earlier slip-up should have been extremely problematic.

If the mysterious expert were to refuse to tell him the whereabouts of the black streak due to this, he would be in deep trouble.

"Since you have gotten your treasure, you should take your leave now," the Sagacious Grandmaster said.

"Ah?"

Before Chu Feng could react, the Sagacious Grandmaster had already waved his sleeves.

In an instant, Chu Feng could sense his surroundings warping around him, and before he knew it, he was already out of the ancient castle.

The area outside the ancient castle was filled with huge crowds, be it in the sky or on the ground.

And amidst the crowd, Chu Feng immediately saw the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster and the others standing not too far away from where he was.

“Chu Feng?!?!”

Chu Feng's appearance immediately caught everyone's attention, and their faces swiftly warped in astonishment.

Wasn't Chu Feng under the protection of the Sagacious Grandmaster? Why would he suddenly appear out here too?

At the same time, Chu Feng felt his heart clenching tightly together in anxiety.

What was going on here? What did the Sagacious Grandmaster mean by this?

The other party was still protecting him a moment ago, so why would the other party suddenly teleport him to where the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster and the others were?

Wasn't the other party practically delivering him right into the face of his enemies?

“You beast, I'll kill you!!!”

A furious bellow echoed in the air. Following that, an immense pulse of martial power and killing intent immediately swept right toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was unable to fully gauge the extent of the martial power, but he could sense the overwhelming killing intent it possessed. He knew that if the martial power were to reach him, he would definitely without a shred of doubt.

So, Chu Feng immediately shouted out for the mysterious expert to save him, “Elder, save me!”

To his surprise, a figure really appeared right before him to block down the attack of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster. However, the one who had saved him was not the mysterious expert but the servant of the Sagacious Grandmaster, Ordinary.

“Ordinary, you’re going to go against me too?” the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster howled with reddened eyes.

It was clear that he wasn’t going to let this matter go easily.

“The Sagacious Grandmaster has instructed me to escort Chu Feng out of this city safely. At least during this period of time, I won’t allow you to lay your hands on him,” Ordinary said.

“Elder, are you going to just escort me out of this city? Can’t you bring me a little further away than that?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Sagacious Grandmaster has only told me to escort you out of the city,” Ordinary replied.

“Then what’s the point of that?”

Chu Feng really had no idea whether he should laugh or cry at this bizarre situation.

He knew that with his current strength, it would only take a single slap from the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster to utterly decimate him. Just taking the earlier assault for example, he couldn’t even sense the attack at all. All he could perceive was the overwhelming killing intent directed toward him.

Had it not been for the Sagacious Grandmaster and Ordinary protecting him all this while, he would have already been dead by now.

Faced against such a powerful enemy, it was impossible for Chu Feng not to panic. The circumstances were simply too pessimistic to him.

What left Chu Feng feeling even more helpless was that the mysterious expert who had promised to help him was suddenly not responding at all. And when he tried to ask the divine deer inside of his body for help, it wasn’t responding either.

This meant that he was really a helpless prey on a chopping board for the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster.

At this rate, as soon as he was out of this city, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster would claim his life right away.

“Young friend, it’s time for you to leave,” Ordinary told Chu Feng.

“Elder, I don’t intend to leave the city for the time being...” Chu Feng tried to protest.

Of course he couldn’t leave the city right now, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster was right on his tail! Leaving this city entailed immediate death for him!

“Are you finally getting scared, little beast? Do you think that you’ll be able to delay the inevitable just by staying here? Let me tell you, even if the Sagacious Grandmaster is backing you, he can’t protect you forever!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was refusing to leave the city, the elders and disciples of the Soaring Flower Gazebo began to insult him.

“This young man over here, you might be talented but you lack principles. You have stolen the treasure of the Soaring Flower Gazebo and killed their disciples. Even if not for all that, you have gone too far killing Zhao Xuanhe, whom you have no personal grudge with. You have it all coming unto you.”

Even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were criticizing Chu Feng too.

“I won’t bother explaining to you just what kind of people those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo are like. Go back and listen to what Wang Yuxian and the others have to say yourselves!” Chu Feng shot a disdainful glance at the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

Chu Feng still had a fair impression of them earlier, but gradually, seeing how they had chosen to side themselves with this bunch of human trash, his view of them was gradually worsening by the moment.

“You know our little junior?”

However, what that made Chu Feng a little surprised was that his mention of Wang Yuxian had caused a slight change in the expression of a person amongst the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

Chapter 4393: Give It a Try

“Hah! Not only do we know each other, but I even accompanied them on a visit to the Soaring Flower Gazebo! Back then, Wang Yuxian and her seniors

were in a terrible position, so they wanted to seek help from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, but who could have thought that...”

Following that, Chu Feng revealed what they had encountered back at the Soaring Flower Gazebo to everyone present here.

He was revealing all of this because he felt that there was a need to tear off the hypocritical image of the Soaring Flower Gazebo so that the others could guard against them.

The only issue was that Chu Feng was utterly lacking in credibility at the moment. No one trusted his words at all, not even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

“He’s really a hopeless case. It’s already intolerable that you try to slander the Soaring Flower Gazebo, but to think that you would try to drag down our little junior too...”

“How could our little junior possibly be acquainted with someone like you?”

“You are a lost cause, there’s no helping you at all. Heaven must have been blind to bestow such talent to someone as vile as you!”

The criticisms from the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea grew even sharper than before. They held great skepticism toward Chu Feng’s claim that he knew Wang Yuxian, so they didn’t believe his words at all.

“What a despicable person! Not only is he slandering the Soaring Flower Gazebo, but he even wants to pull Lady Wang Yuxian and the others down with him. How can someone as young as that be so reprehensible?”

“I really can’t understand why the Sagacious Grandmaster has chosen to help such a person!”

The crowd, who were oblivious to the truth, had no kind words for Chu Feng either.

Despite facing such an aggravating situation, Chu Feng didn’t lose his temper. He was just saying all of this in order to stall for time.

As soon as he was out of this city, he would immediately lose his life to the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster. So, regardless of whether these people

believed him or not, he had to buy as much time as possible so that there could be a reversal somehow.

Ordinary, who had seen through Chu Feng's intention, said, "Young friend, you have to leave right now. The Sagacious Grandmaster doesn't intend for me to become your bodyguard but to just escort you out of the city."

"Elder, I still have some affairs to take care of in the city. Please allow me to settle them first before leaving the city," Chu Feng replied.

"I'm only responsible for escorting you out of the city. If you have other business to attend to, please return again later on."

Right after saying those words, Ordinary grabbed Chu Feng and forcefully dragged him out of the city.

"Elder, why must you do this? Doesn't just this make things more troublesome? It won't take too long for me to settle my affairs, and it won't be too late for you to send me out by then too!"

Chu Feng desperately tried to turn the situation around, but no matter what he said, Ordinary paid no heed at all. The latter simply continued dragging him out of the city without paying any heed to his will.

Faced with such a situation, Chu Feng was really on the brink of tears.

Just what the heck was this? He was literally being sent to his grave right now!

And while Ordinary was forcefully bringing Chu Feng out of the city, the crowd from the Soaring Flower Gazebo followed him closely too. Not only so, all of those who knew of this matter also tagged along to spectate the matter.

They wanted to see just what kind of fate would befall Chu Feng once he was out of the city.

At this moment, Chu Feng was feeling jittery inside. It was clear that the Sagacious Grandmaster had no intention to protect him, and it was just a small casual gesture that the latter chose to bring him out of the city.

On top of that, he had no confidence that the mysterious expert would really show up to help him.

At this rate, the only fate that awaited Chu Feng was death.

“No, I can’t admit defeat just like that!”

Chu Feng quickly reassessed his situation once more to find a way out of this, and finally, he turned his reddened eyes toward the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea.

“There’s no other choice. I can only give it a try.”

With such thoughts in mind, Chu Feng’s lips suddenly curled into a smile as he turned to the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea and said, “Elders, you don’t believe that I know Wang Yuxian and the others? If that’s the case, you might want to take a look at this.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng took out a token.

It was the token which Wang Yuxian and the other disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea had given him when he took his leave the other day, the token of Dao Sea.

Back then, Chu Feng thought that the token would be useless since he had no intention of visiting the Dao Sea at all, and the only reason why he accepted it was to make Song Feifei and the others feel a little better.

After all, they did feel like they owed Chu Feng a lot.

To be honest, even at this moment, Chu Feng didn’t think that it would make any difference for him, but he was really cornered now. He could only try everything he could as long as there was still a ray of hope.

If the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were to recognize this token and protect him, it would be for the best.

“The token of the Dao Sea?”

“Is that fellow mad? He actually dared to forge the token of the Dao Sea?”

“He must really have gone bonkers! Putting aside the fact that there’s no way that the token can be real, even if it is, does he really expect the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea to help him?”

“He must be really dumb. Does he not know of the relationship between the Soaring Flower Gazebo and the Dao Sea? The Soaring Flower Gazebo is one of the few powers who are allowed to enter and leave the Dao Sea freely, and that’s more than to bear testimony to their friendship!”

“After what he did to the Soaring Flower Gazebo, he hopes that the Dao Sea can save him. What a brainless fool!”

As expected, as soon as Chu Feng took out the token, the criticisms from those around grew even harsher.

“Young friend, where did you get this token from?”

But a shocking sight happened at this moment.

Right after Chu Feng brought out the token, the faces of the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea immediately changed. They were shocked to see the token in Chu Feng’s hands.

Others might not be able to tell the difference, but there was no way they would mistake the token of their Dao Sea for anything else.

“The token was given to me by your junior, Song Feifei, when we parted at the Soaring Flower Gazebo the other day. If you don’t trust my words, you can ask Song Feifei about it when you meet her. Similarly, everything that I’ve said is true. The truth will be apparent to you once you meet Wang Yuxian and the others.”

Seeing that there was hope in this matter, Chu Feng immediately spoke on.

“Fairies, please don’t believe the words of this fellow! How could he possibly know the disciples of the Dao Sea? He might have stolen the token from elsewhere, or maybe, he might have even harmed your juniors even!”
noVe.1&.1n

“Right! This vicious man has no qualms committing even the most heinous of crimes in the world. He wouldn’t hesitate to harm the disciples of the Dao Sea at all!”

The elders of the Soaring Flower Gazebo immediately refuted Chu Feng’s claims.

They were present when Chu Feng spoke about his encounters in the Soaring Flower Gazebo, and while others might shrug it away immediately as lies, as members of the Soaring Flower Gazebo, they knew very well that everything Chu Feng had said was true.

And at this very moment, they were feeling anxious within. They were afraid that the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea would believe Chu Feng.

Chapter 4394: Fighting for Chu Feng

“Sectmaster Xu, this token is indeed from our Dao Sea. While we reserve some skepticism toward what this man has said, we do have the responsibility to investigate how he came to obtain this token.

“Why don’t we do this instead, Sectmaster Xu? Follow us to the Dao Sea, and we’ll clarify everything there. If this man has obtained the token through illegitimate means, we’ll hand him over to you to deal with!”

The Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea said.

Their words not only shocked the crowd from the Soaring Flower Gazebo, but even the outsiders were also surprised too.

What was going on?

It was just a moment ago that the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were still standing on the same front as the Soaring Flower Gazebo in criticizing Chu Feng, clearly showing that they were on the same front as them.

Why would they suddenly change their stance after Chu Feng took out a token?

While their words indicated that they were still favoring the Soaring Flower Gazebo, it was clear to everyone present that they were determined to bail Chu Feng out of this situation at least for the time being. Until they finally clarified the situation, they wouldn’t allow those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo to harm Chu Feng.

“I didn’t think that even after many years of friendship, I still don’t have the trust of the Dao Sea. Forget it. What do I have to fear? I’ll follow you to the Dao Sea!”

And what was even more shocking was that the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster actually agreed to the compromise.

During their conversation, the crowd also finally arrived at the outskirts of the city.

“Young friend, under the instructions of the Sagacious Grandmaster, I’ll only be sending you up till here. Beyond this, regardless of whether you are intending to return to the city to deal with your business or that you’re intending to leave the area, I’ll have no part in ensuring your safety,” Ordinary said.

Those words told everyone that the Sagacious Grandmaster wouldn’t protect Chu Feng any further than this.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a powerful oppressive might suddenly crush down toward Chu Feng.

It was from the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster.

He didn’t intend to give Chu Feng any opportunity to get away at all. He was going to do the job right here and right now.

“Form the sword formation!”

But as soon as the oppressive might was released, it was deflected by a brilliant burst of light.

Everyone was stunned.

The light had come from the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, who were standing around Chu Feng like bodyguards.

Eight powerful sword rays had risen to the edges of the sky to form a sword formation around Chu Feng to protect him.

It was the strongest sword formation that the Lady of Dao Sea had imparted to the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, Heaven Immortal Sword Formation.

Even though the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were all at Martial Exalted level, their strength was visibly weaker than the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster by a notch.

However, the prowess of the sword formation was extremely powerful. Once activated, they would stand a chance to defeat an opponent who was a rank above them.

This was also the reason why they were able to stop the oppressor from the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

"Fairies, do you really intend to stand against me? Our Soaring Flower Gazebo has been on close terms with the Dao Sea for many years, but you're going to stand against me for a mere outsider? He's the culprit who killed my son!!!" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster bellowed angrily.

He was finally admitting publicly that Zhao Xuanhe was his son.

Facing a devastated father who had just lost his son, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea felt guilt pricking at their conscience for doing so, but despite so, they still insisted on their stance.

"Sectmaster Xu, we can understand your feelings, but didn't we agree to head to the Dao Sea together so that we can investigate the matter first? Once we clarify things up, we'll hand Chu Feng over for you to deal with," the leader of the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea said.

"What is there to clarify about this? He killed my son, and you saw it with your own eyes! He stole the treasure of our Soaring Flower Gazebo and killed our disciples, he admitted to it himself too! What else do you want to know?"

"Don't tell me that you believe that brat's words, that our Soaring Flower Gazebo would stoop to the level of demonic cults as to take the lives of children to concoct pills?" the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster questioned furiously.

His words were filled with fury, indignance, and aggravation.

There were many people present who felt that the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was standing at the side of reason here. He had headed the Soaring Flower Gazebo for so many years, and its reputation had remained fairly good so far. The fact that the Dao Sea was willing to associate itself with the Soaring Flower Gazebo should be enough to highlight their upright principles.

And Chu Feng had also admitted to everything he had done to the Soaring Flower Gazebo earlier.

So, they felt that it was unreasonable for the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea to protect Chu Feng over a mere token at this moment.

Their actions were clearly showing that they reserved some hesitation regarding Chu Feng's words, that they were doubting the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

In their view, believing such a ridiculous accusation over a mere token was simply illogical.

"Sectmaster Xu, the truth will unravel itself once we meet our juniors at the Dao Sea. Is there a need to rush into this?"

The Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea had no intentions of backing down at all.

"He killed my son. I can't allow him to continue existing on the face of this world, even for a moment more! I must take his life right here, right now!"

"If the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea insist on protecting him, I can only offend you!"

After saying those words, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster immediately made his move.

On the other hand, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea also showed no signs of backing down at all. They drove their sword formation to retaliate against the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster.

Just like this, the experts of two powers that were on good terms ended up clashing with one another.

The Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were all at rank two Martial Exalted level, and they were the strongest eight individuals of the Dao Sea aside from the Lady of Dao Sea herself.

When they combined their prowess together through the sword formation, their fighting prowess was on par with that of rank three Martial Exalted level experts.

As for the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, he was at rank three Martial Exalted level.

The collision of the nine experts caused great shockwaves to ripple into the surroundings, forcing those spectating to retreat a distance away so as to ensure their safety.

If not for Ordinary using his strength to block down a great deal of the shockwaves, there could have even been some casualties too.

The clash of the nine people didn't sustain for too long. In just half an incense's time, the duel had come to an end.

The energy created by the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea's sword formation had begun to recede. This was the weakness of relying on a sword formation in a battle.

No matter how powerful the sword formation was, it simply couldn't be sustained for extended durations. Half an incense's time was the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea's limit.

Once the power within the sword formation receded, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea was no longer a match for the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster anymore.

Fortunately, the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had no intention of harming the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea—these were the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea after all—so he held himself back before he could injure them. Otherwise, if the Lady of Dao Sea were to hear of the matter, his life would be forfeit.

Had there been no one around to witness the act, he would have already killed them without any hesitation. In his view, someone who dared to protect the culprit who killed his son deserved to die!

Even though the sword formation had begun to dissipate, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea showed no intention of leaving the area at all. Instead, they began to gather closer around Chu Feng.

This showed their determination to protect Chu Feng.

Chapter 4395: The Lady Arrives

“Sectmaster Xu, if you really wish to kill him right now, you’ll have to step across our dead bodies!” the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea said.

The crowd was indubitably taken aback by the determination shown by the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea regarding this matter. Was there a need for them to really go this far for a stranger?

Even Chu Feng didn’t think that they would do this for him, and he was surprised by the turn of events too.

That token was completely useless against the Soaring Flower Gazebo, but it was more than enough to convince Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea to turn against their own ‘allies’ and put their lives on the line for him. This was far beyond his imagination.

Was this due to the strict discipline and faith of the Dao Sea?

“There’s no need for me to trample over your bodies to take Chu Feng’s life. Pardon me for the offense.”

After saying those words, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster released his oppressive might once more. Through fine control over his oppressive might, he morphed eight invisible hands that attempted to forcefully separate the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea from Chu Feng’s side.

And without the sword formation to back them up anymore, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea wasn’t a match for the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster anymore.

Even without harming them, he was able to curb them with ease.

Weng!

But just as his oppressive might was about to reach the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, a bizarre sight occurred—his oppressive might suddenly vanished into thin air!

This made everyone present, including the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, to freeze in astonishment. Even the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea were taken aback too.

The eight of them could sense the pressure coming from the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster, and they understood his intention too. But they couldn't understand just how the oppressive might would just vanish into thin air.

"Sectmaster Xu, you sure have grown audacious to dare lay your hands on my disciple!"

It was at this moment that a voice suddenly boomed from the sky above.

Gazing the direction where the voice had come from, they saw a silhouette standing above the clouds. Her figure looked exceptionally small amidst the cluster of clouds, but when the crowd lay their gazes on her, they swiftly lowered their bodies deferentially.

It was a lady who appeared to be in her forties, and she had a very ordinary appearance. Compared to the ravishing beauty of the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, one could even say that she was hideous.

Yet, no one dared to look down on this middle-aged woman.

That was because she was the renowned Lady of Dao Sea.

"Paying respects to master."

As soon as the Lady of Dao Sea appeared, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea bowed deeply to greet her.

"Paying respects to the Lady of Dao Sea!"

The others present, including the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster and the Sagacious Grandmaster's servant, Ordinary, also bowed their heads to greet her.

There was no one present who dared to disrespect the Lady of Dao Sea. Their attitudes were so deferential that it almost seemed as if they were mortals standing before a god.

“So this is the Lady of Dao Sea, she’s truly remarkable.”

Chu Feng also turned to look at the Lady of Dao Sea too. She had a very ordinary appearance but an unfathomable air around her. It wasn’t just her strength that he was unable to see through, it felt that he couldn’t even see through her as a person either.

This was a true expert cultivator!

After the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster greeted the Lady of Dao Sea, he hurriedly spoke up, “Lady of Dao Sea, I don’t mean any disrespect toward you or your disciples, but this man is simply too reprehensible. He…”

He was afraid that the Lady of Dao Sea would misunderstand him, so he wanted to explain why he had made a move against Chu Feng. The fluster and fear on his face at this very moment was apparent for all to see.

Even though the world knew that their Soaring Flower Gazebo was on close terms with the Dao Sea, the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster knew himself that the Lady of Dao Sea was a lofty figure whom he could never hope to reach.

Rather than to say that they were allies, the Soaring Flower Gazebo was more like a subordinate power that was trying everything within its means to win the Lady of Dao Sea’s favor.

He might appear to be with the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, but he couldn’t do the same with the Lady of Dao Sea. Even as years passed, the feeling of deference and danger he felt from the Lady of Dao Sea had never lessened in the least.

“You need not say anything. I know what has happened. I’ll give you an explanation here today,” the Lady of Dao Sea said as she descended from the clouds.

Despite her ordinary appearance and lackluster disposition, she had an overwhelmingly powerful presence.

After the Lady of Dao Sea landed on the ground, she turned her sight to Chu Feng and said, “Lad, you sure have guts to make the Soaring Flower Gazebo your enemy.”

Hearing those words, the nervous crowd from the Soaring Flower Gazebo finally heaved a sigh of relief. Some of them were even unable to stop smug smiles from forming on their lips.

Everyone thought that Chu Feng was finally going to meet his end.

One must know that the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster didn’t even come close to matching the prowess of the Lady of Dao Sea. If she wanted to deal with Chu Feng, not even the Sagacious Grandmaster would be able to protect him.

Pu!

In the blink of an eye, a spurt of blood splattered across the air.

The Lady of Dao Sea had made her move. She manifested her martial power into a sword and pierced right into a person’s dantian—the dantian of the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster.

“This...”

Everyone was completely flabbergasted by the move made by the Lady of Dao Sea. They had no idea what was going on at all.

“Lady of Dao Sea, why... why would you...”

The Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster widened his eyes in disbelief and indignance. Even as his dantian was impaled, he dared not to rage at the Lady of Dao Sea.

Shoosh!

Following that, the Lady of Dao Sea flung her robe, and an item flew out from her sleeves.

The item was extremely small at the start, but as it rose into the air, it swiftly grew larger and larger, to the point that it actually covered the entire sky.

At first sight, it would appear that there was nothing special about this item, but if one were to take a closer look, one would realize that there were countless heads hanging on top of the item.

They were the heads of the group from the Soaring Flower Gazebo. Be it whether they were disciples or elders, they were all hanging there at this instant.

“My gosh...”

Seeing such a sinister sight before them, even the toughest of cultivator present at the scene couldn't help but pale in fright.

Just by the sheer number of heads, it was no exaggeration to say that nearly everyone affiliated with the Soaring Flower Gazebo had been killed.

But why would the Lady of Dao Sea do something like this?

A possibility popped into the minds of the crowd at this moment—could it be that everything that Chu Feng had said was true?

Could the Soaring Flower Gazebo really be a demonic cult that committed all kinds of reprehensible deeds behind everyone's back while putting on a righteous front?

That would explain why the Lady of Dao Sea wanted to eliminate the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

“Sectmaster Xu, you really shouldn't have let down my trust in you,” the Lady of Dao Sea uttered coldly.

Those words were more than enough to allow everyone to figure out the truth.

It turned out that the Soaring Flower Gazebo was really such a reprehensible power, and that Chu Feng and Liu Shangwu hadn't lied at all!

“Lady of Dao Sea, you... Please, I can explain. Let me explain...”

The Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster immediately knew that their deeds had been exposed, and his body began to tremble from sheer fear. He tried to explain himself in hopes of getting out of the situation.

Shoosh

But before he could finish his words, a dull rumble echoed in the air.

Following that, a rain of blood splattered all over the ground.

The body of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster had exploded.

It wasn't just him. Everyone affiliated with the Soaring Flower Gazebo suddenly exploded apart at this instant, including the heads hanging on the item above.

A bloodied mess rained all over the ground.

Of course, while those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo had died, their items all fell into the hands of the Lady of Dao Sea.

Everything in the world seemed to fall silent in that instant. No one dared to say a word or even breathe loudly with such a horrifying sight right before them.

Even though the Lady of Dao Sea hadn't brought forward any incriminating evidence, there was no one who doubted the Lady of Dao Sea's words. They dared not to doubt it.

Just on the account that the Lady of Dao Sea had begun eradicating them, they immediately believed that the Soaring Flower Gazebo was a reprehensible demonic cult.

And despite everyone in the Soaring Flower Gazebo were massacred by the Lady of Dao Sea, no one thought that she was a cruel person. Instead, they felt that those from the Soaring Flower Gazebo deserved to die.

This was simply the credibility that came with wielding great power. She did more than to instill fear in others. She was able to shape the view of others with just her actions, and she could easily convince others that she was right.

Chapter 4396: The Unfathomable Treasure

A light breeze suddenly whisked across the faces of those present. There was a slight moment of daze on everyone's faces before they heaved a sigh of relief.

The tension that had strung up inside them finally alleviated at this moment.

Before they knew, the Lady of Dao Sea and the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea had all departed from the area. They left without saying a word at all.

Despite so, no one thought that they were being discourteous. This was simply how the Lady of Dao Sea usually acted.

As one of the hermits of the cultivation world, she didn't need to fawn on anyone. On the contrary, it was people in the cultivation world who were desperate to fawn on her.

The Soaring Flower Gazebo was only one of them though it was also one of the rare few which managed to win the Lady of Dao Sea's trust.

However, looking at how things turned out in the end, it might not have been a blessing for them.

There was no way someone of the standing of the Lady of Dao Sea would allow anyone who had deceived her to continue existing on the face of the world.

She was not a righteous person. She wouldn't go all out to uphold justice and eliminate the countless demonic cults in the world.

However, she also wasn't an unscrupulous person. She wouldn't permit anyone of questionable principles around her, and she wouldn't permit any hypocrites to deceive her either.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you really are an incredible person. To think that you would dare to stand against the Soaring Flower Gazebo to uphold the justice in your heart..."

"The youths nowadays sure are remarkable!"

"May I know who your master is?"

As soon as the Lady of Dao Sea took her leave, the crowd, which was still criticizing Chu Feng a moment ago, changed their faces, and many of them began complimenting Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng had no interest in acquainting himself with such people.

He first thanked Ordinary for his help and bade Liu Shangwu farewell before pretending to leave the area. However, once he was certain that he was out of everyone's sight, he quickly turned around and returned to the city.

n/OVe131n

He was heading to the lakeside where he met that mysterious expert earlier on.

He had already obtained the treasure that was requested of him, but that mysterious expert hadn't contacted him since then.

Chu Feng didn't have the luxury of time to wait, especially since the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's life was at stake here. So, even though the mysterious expert had said that they would contact him, he still chose to take the initiative to head over to the lakeside.

And to Chu Feng's relief, the mysterious expert was indeed waiting there for him.

"Elder, I have acquired the item you need," Chu Feng said as he passed the treasure he had received from the Sagacious Grandmaster over to the mysterious expert.

The mysterious expert accepted the treasure before passing a scroll to Chu Feng.

"The item you are seeking is currently resting here. However, I'd advise you not to head over because you aren't a match for it," the mysterious expert said.

Chu Feng unrolled the scroll and realized that it was a map.

As it turned out, there was a hidden world beneath this city. The black streak was currently hiding there.

Chu Feng was still intending to ask the mysterious expert more about the black streak, but when he raised his head once more, he realized that the mysterious expert had already left the area.

"Didn't he leave a little too quickly? Elder, are you still there? Elder, you said that you were going to protect me, so why didn't you appear? I was nearly killed by those scoundrels of the Soaring Flower Gazebo!"

Chu Feng asked a few questions one after another, but he didn't receive any response at all.

While he was a little unhappy that the mysterious expert had left him be during a critical moment, he didn't pay too much heed to it since it was already over, and he was still alive and kicking anyway.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk and held it tightly in his hands.

"Looks like I can only count on you now..." Chu Feng said to the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in his grasp.

He knew that there was no way he would stand a chance against the black streak using his own strength, so he could only rely on the power of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk to help him.

The Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk wasn't a very reliable tool since, just like the divine deer, it only worked from time to time. It was a power that he couldn't control, and it was really leaving his fate to luck.

Nevertheless, this was still the best shot he had.

Weng!

But to Chu Feng's delight, when he tried to activate the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, it immediately began reacting this time around.

"This is weird. Why does it ignore me earlier only to help me now? Does it mean that it'll only help me capture that black streak?"

Chu Feng was a little perplexed by the situation, but he still immediately got to action anyway.

The hidden world beneath the city was not that easy to find. Fortunately to Chu Feng, the mysterious expert had indicated the way to enter the hidden world on the map.

And the passageway was actually the lake right before him.

Chu Feng leaped into the lake and dived all the way down, and soon, he found himself before the entrance to the hidden world.

Without any hesitation, he entered the hidden world, and in the next moment, he found himself standing around a twilight world that wasn't too big in size. The area was completely barren.

It wouldn't be easy to find the black streak in here.

Luckily for Chu Feng, the tracking compass was finally working properly again, pointing out a clear direction for him.

Chu Feng quickly concealed his aura with the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and the power of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk before he began following the direction pointed out by the tracking compass.

Soon, he arrived before his target.

But this time, the black flame shrouding the black streak was far more powerful than before. The black flame pierced deep into the underground and rose up to the clouds, making it seem like a massive beast that was swallowing the world.

Before it, Chu Feng felt insignificantly small.

The black streak was completely still at the moment, seemingly in the midst of accomplishing something.

To be honest, Chu Feng had no idea whether the formation that was imparted to him by the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk would still work against it or not, but he had no other choice at the moment.

He began to set up the same formation with the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk at its core.

He was initially very iffy about this matter, but the more he constructed the formation, the more assured he became.

He realized that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk had grown correspondingly stronger as well. The formation he was setting up at this very moment was visibly stronger than before.

However, his spirit power hadn't gone through any advancements at all, and he was setting up the formation in the exact same way too.

The fact that the formation became stronger only meant that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was providing him with greater power than before.

Watching the blood-red smoke shrouding the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, Chu Feng muttered in astonishment, "Does this mean that you didn't go all out the previous time around?"

This was the first time he had realized that the power of real treasures could be unfathomable too.

Chapter 4397: Fighting the Demonic Being Once More

Soon, Chu Feng was done setting up the formation. This time though, the formation was far stronger than the previous one from all aspects.

It was still in a concealed state at the moment, but once activated, its prowess would rattle the sky and earth.

With the current power of the formation, there was no need for Chu Feng to lure the black streak close to him anymore. As long as the black streak was within a certain radius of this formation, he would be able to exert its full might.

And as it just happened, the black streak was located within the area of the formation's strike zone.

Hu hu hu!

Blood-red smoke suddenly appeared out of nowhere, and in an instant, it had already cloaked the entire sky, as if a demon had devoured the world. With incredible momentum, it began launching its attacks against the black streak.

And this was the power of the formation set up by Chu Feng.

"It's you again?"

Sensing the encroaching danger, the black streak immediately awakened from its slumber. When it saw the formation, it immediately knew who it was.

"How did you find me?" the black streak asked doubtfully.

“There’s no need for you to ask any questions. All you have to do today is to raise your hands and surrender.”

Chu Feng didn’t bother wasting words with the black streak. He channeled the full might of the formation to attack the black streak so as to capture it as soon as possible.

He didn’t want to risk complicating things by extending the fight.

“Looking down on this Exalted? Did you think that you would be able to catch me with your prowess? I have a lot of rage to vent right now, and I think you’ll make a good punching bag!”

A killing intent suddenly burst forth from the black streak.

All of a sudden, it turned incredibly rampant, and the black flame that rose all the way to the sky immediately shot forth in Chu Feng’s direction.

In the blink of an eye, the black flame and the blood-red smoke had clashed with one another in a furious collision.

Chu Feng immediately noticed a few things from the collision.

The formation he had set up hadn’t changed, but the prowess of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk had gotten far stronger. In the first place, the formation only served as a medium for the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to channel its strength, so it went without saying that the might of the formation was dependent on the might of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk. **nOve/lB-1n**

Chu Feng initially thought that with this enhanced power, he should be able to defeat the black streak with ease, but the black streak had grown far stronger than he had expected.

The two forces were actually equally matched with one another!

As a result, the destruction that ensued was truly catastrophic.

In Chu Feng’s view, the destructive force at play here didn’t pale in comparison to the clash between the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster and the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea at all.

To put it in other words, the fighting prowess of both sides had already reached rank three Martial Exalted level.

It was fortunate that he had the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, or else there was no way he would have stood a chance against the black streak with his current strength.

Awoo!

The black streak began howling furiously, causing it to turn even more terrifying. It seemed to have flown into a greater rage.

Its body began morphing along with the howl, and a peculiar glint was flickering from the black flame. All of a sudden, it appeared to have become stronger than before.

Given that they were equally matched a moment ago, the abrupt spurt in the prowess of the black streak caused the balance to fall apart. The black flame began devouring the blood-red smoke at a terrifying pace as it advanced toward Chu Feng.

"This is bad!"

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly drove the formation with all his might, but it was futile.

He couldn't reverse the tides at all.

Even though he was the one who set up the formation, the power had come entirely from the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. He couldn't increase the might of the formation just by his own.

At this rate, he would really be meeting his death.

Awoo!

But just as Chu Feng thought that he was going to meet his doom, the black streak suddenly released a bizarre cry of agony that was completely different from the furious howl from a moment ago.

It seemed to be fearing something.

Even though the sound was piercing and horrifying, Chu Feng could sense a hint of quivering fear from the cry. Not only so, the ferocious black flame that was advancing on Chu Feng suddenly began retreating at this moment.

It didn't seem to be done on the volition of the black streak. Instead, it felt like there was a greater force that was suppressing it down.

"Why are you treating me in such a way? I don't have any grudge with you!" the black streak cried out indignantly.

It was then that Chu Feng realized that something was amiss. Those words didn't appear to be directed toward him.

So, he immediately turned around, only to find someone standing behind him.

It was the mysterious expert from before!

"Could it be that..."

It was upon seeing the mysterious expert that the Chu Feng suddenly put together what the black streak had said, and a realization suddenly struck him.

Could it be that it didn't come here by itself?

Rather, it was captured and imprisoned here instead, and the culprit behind that was this mysterious expert.

"I should have risen to the top of the world, so why did you trap me here? Is my life not considered a life to you? Do I deserve to be nothing more than harvest to you cultivators?!" the black streak cried out angrily.

And those words verified Chu Feng's guess.

Indeed, it was the mysterious expert who had brought it here.

"Killing is an innate nature of yours. If I allow you to leave, you'll massacre everything in sight and bring catastrophe upon the world," the mysterious expert said.

"Just because it's an innate nature doesn't mean that it can't be changed! Let me go, I promise you that I won't kill the innocent!" the black streak exclaimed.

However, the mysterious expert didn't say anything more than that. Instead, she stretched out her hand and clenched her fist tightly.

Ahhhh!

The black streak let loose a miserable cry as its black flame swiftly contracted.

In the blink of an eye, the black flame that had risen all the way to the sky turned into nothing more than a black light object that was around the size of a fist. It slowly floated from afar before falling into the hands of the mysterious expert.

After capturing the black streak, the mysterious expert glanced at the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, which stood at the center of the formation, and remarked, "That Horsetail Whisk of yours is indeed a good treasure."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly dispelled the formation before keeping his Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

"Rest assured, I won't take your possession," the mysterious expert said with a chuckle.

"Elder, please don't misunderstand. I just thought that since the demonic being has been subdued, there's no need to sustain the formation any longer. But elder, regarding this matter..."

There were simply too many doubts in Chu Feng's mind at the moment.

He could understand that the mysterious expert making a deal with him, exchanging the treasure from the Sagacious Grandmaster for the location of the black streak. But he couldn't understand why the mysterious expert would go to the extent of imprisoning the black streak here. Did she really do this in order to get Chu Feng's help on that matter?

Or was she trying to lure him here using the black streak?

Shoosh!

While Chu Feng was in a state of confusion, the mysterious expert finally took off her bamboo hat. With the veil removed, her true appearance came into sight.

Chapter 4398: A Heavy Price

“Elder, it’s you?”

Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed in astonishment upon seeing the true appearance of the mysterious expert.

Standing before him was a middle-aged woman who commanded an imposing disposition. He recognized this woman—she was the one who saved him, Wang Yuxian, and the others back when they were trapped in the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s Pill Concoction Pavilion.

She was the good friend of the Lady of Dao Sea.

“Take a look again.”

The middle-aged woman chuckled as her appearance began changing once more. This time, it wasn’t just her face but even her clothes too.

And when she was done transforming, the look of shock in Chu Feng’s eyes grew even deeper.

She had turned into an entirely different person, but despite so, Chu Feng still recognized her. She was the Lady of Dao Sea.

“Elder, does this mean to say that... it has been you all along?”

Chu Feng widened his eyes in realization as he came to understand what was going on.

The truth was that the ones who saved him, Wang Yuxian, and the others had been the Lady of Dao Sea all along. That was also why the Lady of Dao Sea would know about the vile actions of the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

That would also explain why his tracking compass would suddenly turn awry. Most likely, the Lady of Dao Sea had already caught the black streak back then.

It was the Lady of Dao Sea who lured him over to this city.

Or to be more exact, from the first time Chu Feng met Wang Yuxian and the others, the Lady of Dao Sea was already present. It was just that she was concealing herself, such that no one knew that she was there.

“Un.”

The Lady of Dao Sea nodded her head slightly, affirming Chu Feng's thoughts.

"Elder, why did you conceal your identity back at the Soaring Flower Gazebo? Why didn't you want your disciples to know that you were there?"

Chu Feng could understand why the Lady of Dao Sea might have been guarded against him, but he couldn't make sense of why the Lady of Dao Sea would want to deceive her disciples too.

"I commanded them to leave the Dao Sea to accrue some experiences and temper themselves, so I didn't want them to have the impression that there's someone around to protect them in times of danger. However, they are still my disciples in the end, so how can I really bear to let any harm come unto them?" the Lady of Dao Sea said.

Chu Feng immediately understood.

The reason why Wang Yuxian and the others were hunting down demonic beings was most likely due to the orders from the Lady of Dao Sea. However, the Lady of Dao Sea didn't feel assured leaving them by themselves, so she followed them from the shadows.

But at the same time, she couldn't let Wang Yuxian and the others know that she was around, or else they would simply come to rely on her instead. If so, the purpose of the mission would have been rendered meaningless.

That was also why the Lady of Dao Sea had disguised herself as someone else when she saved them at the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

"Elder, did you lure me here just because you wanted me to obtain the treasure from the Sagacious Grandmaster from you?"

Somehow, Chu Feng felt that this wasn't the end of the matter yet.

Someone of the Lady of Dao Sea's standing wouldn't need to resort to such trouble just to obtain a treasure. Besides, even going by Chu Feng's standards, the treasure wasn't particularly valuable either.

"This item is useful to Lele," the Lady of Dao Sea said. (Lele also means Joyful in Chinese.)

“Lele? Is she your disciple too?” Chu Feng asked.

“I mean that lass, Wang Yuxian. Her little name is Lele,” the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“I see,” Chu Feng nodded in understanding.

Wang Yuxian was a highly talented individual, and based on how those around her acted, it was apparent that she was very doted by the Lady of Dao Sea too.

It was understandable why the Lady of Dao Sea would go so far if it was for Wang Yuxian.

“Chu Feng, you were very intent to obtain this item because you have some use for it, right?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked Chu Feng.

“Yes, elder. It’s of utmost importance to me,” Chu Feng admitted to it.

The Lady of Dao Sea had seen the lengths he went in order to procure this item, so it was pointless to deny it right now. He might as well admit it so as to showcase his sincerity.

“I won’t probe into why you require it, and I can even help you to eliminate the dangerous edge of this item so as to ensure that you’ll be able to safely use it. However, you’ll need to do me a favor. As long as you help me with it, I’ll give it to you,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Elder, please feel free to say what you require my help on,” Chu Feng said.

“What I’m going to ask of you bears some risk, and it can damage your soul too. Your life won’t be in danger, but you’ll have to pay a heavy price for it. Even so, are you willing to do it?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“Yes, I’m willing to give it a try,” Chu Feng replied.

The black streak was necessary to save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, and it was for this that he had put his life on the line again and again to obtain it.

Since he was willing to risk his life for this, there was no way he would turn down the Lady of Dao Sea’s request.

“Follow me to the Dao Sea.”

After saying those words, the Lady of Dao Sea immediately brought Chu Feng out of the hidden world.

Surprisingly, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea didn't come along with them. It was only Chu Feng and the Lady of Dao Sea journeying together.

Along the way, Chu Feng learned what the request the Lady of Dao Sea had for him was.

The Lady of Dao Sea had specially prepared a training spot for Wang Yuxian, and the training spot could enhance Wang Yuxian's bloodline, raising her capabilities from a fundamental level.

This training spot was a relic from the ancient times, and it was set up by the experts of the Ancient Era.

The Lady of Dao Sea had claimed possession of the training spot, but nevertheless, she was unable to gain full control of it. This meant that Wang Yuxian would have to count on herself if she wanted to make a breakthrough.

Nevertheless, Wang Yuxian was a smart and talented person, so making breakthroughs in her cultivation didn't pose a problem to her at all. Under her relentless hard work, she was able to continuously enhance her bloodline, which eventually resulted in her becoming a renowned genius of the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Currently, she was already at the final trial in the training spot.

As long as Wang Yuxian could overcome the final trial, her bloodline would undergo a metamorphosis. However, the problem was that the final trial had Wang Yuxian stumbled too.

She had tried challenging it multiple times, only to end in failure every single time.

She was unable to clear this trial because it necessitated the use of world spiritist techniques. However, due to Wang Yuxian's unique constitution, she was unable to grasp world spiritist techniques.

Due to this limitation, it was very likely that she wouldn't be able to overcome the final trial in her lifetime unless they were to resort to special means.

And it was due to that that the Lady of Dao Sea had engaged Chu Feng's help.

Just like Wang Yuxian, Chu Feng was of the younger generation, and he was skilled in world spiritist techniques.

The Lady of Dao Sea wanted him to help her overcome this final trial.

It was just that the training spot had already become interconnected with Wang Yuxian's bloodline, such that outsiders, including Chu Feng, wouldn't be able to enter it.

There was one way around it though, and that was to alter Chu Feng's body in a specific manner so that he was able to resonate with Wang Yuxian's bloodline. As long as he could earn the acknowledgment of the training spot, he would be able to enter the grounds.

However, this alteration was not completely harmless, and Chu Feng would have to pay a heavy price for it.

Chapter 4399: Arriving at Dao Sea

Well, this 'heavy price' wouldn't cost Chu Feng his future nor his bloodline. What he would be losing was his looks.

The procedure would damage his soul, resulting in a permanent change in his looks. He would become an incredibly hideous individual.

That was the price that Chu Feng would have to pay.

"Chu Feng, I can ensure your safety, but I won't be able to restore your looks back to its original state. No world spiritist, no matter how formidable, will be able to help you, and no disguise means will be able to conceal your hideous looks. You may have to live your life with a mask on your face.

"A person's looks might just be an exterior quality, but nevertheless, it can affect your entire life. I advise you to think it through properly. I'm not the type of person who would force someone to do something against his will. If you aren't willing to pay this price, I'll permit you to leave right now," the Lady of Dao Sea told Chu Feng.

“Elder, I have already made up my mind. It’s just my exterior. As a man, there’s no need for me to get too obsessed with my looks,” Chu Feng replied with a resolute smile.

It would be a lie if Chu Feng were to say that he wasn’t concerned about how he looked. However, if he could trade his looks for a chance to save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he would be more than willing to make the trade.

“Indeed. You were willing to even put your life on the line for this, so what do mere looks count as?”

The Lady of Dao Sea wasn’t too surprised by Chu Feng’s response.

With this, the two of them continued advancing toward the Dao Sea.

They traversed across great mountains, boundless deserts, and vast plains, and soon, they arrived above a blue ocean.

The surface of this ocean looked relatively calm. There were no towering waves or massive monstrous beasts. Instead, there were schools of fishes swimming around the place, and from time to time, a seagull would swoop across the area.

On top of that, the color of the ocean looked very reminiscent to that of the sky, and its surface reflected the white clouds drifting across. This was very similar to the ocean on the Nine Provinces Continent.

Chu Feng had seen many precious treasures, natural oddities, beautiful yet mysterious plants, and all sorts of different monstrous beasts, but this seemingly ordinary sight caused nostalgia to well up inside his heart.

Having explored so many lands, he had seen a lot of fascinating sights. But it was the most simple sceneries that stayed with him in his heart and attracted him so.

This place was the Dao Sea.

Those residing in the Dao Sea rested on a seemingly ordinary island in the vicinity. This island had no towering tree on it, but instead, it was filled with flowers, plants, and all sorts of animals. It was a sight that bore a close resemblance to the place where Chu Feng had grown up in.

The Lady of Dao Sea traveled at an extremely fast speed, and all this while, she had been maintaining a concealed state. However, as she approached the island, she began to slow down and even revealed herself. novE(lb(In

As soon as she appeared, numerous figures flew forth from the island toward them.

These were all familiar faces—Wang Yuxian, Song Feifei, and the other disciples who had been trapped with him at the Soaring Flower Gazebo the other day.

“Paying respects to master!”

Wang Yuxian and the others first bowed respectfully to the Lady of Dao Sea before turning their sights toward Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that Chu Feng had come here together with their master, their eyes widened in astonishment. They couldn’t understand why Chu Feng would be together with their master.

“My friend has already told me about your plight. If not for young friend Chu Feng’s help, you would have been killed by the demonic being the other day. I happened to meet young friend Chu Feng elsewhere, so I invited him to our Dao Sea as our guest. But judging by the way you are looking at him, could it be that you don’t welcome your own benefactor here?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“Of course not! We’re more than happy to have him here!”

“Young master Chu Feng, you’re here!”

“Master, you must not know that I have given my token to young master Chu Feng the other day to invite him here as our guest!”

Sweet smiles blossomed on the faces of the beautiful fairies. There were even a few of them who looked at Chu Feng with a deep gaze filled with intentions, and Song Feifei was one of them.

One thing of note was that Wang Yuxian still had the same nonchalant look on her face. While there was a smile on her lips too, it was very faint. It felt like she was simply smiling out of formality toward a guest instead of truly feeling joyful over Chu Feng’s visit.

This lass had always been an unusual one amidst her peer.

The first time they met, while everyone looked upon Chu Feng in disdain, Wang Yuxian was the only one who continued treating him courteously.

When Chu Feng said that he could save them and told them to come over to his side, all of them immediately refused because they thought that Chu Feng was lying to them. Only Wang Yuxian chose to trust him.

And when Chu Feng saved their lives, their view of him immediately changed. Their eyes became filled with passion and intimacy.

Once again, it was only Wang Yuxian who still maintained her initial attitude toward him.

But somehow, despite Wang Yuxian's seemingly distant and polite attitude, Chu Feng couldn't help but find her rather unusual.

"Take good care of your benefactor. He won't be with us for too long."

After saying those words, the Lady of Dao Sea turned to Wang Yuxian and said, "Lele, follow me."

Following that, the Lady of Dao Sea left the area together with Wang Yuxian.

Once they were gone, Song Feifei and the others immediately rushed forward and crowded around Chu Feng with an attitude that was even more passionate than before.

As their master was still around earlier, they still had to tone down a little, but now that she was no longer around, there was no need for them to hold themselves back anymore.

Every single one of them had a genuinely bright smile that had come straight from their hearts. Had any other man been around, he would have surely died of envy.

These were the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea who were renowned for their beauty!

"Young master Chu Feng, how did you meet our master?"

“Young master Chu Feng, you sure are a formidable figure. I have grown up with my master since a very young age, but this is the first time I’m seeing my master inviting someone over to our Dao Sea as a guest!”

“That’s right! This is also my first time seeing it too!”

“Young master Chu Feng, could it be that you’re friends with our master too?”

Chu Feng suddenly found himself bombarded with countless questions.

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, who usually put on a cold front before strangers, were currently chirping endlessly around Chu Feng’s ears. On the other hand, Chu Feng also didn’t put on airs and started chatting with them too.

He told them about what he had encountered after parting with them.

Chapter 4400: A Helpless Call For Help

Chu Feng told them about how he stumbled upon the members of the Soaring Flower Gazebo by luck, and how he stole their treasure and killed their disciples.

He also told them about how he met the Soaring Flower Gazebo’s sectmaster at the city and how he defeated Zhao Xuanhe.

Naturally, he wouldn’t leave out the details about how their seniors, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, about how they initially were very critical of Chu Feng, but, due to the token they had given him, ended up protecting him

And most importantly of all, it was about how when he was in deep danger, the Lady of Dao Sea suddenly descended like a goddess and eradicated everyone from the Soaring Flower Gazebo.

This chain of events had really gripped the disciples of the Dao Sea by their hearts. They had never expected so many things to occur to Chu Feng shortly after they had parted.

They practically listened to his entire story with unblinking eyes, holding their breaths nervously as they waited in suspense for Chu Feng to finish the story.

Had it been anyone else telling them of the story, they would have surely placed him under the suspicion of exaggerating the details and bragging.

After all, ordinary people wouldn't dare to offend the Soaring Flower Gazebo, let alone kill their disciples!

But they didn't doubt Chu Feng's words at all. The fact that he had been invited here by their master seemed to be the most convincing evidence of all.

That was a sign that he had been acknowledged by the Lady of Dao Sea, and they trusted the Lady of Dao Sea's judgment.

From such a perspective, they didn't think that Chu Feng would lie to them.

"There's one thing that I have been quite curious about. Why did the attitudes of your seniors, the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, suddenly change so drastically upon seeing that token?" Chu Feng asked.

To be honest, he was quite baffled by the turn of events. He didn't think that the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea would actually choose him, a stranger, over the illustrious Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster over a mere token.

"That's because our master taught us to never give our token to others easily. Only those whom we are indebted to will have our token, and disciples of the Dao Sea are to view that person as a benefactor."

A pleasant voice suddenly sounded from the sky—it was Wang Yuxian.

"Little junior, come here quick! You should hear about the adventures young master Chu Feng went through after parting with us!"

"It's really incredible. If he wasn't the one telling us about it, I would have never believed it to be true!"

"Yeah, little junior. You should come and join us. It'll really open up your eyes!"

Upon seeing Wang Yuxian, the disciples of the Dao Sea immediately beckoning her over excitedly. They wanted to share the interesting story with their little junior too.

"Seniors, it'd be my pleasure to listen to his stories, but there are some things that we have to deal with at the moment."

After saying those words, Wang Yuxian turned to Chu Feng and said, "Young master Chu Feng, my master is calling for you."

"Alright!"

Chu Feng rose into the air, and under Wang Yuxian's lead, he headed toward where the Lady of Dao Sea lived.

It was a small palace located at the heart of the island. The palace wasn't extravagant, but it was still exquisitely designed.

They two of them landed at the entrance of the palace, and Wang Yuxian gestured for Chu Feng to enter by himself.

“Master, master!!!”

It was at this moment that an exclamation sounded behind them.

It was from Song Feifei and the others.

There was a foreign face with them too. She was one of the Lady of Dao Sea's disciple too, but Chu Feng had never met her before.

This disciple wasn't hiding her cultivation, so Chu Feng could sense that she was extremely powerful. Just like the Eight Immortal Swordswomen of the Dao Sea, she was a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Other than her, there was an old man with them.

This old man was bound by a powerful formation, such that he kept groaning in agony. It was apparent that the formation was inflicting a great deal of pain on him.

It was obvious that this old man was not from the Dao Sea, but what was even more shocking was that Chu Feng was actually able to recognize that man's clothes.

He was from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

“Master, this man barged into our territory and set up a formation to steal our power. However, he ended up triggering your formation, resulting in him getting trapped. How should we deal with him? Should we kill him?”

The powerful female disciple asked from the entrance of the palace.

“This is a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding I say! I didn't know that this land is taken! This old man was just trying to open up an item, and it just so happens that the item can only be opened on this land. I really didn't think that this land is taken by you, or else I wouldn't have intruded in here so recklessly!” the old man exclaimed in agitation.

“This voice...”

As soon as the man started talking, Chu Feng's eyebrows shot up.

Wasn't this the voice of the hidden elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect that he heard when they took Yin Zhuanghong away from the Red-dress Holy Land back then?

Even though the elder hadn't appeared from the start to the end, he had spoken up many times to stop the crowd from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect from going too far.

If not for his words restraining them, the other members of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect would have surely been much harsher in their actions back then,

As such, Chu Feng still had a rather good impression of this old man.

"Elder, it's you?" Chu Feng asked.

As soon as Chu Feng spoke, Wang Yuxian, Song Feifei, and others widened their eyes in astonishment.

Clearly, they hadn't thought that Chu Feng would actually be acquainted with this intruder.

"Ah... This young friend over here, do you know me?"

Even this Elder Gongsun of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was taken aback those words because he didn't recognize Chu Feng at all.

While he had heard from Lian Xi and his two companions that they had been saved by the young man named Asura whom they had met back at the Red-dress Holy Land, they hadn't informed him that Asura had changed his appearance and was assuming another identity.

As such, Elder Gongsun wasn't able to put the two together.

"Elder, it's me. Do you still remember what happened at the Red-dress Holy Land?" Chu Feng revealed his identity.

"Young friend Asura, it's you... What are you doing here? I heard that you saved three disciples from our Cloudsky Immortal Sect not too long ago... Why would you be here all of a sudden?"

Elder Gongsun was also taken aback by this turn of events. He would have never imagined that he would be able to meet a familiar face here.

In truth, he had made a lie. He knew just what kind of place the Dao Sea was, and he had heard about the tremendous prowess the Lady of Dao Sea possessed too.

However, he had no choice but to go ahead with it. The Cloudsky Immortal Sect had come here for the sake of opening this treasure, so despite the dangers involved, he knew that he had to make this trip here.

This was also why he told the other members of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect to leave first before heading here alone.

From the moment he got trapped in the Lady of Dao Sea's formation, he immediately knew that his chances of survival were extremely slim.

Yet, who could have thought that he would actually meet Asura here?

And from the looks of it, it would appear that Asura was on close terms with the people of the Dao Sea.

"Elder, my name is actually Chu Feng. Asura is just an alias I used to conceal my identity back then," Chu Feng said.

"I see! So it's young friend Chu Feng... Young friend Chu Feng, are you on close terms with these fairies? If so, may I ask to plead with them on my behalf? I wasn't my intention to intrude onto their territory, and I really don't mean any harm to them," Elder Gongsun told Chu Feng with a wronged look on his face.

In truth, he also knew that it was likely to be futile to plead with Chu Feng. He had heard about just how kind of fearsome place the Dao Sea was, and it was very likely that no one would be able to save him if he were to encounter trouble here.

But he had no choice. Given the desperate situation he was in, he could only grasp onto every single straw of hope that was within reach to him. Or else, the only fate that awaited him was death!